

The Swaim Family of Indiana and Oklahoma Supplement

(allied Adams, Best, Davies, Flammang, Mundy,
Peirce and Robinson families)

Compiled by Jack Stuart Swaim

August 30, 2024

Table of Contents

Preface

Acknowledgments

Document Organization, Notations and Conventions

1.	Introduction.....	7
2.	Overview.....	8
3.	Adams Family ancestry (my father’s mother’s mother).....	9
3.1.	John Adams (b 1775).....	11
3.2.	James Adams (b 1810).....	20
3.3.	William Woodward Adams (b 1840).....	27
3.4.	Laura Jane Adams (b 1868).....	38
4.	Best family ancestry (my mother’s sister’s husband).....	46
4.1.	William James Best (1802).....	48
4.2.	William James Best (1843).....	49
4.3.	William Robert Best (1888).....	58
5.	Davies family ancestry (my wife’s father’s family).....	60
5.1.	Davies.....	62
5.2.	Brunner.....	70
5.3.	Couch.....	72
5.4.	Tapley.....	78
6.	Peirce family ancestry and allied families.....	84
6.1.	Peirce.....	89
6.2.	Stark.....	100
6.3.	Young.....	103
6.4.	Thorne.....	108
7.	Robinson/Robertson family ancestry (my mother’s father).....	110
7.1.	Richard Preston Robertson (b ~1814).....	116
7.2.	William Joseph Robinson (b 1837).....	124
7.3.	Lee Andrew Robinson (b 1868).....	131
7.4.	Daniel Stuart Robinson (b 1892).....	138
8.	Delia and Mary Smith’s Cherokee ancestry.....	141
8.1.	Delia Rebecca Smith.....	141
8.2.	Mary Elizabeth Smith.....	159
8.3.	Other stories possibly related to ancestry of Delia & Mary Smith.....	161
8.4.	Conclusions.....	162
9.	Flammang (and Mundy) family ancestry (my mother’s mother).....	166
9.1.	Pierre Flammang (b ~1781).....	166
9.2.	Mathias Flammang (b 1822).....	167
9.3.	Elizabeth Flammang Mundy (b 1863).....	178
Appendices: Supplementary Information.....		185
A.	Summary of References.....	185
B.	Source References (all ancestry lines researched).....	189

List of Figures

Figure 1 Overview Chart of my Swaim and Robinson Ancestry	7
Figure 2 Adams Ancestry to James Adams (1810)	9
Figure 3 Paternal ancestry of James Adams (1810)	10
Figure 4 Gravestones - John and Isabella Adams.....	15
Figure 5 "Zane's Trace" - migration path from PA to Ohio.....	19
Figure 6 1860 census of James Adams (1810).....	23
Figure 7 Gravestone of James Adams (b 1810)	23
Figure 8 Gravestone of Albert and Anna (Adams) Moon	24
Figure 9 Photo of William Adams, Belle Champion Swaim, Laura Adams Champion, Ivan Swaim.	31
Figure 10 Family History of Ethlyn Emswiller	36
Figure 11 Gravestone Marker of Nathan Hawkins.....	42
Figure 12 Map of Tyrone County, Ireland	46
Figure 13 Summary of Children of William Best (b 1843) and his two wives and sources	56
Figure 14 Map of Wales reflecting migration of Thomas Davies and family	66
Figure 15 Photos of Francis Couch (1882 at age 56) and Perley T. Couch (1878 at age 30)	75
Figure 16 Davies, Couch and Tapley ancestry	81
Figure 17 Old Salem Map designating Gilbert Tapley's house.....	82
Figure 18 Tapley houses	83
Figure 19 Peirce Paternal Ancestry (Part I through John Pierce b 1768)	86
Figure 20 Pierce Paternal Ancestry (Part II through Captain Michael Pierce)	87
Figure 21 Young Paternal Ancestry	88
Figure 22 Synopsis - Robinson Family (pg 1).....	112
Figure 23 Synopsis - Robinson Family (pg2).....	113
Figure 24 Robinson ancestry.....	114
Figure 25 1965 Newspaper article honoring the Robinson brothers	133
Figure 26 Maps depicting Cherokee Indian migration, e.g. Trail of Tears, from NC to OK	143
Figure 27 Death Certificate - Delia Smith Robinson.....	143
Figure 28 1850 Cherokee County, NC Census (taken June 1, 1850) – Joseph and William Smith households – Mary and Delia Smith.....	144
Figure 29 1850 census, Cherokee County, NC -- John Smith, Henry Smith families	146
Figure 30 Gravestone - Susan Angeline Smith Cole (b 1839).....	157
Figure 31 Smiths in Cherokee County, NC census and Cherokee Rolls	158
Figure 32 Photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith (Delia's sister)	159
Figure 33 Photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith.....	160
Figure 34 Possible Cherokee ancestry of Delia and Mary Smith (Watie theory)	165
Figure 35 Photos of Mathias Flammang's patented cameras	171
Figure 36 Patents of Mathias Flammang.....	173
Figure 37 Book Camera - Scovill & Adams Company (1892).....	174

List of Tables

Table 1: 1900 Census, Indiana, Jackson Township, Wells County – John and Laura Champion.....	38
Table 2 Summary of Family Stories handed down about Delia Smith and her sister	162

Acknowledgements

First, I wish to acknowledge my mother, Olly Marie Robinson Swaim. I especially thank her for taking the time to transcribe and type the Swaim family information into a "tree" format that helped me visualize my ancestry. As a young person I was fascinated by this family tree. So I owe my mother a great deal. Without that initial diagram of the family, I would have never begun this research.

I also wish to thank my wife, Vivian and her Dad, Charles R. Davies who inspired me to inquire more about my ancestry. Vivian's dad Charles had a passion for genealogical research and it was his *Genealogical Helper* magazine that played a role in beginning my quest into my family genealogy.

I was also fortunate to correspond with Victoria Tepley who descends from the sister of my great great grandmother Delia Smith (on my mother's side) who was half-Cherokee. It was encouraging to find that family information passed down separately over so many generations were so similar.

My Aunt Jane Best and Daphne Best provided family information on the Best, Robinson and Flammang ancestry. I also thank Annie Crenshaw for her information and boundless enthusiasm.

Document Organization, Notations and Conventions

The document begins with an introduction and then specific chapters are included that focus on the Adams, Best, Davies, Flammang, Mundy and Robinson family genealogy.

One concern I have had with some of the genealogy information on the internet now is an often lack of identification of the source of the materials. How do we know the information is correct? In many cases people copy information without performing primary research themselves or validating the data.

In this document I tried to use primary sources where I could find them but I was often unable to get access to primary sources. In those cases I tried to validate the data and often made a judgment call on whether I had good reason to trust the source. With experience one can usually discern whether the reference was based on real family information. References that include middle names, marriage dates and other details usually indicate the original source had in depth family information which is a gold mine.

Thus I have referenced source materials as much as possible.

Some of the conventions used are as follows:

1. Footnotes utilize superscripts.
2. Endnotes utilize subscripts¹.
3. Abbreviations used: b (born), bp (baptized), d (died), md (married), ~ (about)
4. Parentheses around a date for a person reflect shorthand for a particular person born in a certain year. As an example John Swaim (1748) or John Swaim (b 1748) would indicate that John Swaim was born in 1748.
5. The < symbol indicates 'descends from', e.g. Jack Stuart Swaim < Robert Jack Swaim. In this example, Jack was the son of Robert.

Another use of the < symbol is to denote before or after a certain date, e.g. Barent (b <1600, d >1660) means he was born before 1600 and died after 1660

6. Census references are often listed by City, State (County).
7. Bolding is sometimes used to denote a direct ancestor of interest within a family.

¹ When viewing this document in Microsoft Word, one can place the mouse over an Endnote and the note will be displayed right alongside the date or information referenced.

1. Introduction

This document summarizes the information I've accumulated on my extended family branches. This includes my Robinson ancestry as well as other allied families including the Adams, Best, Davies, Flammang, Mundy and Peirce families.

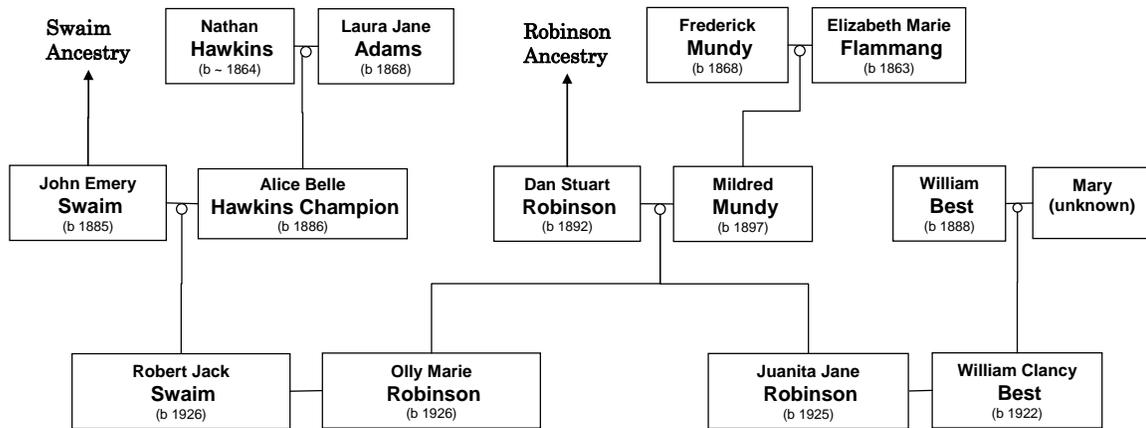


Figure 1 Overview Chart of my Swaim and Robinson Ancestry

Most of my ancestors were ordinary citizens of modest means. Most led interesting yet quite ordinary lives. However buried within these chapters are a few interesting family stories as one would expect of ordinary people.

- My great grandfather Lee Robinson grew up with John Nance Garner, Vice-President for Franklin Roosevelt in rural North Texas. They used to steal chickens and barbeque them for their girlfriends.
- My mom's great grandfather Mathias Flammang was a camera inventor in the late 1800s in New York and New Jersey and had 22 patents.

2. Overview

The *Swaim Family of Indiana and Oklahoma* document focused on the Swaim ancestry. This is a supplement to that work that focuses exclusively on branches of my extended family including

- Adams
- Best
- Davies, Brunner, Couch, Tapley
- Pierce, Stark, Young, Thorne
- Robinson
- Flammang
- Mundy

3. Adams Family ancestry (my father's mother's mother)

This chapter describes the ancestry of Laura Adams, my father's grandmother. Laura Adams was my grandmother Alice Belle Hawkins Champion's mother. Alice Belle was known as "Grandma Belle" to me and the other cousins. Belle's mother was Laura Jane Adams who was the daughter of William W. Adams and Rachel A. Thornburgh. William Adams was the son of James Adams and Martha DeVoss¹.

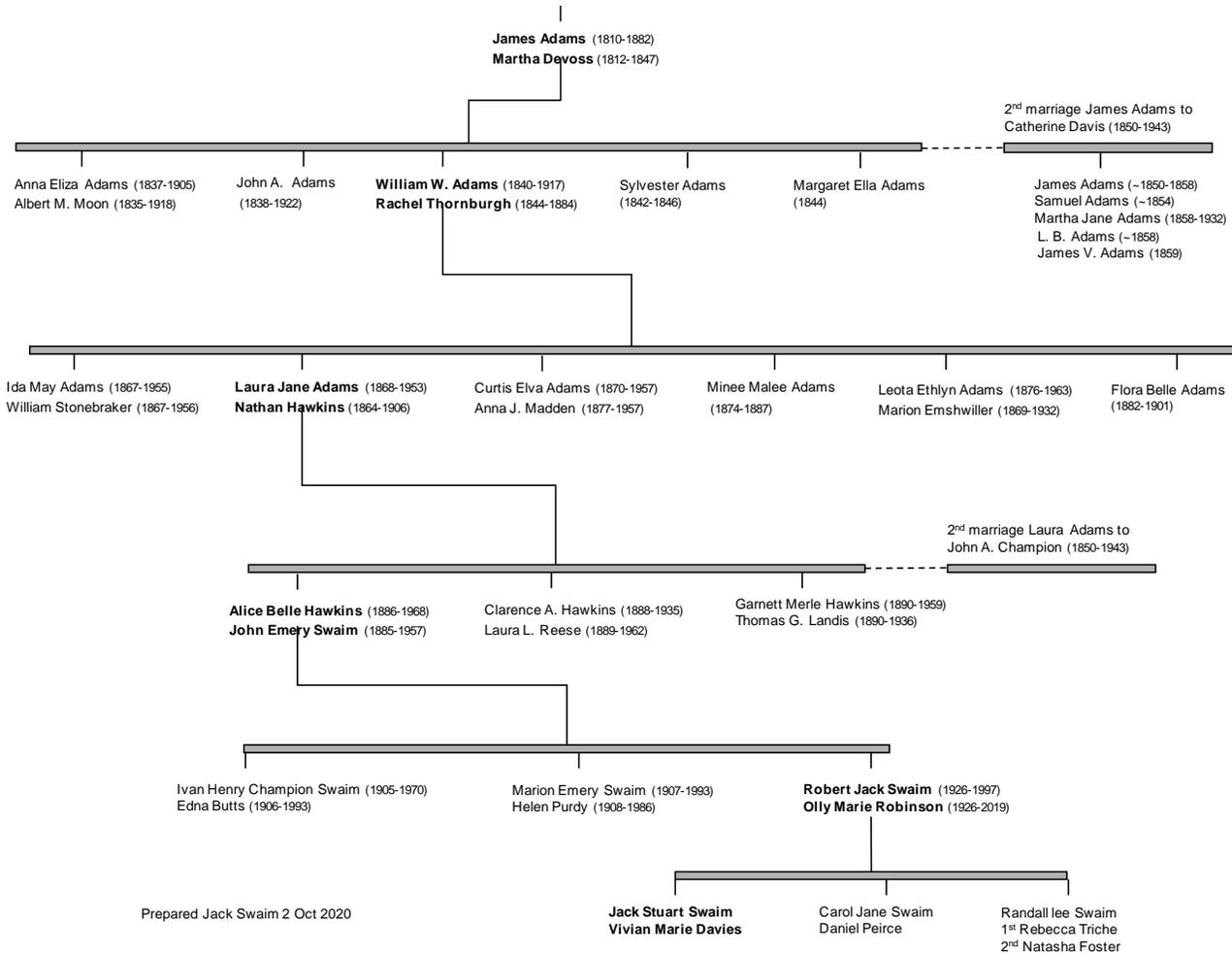


Figure 2 Adams Ancestry to James Adams (1810)

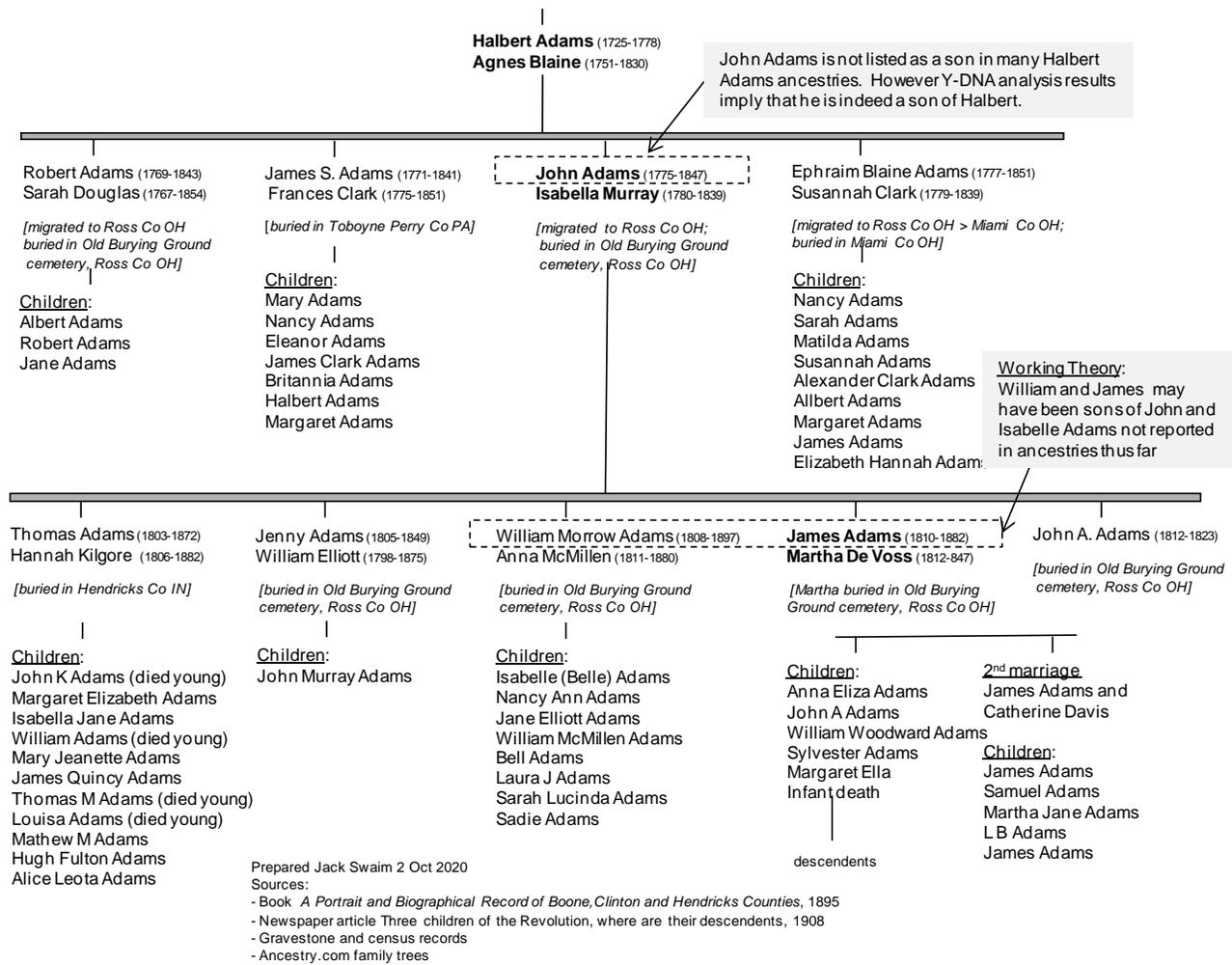


Figure 3 Paternal ancestry of James Adams (1810)

My mother said she had heard that these Adams were related to a former President.² William Adam's obituary and his published biographical record did not mention any such heritage. Of course I have had problems confirming the ancestry of this branch further back than James Adams, born in 1810.

In this chapter I will describe the Adams branch of my family beginning with the oldest known or suspected ancestor and work forwards to the present time.

² My brother Randy Swaim had also heard of such a reference but is not sure of the source.

3.1. *John Adams (b 1775)*

I have analyzed many Adams families as candidate parents of James Adams (1810). This sub-section documents my current findings. It should be noted that the ancestry of James Adams (1810) is not conclusive at this point.

James Adams (b 1810) is the confirmed paternal ancestor of my great grandmother Laura Adams. Laura was the mother of my paternal grandmother Alice Belle Hawkins Champion Swaim.

My current belief is that the parents of James Adams (1810) were likely John Adams (b 1775) and Isabella Murray (b 1780). This is based on circumstantial evidence rather than hard evidence. I will include a summary of key rationale later in this section.

John Adams (b 1775, d 1847) was born in Cumberland (now Perry County), Pennsylvania.

John Adams is believed to be a son of Halbert (or Albert) Adams and Agnes Blaine of Chester, Pennsylvania who were married in 1770. The connection of John Adams (1775) to Halbert and Agnes Adams has not been mentioned in books and ancestries of this family. Y-DNA evidence has supposedly proved that John was their son.

Thus the ancestries of James Adams (1810) and his father John Adams (1775) are not firm at this point.

Halbert Adams and Agnes Blaine

Halbert Adams was born ~1725. In 1750 Halbert was known as a pioneer and settler on the west side of Paxton “in the narrows” with Thomas Adams, (unknown) Murray and others. Halbert acquired 300 acres of land in Pennsylvania on 3 Apr 1769. Halbert married Agnes Blaine.

Sergeant Halbert Adams was killed in 1778 in a battle with the British near Crooked Billet Tavern in Hatboro, Pennsylvania. His wife Agnes then married John McMurray.²

Ancestries, stories and newspaper articles state that Halbert Adams and Agnes Blaine had three sons – Robert, James and Ephraim – who essentially became orphans after Halbert’s death. There were letters of administration filed involving William Adams and William Blaine to provide guardianship. Some have said this William Adams was the father of Halbert Adams. I am not sure as there are many people with similar names in this area.

John is not mentioned in the list of sons described in the 1908 *Perry County Democrat* newspaper article about Halbert Adams and his orphan sons.

John Adams (1775) was also not listed as a son of Halbert Adams in the book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties* published in 1895.

In addition articles and ancestries do not mention John Adams (1775) as being a son of Halbert Adams. The 1800 Toboyne PA *Taxables List* lists the sons of Halbert Robert, James and Ephraim together and then lists a John Adams a few lines down. It is not clear if this is John Adams (1775) or a different John Adams.

Two of Halbert Adams’ sons migrated to Ross County, Ohio, the same county where James Adams (1810) first settled. In 1850 Albert and Robert Adams, sons of Halbert’s son Robert Adams (1769) were living in Fayette County, Ohio. James Adams (1810) was also living in Fayette County, Ohio in 1850.

Y-DNA analysis associated with the Adams DNA study has linked John Adams (1775) to both the Adams and the Blaines lines. The claim is that these matches confirm that John Adams (1775) is a son of Halbert Adams. I have not studied the analyses. Apparently there is some connection between John Adams (1775) and the Halbert Adams family.

The known children of Halbert (or Albert) Adams (b ~1725, d 1 May 1778) and Agnes Nancy Blaine (b 7 May 1751, d 1830) are as follows:

- i. Robert Adams (b 23 Dec 1769, d 15 Jun 1843). Robert was born in Shermans Valley, Pennsylvania. Robert married Sarah Douglass (b 21 Mar 1767, d 9 Oct 1854). Sarah was a daughter of George Douglass (b 1735, d <Jun 1801) and Martha Watson (b 1738, d 1803).

Robert and Sarah were both buried at Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.

Children:₃

- a. Jane Adams (b 1800, d 4 Aug 1887) [*possible child*].

Jane married Alexander Elliott (b 1796, d 19 Mar 1863). Jane and Alexander are buried at Old Burying Ground cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.

- b. Albert Adams (b 1807, d 2 Jun 1884). Albert married Nancy Coffey (b 1810, d 5 Jul 1859). In 1840 Albert and family were living in Wayne Township (Fayette County), Ohio. In 1850 Albert was living in Perry (Fayette County), Ohio.

Albert was buried at Greenfield Cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio. Nancy was a daughter of John Coffey.

Children (Adams): Sarah (b 1831); Ruth M (b 1833); Robert Newton (b 1835); Isabelle M (b 1838); John Quincy (b 1839); Samuel C (b 1842); Albert; Lavinia (b 1848); Nancy Verdie (b 1851).

- c. Robert Adams (b 5 Oct 1810, d 3 Jul 1879). Robert was born in Ohio. Robert married Martha Eleanor Clark (b 1819-1896) in 1845. In 1840 Robert was living in Wayne Township (Fayette County), Ohio next door to his brother Albert Adams. Robert's parents Robert and Sarah Adams were living with him.

In 1850 Robert and Martha were living in Perry (Fayette County), Ohio next door to his brother Albert. Robert Adams, Sr had passed away. Robert's mother Sarah Douglas was living with him.

In 1870 Robert and Martha were living in Perry (Fayette County), Ohio near Albert Adams and Samuel Adams. Robert was buried at Greenfield Cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.

Children (Adams): Margaret (b 1846); Nancy Elizabeth –twin (b 1847); Ann - twin (b 1847); Sarah (b 1848); Susan (b 1852); Martha Jane (b 1853); Arabella (b 1854); Albert (b 1856); Laura Frances (b 1857); James Crothers (b 1859); Robert Alexander (b 1860).

- ii. James S. Adams (b 8 Dec 1771, d 23 Mar 1841).⁴ James was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. James married Frances Clark (b 1775, d 18 Sep 1851). Frances was the daughter of Thomas Clark and Mary Culbertson. James and Frances are buried in Toboyne Presbyterian Churchyard, Blain (Perry County), Pennsylvania.

Children:₅

- a. Mary Adams (b 7 Oct 1800, d 13 Jul 1859).
- b. Nancy Adams (b 1802, d 12 Jan 1853). Nancy is buried at Toboyne Presbyterian Churchyard, Toboyne, Pennsylvania.
- c. Eleanor Adams (b 1803, d 12 Jan 1841). Eleanor is buried at Toboyne Presbyterian Churchyard, Toboyne, Pennsylvania.
- d. James Clark Adams (b 6 Sep 1805, d 25 Apr 1830). James was born in Cumberland County (now Perry), Pennsylvania. In 1860 James lived in Jackson (Perry County), Pennsylvania. James was buried in Perry County, Pennsylvania.
- e. Britania Adams (b 15 Aug 1807, d 13 Apr 1844). Britania is buried at Toboyne Presbyterian Churchyard, Toboyne, Pennsylvania.
- f. Halbert Adams (b 28 Nov 1809, d 14 Oct 1860).

- g. Margaret Adams (b Apr 1812, d <1841).
- iii. **John Adams (b 1775, d 1 Nov 1847).** John has been listed as a son based on the 1771 – 1777 birth gap, census information, naming of children and Y-DNA analysis. *[Details to follow]*
- iv. Ephraim Blaine Adams (b 29 Apr 1777, d 15 Sep 1851). Ephraim was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Ephraim married Susannah Clark (b 1779, d 6 Mar 1839) in 1799. Ephraim and Susannah migrated to Ohio. Susannah died in 1839. Ephraim died in 1851. Susannah and Ephraim are both buried in Johnston Cemetery, Piqua (Miami County), Ohio.

Children (Adams):⁶

- a. Nancy Adams (b 7 Nov 1800, d 12 Jan 1853). Nancy was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Nancy was buried in Chauncey, Tippecanoe County, Indiana.
- b. Sarah Hannah Adams (b Feb 1802, d 22 Nov 1860). Sarah was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Sarah was buried in Miami County, Ohio.
- c. Matilda Adams (b 1803). Matilda was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Matilda married (unknown) Allen and lived in Indiana County, Pennsylvania in 1851 (Ephraim's Will).
- d. Susannah Adams (b 8 Oct 1805, d 8 May 1880). Matilda was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Matilda married Thomas Adams McIntire (b 22 Oct 1804, d 6 Apr 1892). Susannah and Thomas lived in Washington (Miami County), Ohio and later in Des Moines, Iowa. They were both buried in Des Moines, Iowa.
- e. Alexander Clark Adams (b 1807, d 10 Mar 1893). Alexander was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Alexander married Ellen A. Ditts (b Nov 1828, d Jan 1916). Alexander is buried at Johnston Cemetery, Piqua (Miami County), Ohio. Ellen is buried at Forest Hill Cemetery, Piqua (Miami County), Ohio.

Children (Adams): Margaret Ellen; Clark Ward; Ephraim Sckenck.

- f. Albert C. Adams (b ~1809, d 29 Mar 1893). Albert was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Albert married Amanda A. Clark (b 9 Dec 1819, d 6 Mar 1902) in 1861. Amanda was a daughter of John and Susqua Clark. Albert and Amanda were buried in Tippecanoe County, Indiana.

Children (Adams): James Albert; Thomas Cochran; Kate D; Laura Belle.

- g. Margaret Adams (b 1813, d 9 Nov 1897). Margaret was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Margaret was buried in Shelby County, Ohio.
- h. Ephraim Blaine Adams, Jr (b 19 Apr 1815, d 13 Jul 1854). Ephraim was born in Toboyne, Pennsylvania. Ephraim was buried in Tippecanoe, Indiana.
- i. James Adams (b 1817, d <1851). James was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. James is not mentioned in his father Ephraim's will in 1851 so he must have died prior to that time.
- j. Elizabeth Hannah Adams (b 1820, d 1912).

John Adams (1775) and Isabella Murray (1780)

John Adams (1775) was a brother of Robert Adams (1769). They both migrated from Toboyne, Pennsylvania to Ross County, Ohio and are buried in the same cemetery. Census record show John Adams (1775) was living close by the Blaine and Clark families that married into the families of Halbert Adams' children. So there is circumstantial evidence to support the theory that John Adams was a son of Halbert Adams and Agnes Blaine.

John Adams (1775) fought in the War of 1812.

John married Isabella Murray (b 30 Sep 1780, d 21 Oct 1839) sometime prior to 1803 since their first child was born in 1803.

Isabella was a daughter of Alexander Murray (b 1740, d 31 May 1793) and Agnes Ann (unknown) (b ~1735, d 1 Jun 1814). Alexander and Agnes lived and remained in Toboyne Township (Cumberland County), Pennsylvania and did not migrate to Ohio.

Isabella had at least three sisters and their names were Margaret Murray (b 1755), who married Allen Neisbet, Mary Murray (b 1757), who married William Fisher, and Jean Murray, who married Unknown McKee. Alexander's will probated in 1793 listed Isabella as 'Isabella Murray'. This indicates Isabella married John Adams sometime between 1793 and 1803. 7

As documented on the Adams Family DNA web site there was a mass migration in October, 1814 from Perry County, Pennsylvania to Ross County, Ohio. Families mentioned as part of that migration include Adams, Blaine, Morrow, Clark, McIntire and McKee. I have seen many Ross County, Ohio census records that included Blaine, Morrow and Clark families located near John Adams (1775) and James Adams (1810).

John Adams, Isabella and their family migrated from Pennsylvania to Ross County, Ohio in 1814. This is a journey of about 380 miles or more. The account states that this migration took place on horseback.

The following excerpt is from *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Hendricks County, Indiana* (Chicago: A.W. Bowen & Co., 1895) -- pages 972-974:

“His grandfather, **John Adams, was a native of Pennsylvania**, but while yet a young man was filled with a desire for western pioneer life, and he therefore sought a territory of Ohio, with a pack-horse as his means of transportation, and **settled in what was later called Ross County, in 1814**, entered land, made a home, reared a family, and there passed the remainder of his days. He had been a true American patriot, was a soldier in the War of 1812, married Isabella Murry, was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and died a highly respected citizen.

James Q. Adams [*John Adams' grandson and son of Thomas Adams*], an ex-soldier and the leading blacksmith of Lizton (Hendricks County), Indiana, descends from the same family from which John Quincy Adams, formerly president of the United States, also was derived, his paternal ancestors having been from Scotland.”

1820 census analysis (Ross County, Ohio) – John Adams (1775):

There were 23 John Adams families living in Ohio based on the 1820 census (out of 172 total Adams families in Ohio). Three John Adams families lived in Ross County.

I believe the John Adams (indexed as John Adam) living in Buckskin Township (Ross County), Ohio in 1820 is John Adams (1775). Buckskin is located 1-2 miles east of Greenfield, Ohio. This 1820 census of Buckskin contains many Adams, Blaine, Clark, Morrow families which are often mentioned in the 1814 mass migration from Perry County, Pennsylvania to Ross County, Ohio. There were 10 people in this household –

2 males <10 [*John, William?*]; 1 male 10-15 [*James 1810*]; 1 male 16-18 [*Thomas*]; 1 male 26-44 [*John 1775*]; 1 male >45 [*?*]; 1 female 10-15 [*Jenny*]; 2 females 16-25 [*?*]; 1 female 26-44 [*Isabella*].

Note: In the John Adams (1775) family there was a gap in births between 1805 and 1812. My working theory is that James Adams (1810) was one child born during this gap. Possibly William M. Adams (b 1808) was another child born during this period. The “2 females 16-25” listed might have been associated with the unknown male >45.

1830 census analysis (Ross County, Ohio) – John Adams (1775):

John Adams (indexed as John Adam) was living in Buckskin Township (Ross County), Ohio in 1830. By 1830 John's son Thomas had moved out, daughter Jenny had married and son John died in 1823. William (22) and James (20) would have been living there although the census categorized them as 15-19 years old. This might be attributable to some sort of census error since John and Isabella did not have any children younger than William and James by 1830. In the 1830 census there were 4 people in the household –

2 males 15-19 [William, James]; 1 male 50-59 [John 1775]; 1 female 40-49 [Isabella].

1840 census analysis (Ross County, Ohio) – John Adams (1775):

I was unable to conclusively locate John Adams (1775) in the 1840 census. By 1839 John's wife Isabella had died and John was likely living with a family member.

I was able to determine that John was not living with son Thomas Adams, daughter Jenny Adams Elliott or potential son James Adams (1810) since their census records did not include a person 60 or older.

William M. Adams' household included a male 60-69 in the 1840 census. That person may have been William's father John Adams (1775) but that is speculation at this point.

Isabella Murray died in 1839. John Adams died in 1847. They are both buried at the Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio along with many other Adams family members including the 1st wife of James Adams (1810).

John and Isabella's gravestones are unusual in that it appears they may have been buried above ground in a small crypt that has since partially collapsed. Isabella's gravestone reads "59 years and 21 days". John's gravestone reads "73 years old".



Figure 4 Gravestones - John and Isabella Adams

The following summarizes key rationale and logic in deducing that John and Isabella Adams were the parents of James Adams (1810).

1. John and Isabella Adams were born in Pennsylvania and migrated to Ross County, Ohio in 1814. James Adams was born in Pennsylvania and migrated to Ross County, Ohio sometime between 1810 and 1834.
2. John and Isabella Adams (and John Adams' brother Robert Adams) were buried in Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio. James Adam's 1st wife Margaret De Voss and son Sylvester were buried in that same cemetery.
3. There is a gap in known identified births of the children of John Adams and Isabella Murray between 1805 and 1812. Our James Adams was born in 1810.
4. Child naming similarities
 - o John and Isabella Adams had a son named John A. Adams. The first son of James Adams (b 1810) and Martha DeVoss was named John A. Adams.
 - o John and Isabella Adams' son Thomas had a daughter named Alice Leota. James Adams and Martha De Voss' son William had a daughter name Leota Ethlyn.
 - o John and Isabella Adams' son Thomas Adams (1803) had a daughter named Margaret E. Adams. James Adams and Margaret (Martha) De Voss had a daughter named Margaret Ella Adams.
 - o Derivative names of John Adams' wife Isabelle, e.g. Belle, show up in the names of descendents of James Adams (1810). This may be just a coincidence.
5. A daughter and son-in-law of John and Isabella Adams lived in the home of James Adams (1810)
 - o The 1850 census of James Adams (1810) lists a daughter Margaret E. Adams, age 5, as well as another Margaret E. Adams, age 22, listed separately who I believe was the daughter of Thomas Adams (1803), son of John and Isabella Adams.
 - o The 1850 census of James Adams (1810) in Buena Vista, Ohio includes William Elliott and son John Elliott. I am certain that this is the same William Elliott who married Jenny Adams, daughter of John Adams (1775). Jenny Adams Elliott died in 1849. Apparently William Elliott and his son moved in with James Adams (1810) in 1849-1850.

These are items represent circumstantial evidence. However there is a cumulative effect of circumstantial evidence that comes into play. The 1850 census record evidence is particularly compelling. Here we have documented evidence of descendents and extended family members of the children of John Adams (1775) living in the home of James Adams (1810).

I also believe it is likely that William Morrow Adams (1808) was a brother of James Adams (1810).

Primary circumstantial evidence for William M. Adams being listed as a son of John Adams:

1. William was born in PA and migrated to Buckskin, Ohio.
2. There is a gap in known births of the children of John Adams and Isabella Murray between 1805 and 1812. William M. Adams was born in 1808.
3. In the 1840 census William was living about two farms away from James Adams in Buckskin, Ohio.
4. Child naming similarities:
 - o William Adams named his first daughter Isabelle presumably after his mother.
 - o William Adams named a daughter Laura Janet. A son of James Adams (1810), William W. Adams, named his daughter Laura Jane.

John Adams (1775, d 1 Nov 1847) and **Isabella Murray** (b 30 Sep 1780, d 21 Oct 1839) had at least the following children.⁸

1. Thomas Adams (b 22 Apr 1803, d 2 Oct 1872). Thomas was born in Cumberland County (Perry County after 1820), Pennsylvania. Thomas married Hannah Kilgore (b 21 Nov 1806, d 4 Jul 1882) in Ross County, Ohio on 20 Jan 1826. Hannah was born in Ross County, Ohio and was a daughter of William Kilgore (b 31 Dec 1774, d 14 Apr 1814) and Margaret Sample Cochran (b 13 Oct 1783, d 1 Dec 1871).

Thomas was a surveyor, township trustee and township assessor. Thomas and Hannah lived many years in Ross County, Ohio.

In the 1830 census (indexed as Thomas Adam) they were living in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio with 4 members listed including 2 daughters <5 [*Margaret, Isabella?*]

In the 1840 census they were living in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio with 6 members listed -

1 male <5 [*James*]; 1 male 30-39 [*Thomas*]; 1 female <5 [*Mary*]; 1 female 5-9 [*Isabella*]; 1 female 10-14 [*Margaret*]; 1 female 30-39 [*Hannah*].

In 1850 they lived in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio with 6 members listed – Thomas (47); Hannah (44); Isabella J (20); James Q (14); Mary Janet (12); Mathew M (4). They were located about 4 farms away from William Murray (66) from Pennsylvania who was possibly a descendent of Isabella Murray's family.

In the 1870 census they were living in New Petersburg (Highland County), Ohio with Margaret E. Adams (24) and Alice Leota Adams (16). In later years they moved to Hendricks County, Ohio.

Thomas and Hannah are buried at Vieley Cemetery, Lizton (Hendricks County), Indiana.

Children: ⁹

- a. John K Adams. Probably died very young as he does not appear in the 1840 census.
 - b. Margaret "Maggie" Elizabeth Adams (b 25 Jul 1828, d 13 Dec 1914).
 - c. Isabella Jane Adams (b 1831, d 1867).
 - d. William Adams. Probably died very young as he does not appear in the 1840 census.
 - e. Mary Jeanette (Nettie) Adams (b 11 Sep 1838, d 29 Nov 1923).
 - f. James Quincy Adams (b 18 Apr 1839, d 17 Jun 1918).
 - g. Thomas M. Adams (b 1842). Probably died very young as he does not appear in the 1850 census.
 - h. Louisa Adams (b 1844). Probably died very young as she does not appear in the 1850 census.
 - i. Mathew M. Adams (b 13 Jan 1846, d 10 Nov 1893).
 - j. Hugh Fulton Adams (b 20 Feb 1851, d 12 Dec 1902).
 - k. Alice Leota Adams (b Jun 1853, d 16 Nov 1933).
2. Jeanette (Jenny) Adams (b 8 Nov 1805, d 28 Sep 1849). Jenny married William Elliott (b 19 Jan 1798, d 30 May 1875) on 19 Jan 1829.

In 1840 John Elliot age 30-39, a wife age 20-29 and son aged 5-9 lived in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio.

In 1850 William Elliott, age 50, and his son John Elliott (10) and relative Elizabeth Elliott (33) are living in the home of James Adams (1810) in Buena Vista (Fayette County), Ohio. William is listed as having been born in Pennsylvania. The 1850 census listed ages of William Elliot and son John are not accurate. William would have been 52 not 50 and John would have been 14 not 10. Perhaps the Adams family member completing the census did not know their ages.

Jenny died in 1849 in Highland County, Ohio. William died in 1875. Jenny and William are buried at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield, Ohio.

Children:

- a. John Murray Elliott (b 1 Jun 1834, d 21 Nov 1915). John was born in Ohio and was a carpenter. John married Lucy Jones. John later married Cordelia Blaine on 18 Jun 1902. John died in a VA hospital in Dayton, Ohio in 1915.

[Note: There is a birth gap 1805 – 1812 of this branch. This is a sufficient period for 2-3 possible children. My theory is that William M. Adams (b 1808) and James Adams (b 1810) were children of John Adams and Isabella Murray that were born during this period.]

3. William Morrow Adams (b 1808, d 29 May 1897).

Note: My working theory is that William M. Adams (1808) was a child of John and Isabella born during the 1805-1812 “gap”. This theory is still under study. No published ancestries of which I am aware list William M. Adams as a child of John Adams (1775) or identify any parents for this William Adams.

William Adams was born in Pennsylvania. William would have been 6 years old when his family migrated to Ross County, Ohio.

William married Anna McMillen (b 25 Jul 1811, d 6 Apr 1880) on 24 Jan 1833. In the 1840 census William was living in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio about two farms away from James Adams.

1840 census (Buckskin, Ross County, OH):

1 male 30-39 [William]; 1 male 60-69 [John 1775?]; 1 female <5; 2 females 5-9; 1 female 30-39

In the 1850 census William lived in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio about four farms away from John DeVoss the father of James Adams’ wife Martha De Voss. In the 1860 census William was still living in Buckskin, Ohio.

In the 1870 census William and Anna are living in Greenfield (Highland County), Ohio.

1870 census: William (62); Ann (59); Isabelle (32); Laura J (22) and Sadie (18).

In the 1880 census William Adams is listed as widower “Morrow Adams” (72) along with daughters Bell Adams (34) and Sadie Adams (23).

William and Anna were buried at Greenfield Cemetery, Ohio.

Children: ₁₀

- a. Isabelle “Belle” M. Adams (23 Oct 1835, d 2 May 1906)
- b. Nancy Ann Adams (b 22 Mar 1838, d 29 Aug 1854)
- c. Jane Elliott Adams (b 1 Jul 1841, d 1 Mar 1921)
- d. William McMillen Adams (b 21 Jul 1843, d 7 Apr 1862)
- e. Bell Adams (b ~1846).
- f. Laura J. Adams (b May 1847, 1915). Laura lived in Highland County, Ohio. Laura married James Allen Collier (b ~1842, d 1899) on 25 Oct 1871.
Children: Dollie Collier (b 1876); Della May Collier (b 1876, d 1966).
- g. Sarah Lucinda Adams (b 11 Sep 1850, d 24 Dec 1930)
- h. Sadie Adams (b ~1852).

4. **James Adams (b 1810, d 1882).**

Note: I am theorizing that James Adams (1810) was a child of John and Isabella born during the 1805-1812 “gap”. This theory is still under study. No published ancestries of which I am aware list James Adams (1810) as a child of John Adams (1775).

[Discussed further in the next sub-chapter]

5. John A. Adams (b 1812, d 4 Oct 1823). John died at age 10-11 and is buried at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield, Ohio.

There is a gap in births between 1807 and 1810. Of course John and Isabella may have chosen to not have children during this period or their infant children may have died. Another possibility is that James Adams (1810) was a son that somehow was not documented. This is a theory that I am examining.

The following map depicts the general migration path from Pennsylvania into Ohio over "Zane's Trace", a frontier road constructed under the direction of Colonel Ebenezer Zane in 1797. Zane's Trace goes through Ross County, Ohio and runs close to Fayette County, Ohio.



Figure 5 "Zane's Trace" - migration path from PA to Ohio

3.2. James Adams (b 1810)

James Adams was the father of William W. Adams. James Adams was born in Pennsylvania in 1810. This is documented in *The Biographical Record* excerpt on pg 521 that was placed inside the Adams Family bible in the possession of my mother, Olly Swaim.

“**William Adams**, farmer and stock raiser, is one of Blackford County’s enterprising and progressive citizens. He was born near Greenfield, Ross County Ohio, September 23, 1840 and is a **son of James and Martha (deVoss) Adams.**”

James Adams was a merchant.

James Adams’ middle initial may have been ‘O’ based on the 1917 death certificate of his son William W. Adams. Whether it is an intentional ‘O’ or an error is not clear as the ‘O’ has a vertical line drawn through it.

BIRTHPLACE OF DECEASED (State or Country)		Ohio
NAME OF FATHER		James O Adams
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or Country)		Westmoreland
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER		Margaret DeVoss
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or Country)		Ohio

James Adams married Margaret (Martha) DeVoss in on 6 May 1834 in Ross County, Ohio.¹¹

Martha DeVoss was born in 1812 in Ohio¹² and was the daughter of John Woodward DeVoss and Margaret T. Mathews.

John Woodward DeVoss (b 28 Sep 1787, d 15 Apr 1874) was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. John was the son of Joseph DeVoss (b 1755, d 1822) and Catherine Miller (b ~1755, d 18 Apr 1807).¹³ Joseph DeVoss died in 1822 in Pike County, Ohio.

“Children of **Joseph DeVoss** are:

- i. Rebecca DeVoss, born Abt. 1792 in Kentucky.; died May 10, 1850 in Buckskin Township, Ross County, Ohio; married Daniel Hixson June 25, 1812 in Buckskin Township, Ross County, Ohio.
- ii. **John W. DeVoss**, married **Margaret Mathews**.
- iii. Isaac DeVoss, married Norie Murphy.
- iv. Margaret DeVoss, married John Barkley.
- v. Catherine DeVoss, married James Gragg.
- vi. Sophia DeVoss (b 1804, d 19 Mar 1879), married Thomas Cox (b 1801, 1896).¹⁴ “Sophia born in Kentucky in 1804 and brought to Ohio by her parents when three years old. Thomas and Sophia Cox reared a family of six children.”¹⁵

Margaret T. Mathews was the daughter of David Mathews II (b 1760, d 1838) and Elizabeth Dunlap (b 1761, d 1827). Margaret was born in Pennsylvania. Both John Woodward DeVoss and Margaret Mathews are buried at the Old Burying Ground cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.

In 1850 John and Margaret De Voss and their family lived in Buckskin Township, Ohio (Ross County).

John Woodward DeVoss (b 28 Sep 1787, d 15 Apr 1874) and **Margaret T. Mathews** (b 1 Oct 1791, 3 Mar 1858) had at least the following children:

1. David DeVoss (b 20 Apr 1810, d 01 Mar 1865). David was born in Ross County, Ohio and died in Randolph County, Indiana.
2. **Margaret (Martha) DeVoss** (b 11 Jul 1812, d 1 Jan 1847). *[discussed later]*
3. Anne DeVoss (b 17 Aug 1814, d 13 Aug 1833). Anne died at the age of 19 and is buried in Old Burying Ground cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.

4. Andrew DeVoss (b 4 Dec 1816, d 22 Dec 1868). Andrew married Matilda Tharp and they migrated to Indiana and lived in Monroe (Randolph County), Indiana. Andrew died at the age of 52 and is buried at the Mount Pleasant Church cemetery, Selma, Indiana.
5. John Woodward DeVoss (b 29 Jun 1819, d 9 Jan 1878). John was born in Buckskin, Ross County, Ohio. John married Maria T. Hite (b 1825, d 1905) in 1843. John fought in the Civil War. John and Maria are buried in Greenfield cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.
6. James D. DeVoss (b 1 Aug 1821, 30 Jan 1876). James was born in Ross County, Ohio. John married Jane Mains (b 1820, d 1902).
7. William Mathews DeVoss (b 14 Dec 1823, d 20 Feb 1854). William was born in Ross County, Ohio. John married Almira C. Milburn (b 1822, d 1900) in 1846. They lived in Greenfield, Ohio. William died at age 30. William is buried at Old Burying Ground cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio. Almira is buried in Fayette County, Ohio.
8. Elizabeth J. DeVoss (b 1 Mar 1826, d 29 Apr 1852). Elizabeth was born in Ross County, Ohio. Elizabeth died at age 26 and is buried at Old Burying Ground cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.
9. Thomas DeVoss (b 4 Apr 1828, d 5 Apr 1872). Thomas was born in Ross County, Ohio. Thomas married Louisa Briggs (b 1834, d 1887). Thomas fought in the Civil War. Thomas and Elizabeth lived in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio. Thomas and Louisa are buried at Greenfield cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.
10. Henry Martin DeVoss (b 11 Dec 1830, d 6 May 1891).¹⁶ Henry was born in Ross County, Ohio. Henry married Margaret Ann Elliott (b 1828, d 1920). Henry and Margaret lived in Greenfield, Ohio. Henry and Margaret are buried at Greenfield cemetery, Greenfield, Ohio.
11. Daniel DeVoss (b 14 Dec 1833, d 4 Dec 1916).¹⁷ Daniel was born in Ross County, Ohio. Daniel married Sarah Frances Hawkins (b 1838, d 1914). Henry and Margaret lived in Buckskin, Ohio and later in Marion, Indiana. Daniel and Sarah are buried at Crown Hill cemetery, Indianapolis (Marion County), Indiana.

In the 1840 census the James Adams family was living in Buckskin, Ross County, Ohio. Buckskin is located near Greenfield, Ohio which is about 54 miles or so south of Columbus, Ohio. Four family members were listed -

1 - Male 20-29 [*James*], 1 female 20-29 [*Martha*], one male <5 years old [*John*] and 1 female <5 years old [*Anna*].

Other Adams families living in Buckskin (Ross County), Ohio in 1840 based on the census include (listed in rough order of proximity to James Adams' farm):

William M. Adams -- Potential brother of James Adams (1810)

1 male 30-39 [*William*]; 1 male 60-69 [*John 1775?*]; 1 female <5 [*Nancy*]; 2 females 5-9 [*Isabelle, ?*]; 1 female 30-39 [*Anna*]

William Elliott - family of potential sister of James Adams (1810)

1 male 5-9; 1 male 30-39; 1 female 20-29

William M. Adams 2 males<5; 1 male 5-9; 1 male 30-39; 1 female 30-39

Henry C. Adams 1 male 30-39

Thomas Adams - potential brother of James Adams (1810)

1 male <5; 1 male 30-39; 1 female<5; 1 female 10-14; 1 female 30-39

Note: the Williams M. Adams families are indexed in Ancestry.com as MacAdam. Based on the order of the entries in the 1840 census one can infer general location relative to one another. The William M. Adams family with the older male in their 60s was located about two farms away from James Adams' farm.

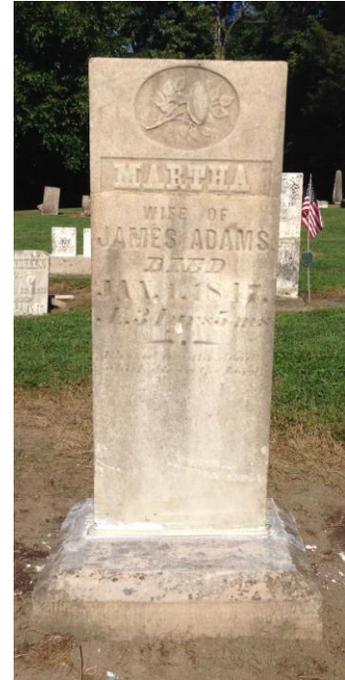
In the 1840 census the William Elliot family was located about three farms away from James Adams. William Elliot was married to Jenny Adams, sister of James Adams (1810).

I list these individuals because it is possible they migrated to Ohio (from Pennsylvania) with James Adams. This William M. Adams would have been born near the time of James Adams and could have been his brother. The older male 60-69 years old living could have been their father, John Adams (1775).

A William Adams is listed in the 1850 census of Ross County, Ohio. William was born in Pennsylvania. The older person previously mentioned had passed away by 1850.

Martha DeVoss Adams passed away in 1847. Martha died at "age 31 years and 5 months". Martha is buried at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield (Highland County), Ohio.

The following is a picture of Martha Adams' gravestone.



James Adams married Catherine (or Catharine) Davis on March 1, 1849¹⁸. This is confirmed by Ross County marriage records. This second marriage is also inferred in the William Adams obituary and the biographical record article that lists children beyond those conceived by Martha DeVoss.

In the 1850 census James Adams (39) and Catherine Adams (25) were living in Buena Vista in Fayette County, Ohio. Buena Vista is also listed as the family's home in *The Biographical Record* excerpt of William Adams. Buena Vista is about 10 miles northwest of Buckskin, Ohio. The 1850 census lists James' children as follows: Ann E (14), John (12), William (8) and Margaret E. (5), James (8 mths). The childrens' listed ages are about as expected.

There is an additional Margaret E. Adams (age 22) listed at the end of the list of Adams children. The location of her name in the listing indicates that she was from a different family. After further research I believe this Margaret E. Adams, age 22, was the daughter of Thomas Adams (b 1803) and Hannah Kilgore. I believe Thomas Adams to be James Adams' brother.

At the end of the list of people in the 1850 census for James Adams is William Elliott (50), his son John Elliott (10) and Elizabeth Elliott (33). William Elliot was the widower of James Adams' sister Jenny Adams. Jenny died in 1849. I have not identified Elizabeth Elliot. She could not have been the daughter of William Elliott and Jenny Adams. Jenny Adams was born in 1805 and she would have been 12 years old when Elizabeth was born. William could have had a wife prior to Jenny but he would have been 17 years old at her birth which seems a bit young.

James was the first child of James and Catherine Adams. All of the other children were children of James and Martha Adams. This census also lists a Margaret E. Adams (22).

There is a 1860 census (Green, Fayette County, Ohio) entry for a "Jas" (James) and a "Cath" Adams is written in a script style that is a bit difficult to read. John Adams would have been 22 years old in 1860 and is not listed. Margaret Adams would have been 15 years old and is not listed. The census index transcribes the family and children as follows:

Jas Adams (43); Cath Adams (35); S. N. H. Adams (6); M. J. Adams (5); L. B. Adams (2); Jas V Adams (1)

	9/26/2436	Barry	9m 50						
		Ed Adams	48m	Laborer		85	Pennsylvania		
		John	35				Ohio		
		S. A.	6m				"		
		M. J.	53				"		
		G. B.	90				"		
		John	1m			55	Pennsylvania		

Figure 6 1860 census of James Adams (1810)

By the 1870 census there appeared to have been major life changes in the James Adams' family. Perhaps Catherine Adams has died since I have not found records for her after 1860. James Adams appears in records after 1880. James' sons Samuel (16) and James (11) are working on farms in Green (Fayette County), Ohio in 1870. I was unable to locate James Adams (1810) in the 1870 census.

- Samuel Adams (16) [born ~1854] Terrell Patton's farm Green, Fayette Co, OH
- James Adams (11) [born ~1859] James Priddy's farm Green, Fayette Co, OH

By 1880 James Adams was living in the household of William and Rachel Adams in Farmland, Monroe Township, (Randolph County), Indiana - James (68); William 39); Rachel (36); Ida M (13); Laura (11); Curtis (9); Minnie (5); Oatie (3). James Adams was listed as a widower thus his wife Catharine had passed away sometime between 1860 and 1880.

James Adams died on May 7, 1882. James Adams was buried in Fairview Cemetery on Highway 28 in Green Township (Randolph County), Indiana which is adjacent to Monroe Township. This is not far from where James Adams was last known to be living.

Someone has noted on the cemetery internet site that the inscription reads 71 y 8m 7d. This would mean he was born August 31, 1810. The gravestone is quite worn and it is difficult to read.

The following photo depicts James Adams' gravestone. It reads "James Adams died May (or Mar) 7 1882 Aged 71 y 8m 7d".

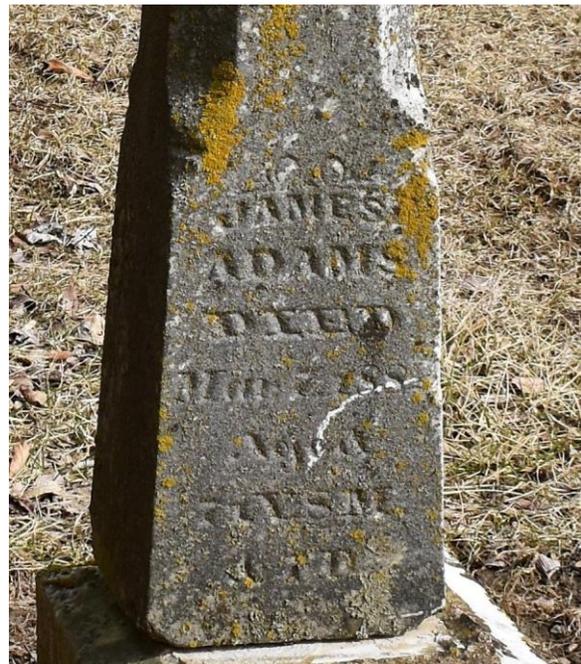


Figure 7 Gravestone of James Adams (b 1810)

James Adams (b 31 Aug 1810¹⁹, d 7 May 1882²⁰) and **Margaret (Martha) DeVoss** (b 11 Jul 1812²¹, d 1 Jan 1847²²) were married on May 8, 1834²³ in Ross County, Ohio.

James Adams and Martha DeVoss had the following five children:

1. Anna³ Eliza Adams (b 23 Sep 1837²⁴, d 12 Dec 1905). I am not sure of the person for whom Anna is named. One possibility is she was named after Martha DeVoss' younger sister Anne who died at age 19 in 1833.

Anna married Albert Milton Moon²⁵ (b 14 Feb 1835²⁶, d 19 Sep 1918)²⁷. Albert Moon was the son of Thomas Moon (b ~1796) and Frances Irons (b ~1810)²⁸. Anna and Albert Moon first settled in Fayette County, Ohio. In 1870 they were living in Green Township (Fayette County), Ohio.

By 1880 Anna and Albert Moon had moved to Randolph County, Indiana and it is believed they moved to Indiana in 1872 or 1873. Anna (Adams) Moon passed away in 1905 in Randolph County, Indiana. Anna's death certificate lists her father as James Adams and lists her mother as Martha DeVoss.

Anna and Albert Moon had at least the following children:

- a. Margaret Moon (b 1854, d 1936) married William Allen Davids (b 1855, d 1932).
- b. Millard F. Moon (b 10 Jun 1857, d 29 Mar 1944). Millard married Sophora E. (unknown) (b 15 Mar 1862, d 13 Jun 1926). Millard and Sophora Moon were buried at Hopewell Cemetery, Randolph County, Indiana.
- c. Ida M. Moon (b ~1861, d Mar 1948). Ida married Isaac Andrew Jackson (b 1852, d 1926) on 9 May 1919 in Randolph, Indiana. Ida was later married to Benjamin Aaron Fowler and John Glunt.
- d. Francis Moon (b ~1865).
- e. Nancy Ellen Moon (b 28 May 1866, d 20 Jul 1863). Nancy married George Washington French (b 20 Dec 1864, d 29 Aug 1950) on 13 Oct 1888. Nancy died in Randolph, Indiana.
- f. Ettie J. Moon (b 16 Aug 1868, d 1961).
- g. Thomas Orville Moon (b 4 Jan 1871, 7 Jun 1944²⁹). Thomas married Dorothea Ann Garringer. Thomas buried at Hopewell Cemetery, Indiana (Randolph County).
- h. Alma Cellesta Moon (b 12 Aug 1873, 14 May 1861). Alma married Isaac Lewis Ziegler (b 1867, d 1930).
- i. George J. Moon (b 8 Apr 1876, d 25 Mar 1909). George Moon buried at Hopewell Cemetery, Randolph County, Indiana.
- j. Myrtle Alice Moon (b Feb, 1879, d 1925). Myrtle married Uriah Ulysses Garringer (b 1875, d 1945).³⁰



Figure 8 Gravestone of Albert and Anna (Adams) Moon

³ Anna or Ann

2. John A. Adams (b 30 Jul 1838³¹, 12 Apr 1922³²). John Adams was born in Ohio. He was listed in the 1840 and 1850 census as living with his father, James Adams. By 1860 he had left home. John A. Adams fought in the Civil War for Ohio in the 54th Ohio Infantry.

“Enlisted November 15, 1861 as Private with Company C. 54th Ohio Infantry discharged Jan 4, 1864 and re-enlisted with the same company at Alabama the same day mustered out August 15, 1865 at Little Rock Arkansas.”

John Adams was admitted to the Soldiers Home in Dayton, Ohio on February 7, 1885. He was transferred to Marion, Indiana on March 18, 1890. I do not know the extent and nature of his injuries.

In the 1900 Census, Harrison Township (Blackford County), Indiana, John Adams was living with his brother William and listed as “single”. I do not have any information that indicates John A. Adams ever married. In the 1910 census John was living in the Marion, Indiana Branch National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, members, Officers and employees. He was 71 years old and his father was listed as having been born in Pennsylvania.

In 1917 John A. Adams was stated as living in Marion, Indiana based on William Adams’ obituary. In 1920 John Adams, 81 years old, single, was living in the Center Township (Marion County, Indiana) National Military Home.



John Adams died in 1922 and was buried at Danville National Cemetery (Vermillion County), Illinois.

3. **William W. Adams** (b 23 Sep 1840, d 25 Feb 1917). William was born in Ohio. William Adams married Rachel Thornburgh and, later, Mary Catherine Larue. William W. Adams passed away in 1917 in Montpelier, Indiana (Blackford County)³³. *[Details described later]*.
4. Sylvester Adams (b 30 May 1842³⁴, d 3 Aug 1846³⁵). Sylvester was born in Ohio. “Died young”. Sylvester Adams died at “4 years, 2 months, 4 days; son of James and Martha Adams”. He was buried at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield (Highland County), Ohio.
5. Margaret Ella Adams (b 16 Sep 1844³⁶, d <1900). Margaret was born in Ohio. There is a Ross County, Ohio marriage record for Margaret E. Adams and Rueben L. Hawkins on October 9, 1860. Ross County is adjacent to Fayette County and Margaret would have been 16 years old.
- There is a marriage record in 1869 between Adam Slaughter and Margaret Adams in Scioto County, Ohio but I am not certain that it belongs to our Margaret Adams. Margaret passed away some time prior to 1900 based on *Biographical Memoirs of Blackford County, Indiana*.
6. (Infant) There is a gravestone record at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield (Highland County), Ohio that simply states “Birth & Death unknown, Infant of James and Martha Adams”. Actually there are three infant death records for James and Martha Adams based on cemetery records but I am not sure if they represent three separate children or three duplicate records of this one child.

James Adams (b 31 Aug 1810, d 7 May 1882) and Catherine Davis (b ~1824₃₇) had at least the following children:

1. James ₃₈ Adams (b ~1850₃₉, d <1860). James was born in Buena Vista, Ohio. This James Adams must have died before 1859 since he is not listed in the 1860 federal census and James and Catherine named another child James in 1859.
2. Samuel Adams (b ~1854). Samuel was born in Buena Vista, Ohio. By 1870 Samuel had moved out of his father's house and was working on a farm owned by Terrell Pattion in Green Township (Fayette County), Ohio served by Post Office Staunton. Green Township is located just a few miles from Buena Vista, Ohio where the James Adams family was living in 1860.

Samuel Adams is listed as a living brother in William W. Adams' obituary so he did not pass away until sometime after 1917. As of 1917 he was living in Indianapolis.

3. Martha Jane Adams (b 12 Jun 1858, 12 Apr 1932). Martha was born in Buena Vista, Ohio. Martha married (unknown) Shickley. Martha later married Townsend Seal. Martha had lived in Muncie, Indiana. She was living in Blountsville, Stoney Creek Township (Henry County), Indiana when she died in 1932 at age 73. Martha's death certificate lists James Adams and Catherine Davis as parents. ⁴⁰

a. *Children:* Edward Shickley

b. *Step-Children:* Flora Campbell; Albert Seal; Andrew Seal.

4. L. B. Adams (b ~1858). L. B. was listed as female in the census. I do not have her full name. L. B. was born in Ohio.
5. James V. Adams (b ~1859, d <1917). James was born in Ohio. In 1870 I believe James, age 11, was working on a farm owned by James Priddy in Green Township (Fayette County), Ohio served by post office Staunton.

In 1880 a 21 year old James Adams was working on the farm of Florin V. Flood in Monroe Township, Randolph County, Indiana. Based on William W. Adam's obituary James must have passed away some time prior to 1917.

3.3. *William Woodward Adams (b 1840)*

William Woodward⁴ Adams was born near Greenfield in Ross County, Ohio in 1840⁵. William's middle name of Woodward most likely comes from his mother's father John Woodward DeVoss.

In 1850 at the age of ten William's family moved to Buena Vista, Ohio where he grew up.

Williams served in the Civil War in Company C, 22nd O.V.I and was in a number of battles including the Battle of Shiloh.⁴² After the war, William returned to Ohio and performed farm work near Sabina, Ohio. In the fall of 1865, he moved to Randolph County, Indiana and set up his own farm in Monroe Township.

In 1866 William Adams married Rachel Thornburgh. Rachel Thornburgh was the daughter of Curtis S. Thornburgh⁴³ and Mahala Olive Clevenger.

Curtis and Mahala were married on March 11 1843⁴⁴. Curtis was born in Indiana. Curtis was the son of John Thornburgh (b 19 Jul 1793, d 16 Jun 1845⁴⁵) and Susannah Beals (b 13 Dec 1796, d 4 Apr 1882⁴⁶) based on Thornburgh family information. The John Thornburgh ancestry has been traced back to Rowland Thornburgh, born 1140, England, by the Thornburgh family. Mahala Clevenger was born in Ohio.

Susannah Beals was the daughter of Daniel Beals (b 15 Feb 1753, d 1846) and Susannah Jackson (b 1758, d 9 Aug 1840). Susannah Jackson's grandfather was Dr. Joseph Edward Jackson who was born in Carrickfergus, Ireland.

Dr. Joseph Jackson has been claimed to be the paternal grandfather of President Andrew Jackson. It should be noted that the paternal genealogy of President Andrew Jackson has been a subject of considerable debate. Another possibility is that President Andrew Jackson's paternal grandfather was Hugh Jackson. Both Hugh Jackson and Dr. Joseph Jackson lived near Carrickfergus, Ireland.⁴⁷

Thus Susannah Jackson may have been a cousin of President Andrew Jackson. More research is needed to prove this connection.

Curtis Thornburgh (b 1824, d Aug 24 1895⁴⁸) and Mahala Olive Clevenger (b 11 Jan 1824, d 5 Mar 1885⁴⁹) had at least the following children:

1. John William Thornburgh (b 6 Apr 1843⁵⁰, d 8 Oct 1918⁵¹). John was born in Indiana. John married Cynthia J. Dewitt and died in Wells County, Indiana.
2. **Rachel Ann Thornburgh** (b 30 Sep 1844, d 27 Sep 1884). Rachel was born in Randolph County, Indiana.
3. William Riley Thornburgh (b 6 Feb 1846, d 1 Jan 1892⁵²). William was born in Indiana.
4. Nancy E. Thornburgh (b 1849⁵³). Nancy was born in Indiana.
5. Susannah C. Thornburgh (b ~1850⁵⁴). Susannah was born in Indiana.
6. Harvey S. Thornburgh (b 16 Aug 1855, d 30 Nov 1935⁵⁵). Harvey was born in Perry, Indiana. Harvey married Alice Finetta Fetters (b Apr 1855, d 4 Jan 1935).
7. Lucinda Jane Thornburgh (b 3 Dec 1857, d 26 Mar 1942⁵⁶). Lucinda was born in Indiana. Lucinda Thornburgh married Melvill Hart.
8. Mary Samantha Thornburgh (b Jan 1860, d 12 Jan 1927⁵⁷). Mary was born in Indiana.

In the 1874 county map of Monroe Township one can see several Adams and related Moon and Thornburgh family farms depicted:

H. Adams (120 acres)

⁴ William W. Adams middle name was Woodward (or Woodard) based on typed *Family History of Ethlyn Emshwiller*. Jan Adams, a descendent of Curtis Elva Adams, also includes Woodard as his middle name.

⁵ His obituary says he was born in Fayette County, Ohio.

H. Adams (40 acres)

Ann Adams (37 ¼ acres)

I. Thornburgh (80 acres)

A Moon (120 acres)

I did not see a farm listed for William Adams in Monroe Township in an 1874 county map yet he was supposedly living there with Rachel Thornburgh. His sister Ann had married Albert M. Moon so it is not surprising to see Adams, Thornburgh and Moon farms located so close together. H. Adams had two adjacent farms – one 120 acres and one 40 acres. It is possible William Adams did not have the property in his name and was using the 40 acre farm – but this is speculation.

In the 1870 census William W. Adams and Rachel Thornburgh were living in Monroe township (Randolph County), Indiana – W. W (30); Rachel (24?); Ida (3); Laura (2). The adjacent farm was owned by a Henry Adams (62) born in Maryland including Ann (52) – born in Ohio; Celia (21); Frank (17); Andrew (13); Elisha (11); Jacob (8); Stephen (6). Henry Adams does not appear to be related to our branch of the Adams family although he was born about the same time as our James Adams (1810).

In the 1880 census, Monroe Township (Randolph County) William and Rachel Adams were listed right after Elmer C. Thornburgh.

In late 1880 William Adams moved to Jay County, Indiana, for three years and then moved to Harrison Township in Blackford County, Indiana. He purchased eighty acres of land with only 25 acres cleared upon which there was a log cabin. William was a general farmer and stock raiser. He was a Republican. He was a chaplain of Johnson Post, G.A.R. for at least six years in Montpelier.⁵⁸

William W⁶ Adams and Rachel Ann Thornburgh⁷ were married on July 21, 1866 in Indiana⁵⁹. Rachel Ann Thornburgh was born in Indiana and her father and mother were both born in Indiana.⁶⁰

In 1883 William W. Adams moved to Blackford County, Indiana in Harrison Township near Montpelier⁶¹.

Rachel Adams died in 1884 in Randolph County, Indiana and is buried at Odd Fellows Cemetery in Montpelier, Indiana.

After Rachel died William Adams married Mary Catherine Mohler LaRue (b 1858, d 1920) on September 18 (or 21), 1889⁶². Mary Catherine Mohler had been previously married to Warren LaRue (b 1852, d 1888) until his death in 1888.

I am not aware of any children from the marriage of William and Mary Adams.

Based on William Adams' listing in the 1895 Montpelier, Indiana City Directory, William Adams had 80 acres of land in the Harrison Township.

The following is a transcript from the *Biographical Memoirs of Blackford County, Indiana* for Williams Adams, pages 521-522, written by Benjamin Granville Shinn and published in 1900. Note that the article does not mention William having any step-brothers or step-sisters. It also does not mention James Adams taking a second wife after William's mother Martha died in 1847 when William was only seven years old. It also doesn't mention William Adams' 2nd wife Mary Catherine LaRue.

“Williams Adams, farmer and stock raiser, is one of Blackford County's enterprising and progressive citizens. He was born near Greenfield, Ohio, Ross County, Ohio, September 23, 1840, and is a son of James and Martha (Devoss) Adams. Mr Adams received such education in the common schools of that time and was raised a farmer. He was one of a family of five children, as follows: Anna E., John A, William, Margaret, deceased, and Sylvester, also deceased.

When Mr. Adams was ten years of age his parents moved to Buena Vista, Ohio, where our subject grew to manhood. At the age of eighteen he commenced the battle of life for himself, by finding employment at farm work, which he followed

⁶ One reference states his middle name was Woodard. However, I have no independent verification of his middle name.

⁷ The marriage record on file and 1860 Census spells her last name as Thornburgh. The family information spelled it as Thornburg.

until April 19, 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-second Ohio Voluntary Infantry, in response to the first call for men for the three months service. He was mustered in at Columbus, Ohio, and sent there to Virginia where they guarded the B&O Railroad between Parkersburg and Clarksburg, remaining there forty days. Later Mr. Adams, in December 1861, again enlisted in Company C, Fifty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for three years, and was sent to Camp Dennison, where they remained until the following March, where they embarked on boats and were sent to Pittsburg Landing. They were in the Battle of Shiloh and then joined the advance on Corinth, Mississippi, but before arriving there Mr. Adams was taken sick and taken to the hospital, from there being sent to Camp Dennison and later discharged for disability on July 25, 1862.

After his discharge he returned to Ohio, and found employment in a still-house and later engaged in farm work near Sabina. In the fall of 1865, he went to Randolph County, Indiana and engaged in farm work for one year, when he engaged in farming for himself. In 1880 he removed to Jay County, Indiana, where he remained for three years, when he came to Blackford County and settled in Harrison township, purchasing eighty acres of land, of which there were only twenty-five cleared and upon which there was a log cabin. Mr. Adams has today one of the fine improved farms of the county. It is under a high state of cultivation and has excellent improvement, all of which he has placed on the farm.

Mr. Adams was married on the 21st of July, 1866, to Miss Rachel Thornburg and this union has been blessed with the birth of six children, namely: Ida M., Laura, Curtis E., Minnie, deceased, Ethel and Flora.

Mr. Adams is engaged in general farming and stock raising, and is looked upon in the county as one of its substantial and go-ahead men, being broad gauged and progressive in all that the words mean. He keeps abreast of the times, is a well-read man on all questions of the day, and in his political views he is a staunch Republican, believing that the principles of the party are necessary to the welfare of the country.

He is a member of the Johnson Post, G. A. R., of Montpelier, of which post he is chaplain and has held this most honorable position for six years. In his religious convictions he adheres to the Christian church, of which he is a consistent member and one of its honored trustees. A representative citizen and neighbor, he is regarded by all as a good soldier and a man who adds to any community.” ”

The following is from the February 14, 1906 edition of the Evening Herald (Montpelier, Indiana).

“Mrs. Wm Adams, who has been in Van Wert Ohio at the bedside of her mother who is very ill, returned home today.”

The following is from the August 26, 1907 edition of the Evening Herald (Montpelier, Indiana).

“Mrs. W. W. Adams, accompanied by her little granddaughter, Mary Larson, who has been spending the summer here, went on an excursion to Indianapolis, Sunday. She reports a nice time.”

Mary Larson appears to have been Mary (LaRue) Adams’ granddaughter based on a previous marriage prior to marrying William W. Adams.

The following is from the June 13, 1907 edition of the Evening Herald (Montpelier, Indiana).

“Wm. Adams has added a spacious new veranda to his South Main street residence. The interior of the house is also being remodeled.”

As of the 1910 Census William and Mary Adams had no children living with them although Mary was listed as having had one child still living. Since this was the second marriage for both of them, that child may have been from a previous marriage. In 1910 William and Mary Adams were living at 227 Main Street, Montpelier, Indiana⁶³. William Adams stayed in the Harrison Township area until his death in 1917.

William W. Adams died on February 25, 1917 at the age of 76. The following is his obituary.

“Sick only 30 hours - W. W. Adams, well known veteran passed away at one o’clock Sunday morning. Known citizens of Montpelier, Commander of Johnson Post 368, G. A. R., answered taps Sunday morning just as the clock was striking the hour of one. He was ill only thirty hours. Saturday afternoon, Mr. Adams, who is the head of the G. A. R. post in this city, and who is always found working for the good of veterans, was in the Herald office and left a notice for a meeting Saturday afternoon. From the office he returned home and he and Mrs. Adams attended the David Kershner funeral. He was feeling as well as usual. At seven o’clock in the evening he had a dizzy spell, and took his bed. At nine

o'clock he became unconscious and never revived, hardly moving in his bed, in which condition he remained until the death angel came.

The deceased was born in Fayette county, Ohio, on September 23, 1840, and from that place went to Randolph County, Indiana. He came to Montpelier from Randolph County several years ago. At the time of his death he was 76 years, 5 months and 2 days old. On July 21, 1866 he was united in marriage to Rachel Thornburg and she died in September, 1885⁸. He was again married on September 18, 1889 to Mary Katherine LaRue, who survives. Besides his wife he leaves -----; Ida May Stonebraker, --- Okla.; Laura Jane Champion, Humbolt, Kans.; Curtis E. Adams, Robinson, Ill.; Leota E. Emshwiller, Montpelier, and a step-daughter, Mrs. J. F. Lawson of Toledo, Ohio. Two children are deceased: Minnie M. Adams and Flora Bell Adams. His living brothers and sisters are John A. Adams, Marion, Indiana, Sam Adams, Indianapolis, Bell Marine, Ohio and Mrs. Edison Fishback, Redkey. A brother and sister, Mrs. Anna Moon and James Adams are deceased.

Mr. Adams served in the Civil War, entering the service in 1861, at the beginning. He served in Co. C, 22nd O.V.I. until August 19, 1861. On December ? he was discharged, listed in Co. C, ??? was honorably discharged on July 25, 1862. During his time in the war he saw much service and was in a number of battles. He was mustered in Johnson Post 368, G.A.R. of Indiana on June 9, 1888.

Mr. Adams avocation in life was farming, which business he was in until he retired, taking up residence in Montpelier. He is a member of the Christian church in this city and has always been true to his belief, and a regular worker in the church of his choice.

Funeral Wednesday afternoon at 2 o'clock at the Methodist church, Rev. John Courtner of Winchester, assisted by Rev. J. O. Bills, officiating. Burial in the Odd Fellows cemetery.

The G. A. R., Relief Corps and Personal Workers League will attend in a body."⁶⁴

Here is Ethlyn Adams Emshwiller's note pertaining to the death of her parents – William Adams and Rachel Thornburgh Adams.

Father sick 3 days, Uremic poison. Mother 1 day Enteritis or Cholera Morbus

The following is a picture of William W. Adams, Belle Adams Swaim, Laura Adams Champion and Belle's son Ivan Swaim. This photo appeared in 3 Apr 1911 edition of the Star Press, Muncie, Indiana with the following caption:

"The W. W. Adams family – Montpelier, Apr 2 – The above picture shows four generations of the W. W. Adams family. Sitting are Mr. Adams who is 70 years of age, and his daughter Mrs. Laura Champion, age 43, who hold son her lap her little grandson, Ivan Swain, just two years old.

Standing in the rear is Mrs. Belle Swaim, age 22 years. W. W. Adams enlisted in the army fifty years ago April 20. He is a member of Johnson post No. 38 of the Montpelier G. A. R. For the past sixteen years he has been the chaplain of this organization and past commander for one year. He was a member of Company C of the Twenty-second Ohio volunteers and also of Company C of the fifty-fourth Ohio Volunteers."

⁸ Rachel died in 1884 and not 1885 so whoever provided this date for William Adam's Obituary was mistaken.



Figure 9 Photo of William Adams, Belle Champion Swaim, Laura Adams Champion, Ivan Swaim.

William W. Adams (b 23 Sep 1840⁶⁵, d 25 Feb 1917) and Rachel Thornburgh Adams (b 30 Sep 1844, d 27 Sep 1884⁶⁶) had the following six children⁶⁷:

1. Ida May Adams (b 12 Apr 1867, d 28 Mar 1955⁶⁸) was married on February 3, 1892 to William Emmett Stonebraker (b Apr 1867, d 1956⁶⁹). William Stonebraker and his parents were born in Indiana⁹. William was a barkeeper and driller and son of Silas Stonebraker and Mary Harter. In 1910 William and Ida Stonebraker lived next door to Marion and Ethlyn Emshwiller in Montpelier, Indiana in Harrison Township.

“From approximately 1914 to 1928 William was working as a Driller and he and Ida lived at 437 N. Main in Tulsa, OK. He is the father of Hazel Stonebraker Worster. William is the son of Silas Stonebraker and Mary B. Harter.”⁷⁰

Ida May Stonebraker passed away in 1955 while in Tulsa, Oklahoma. William Stonebraker died in 1956.⁷¹ They are both buried in Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Ida and William Stonebraker had only one child of which I am aware:

- a. Hazel Ethel Stonebraker (b 28 Nov 1892⁷², d summer, 1986⁷³) was married on June 7, 1910 to Aaron Earl Worster⁷⁴ (b 6 Aug 1886, d Jul 1946⁷⁵). Aaron was born in Indiana and was a farmer. They had no children.⁷⁶ Hazel was a pianist at the Baptist Church.⁷⁷ In the 1940 census Hazel and Aaron Worster were living in Hazel’s parents’ house (William and Ida Stonebraker).

Hazel later married again and became Hazel Reed.⁷⁸

2. **Laura Jane Adams** (b 17 Dec 1868⁷⁹, d 22 May 1953⁸⁰) was married on May 8, 1886⁸¹ to Nathan Hawkins (b 1864, d 1906⁸²). Laura Jane Adams was the mother of Alice Belle Hawkins. Laura later married John Champion. *[described later]*

3. Curtis Elva Adams (b 14 Sep 1870, d 12 May 1957⁸³). Curtis was named after his mother’s father Curtis Thornburgh. Curt had a twin brother who died at childbirth.

Curtis and Anastasia (Anna) Josepha Madden (b 18 Aug 1877, d 29 Apr 1957) were married on November 25, 1903⁸⁴. Anastasia was born in Paterson, New Jersey and her parents were from Ireland. Anastasia’s siblings were Catherine, James, Mary Ellen, Frances and Matilda.⁸⁵ William was born in Indiana and both Morris and Alfred were born in Illinois.



In 1917 Curtis E. Adams was living in Robinson, Illinois, based on William W. Adams’ obituary. In 1920 through 1930 Curtis and his family were living in Honey Creek, Illinois (Crawford County).⁸⁶ In the 1920 Census Curtis’ occupation was listed as Oil Field Pumper.

Robert Jack Swaim’s 1944 High School graduation card from Curt and Anna read

“Route 4, Robinson, Ill, May 16, 1944 Dear Bob, Doesn’t seem possible you are old enough to graduate. I suppose you are going in the Navy. Kay and Jim are here for a couple of weeks. Jim is 18 months old and sure is a live wire. Just the age he is into everything. I hope your grandmother and Aunt Ida are better. We just got our garden planted. Has been so much rain but it is liable to turn dry. Well enclosed you will find a 1.00 bill. Buy yourself something and the best of luck starting out in the world. From Aunt Anna and Curt.”
[My Dad’s note said it was from Burt but after further study it is clear the note would have been from Curt]

Jan Adams used to visit her grandfather Curtis. She validated that the above note written in 1944 to my father was indeed from her grandfather Curtis. Jan also provided this information:

“After reading the note they sent, that was definitely from them and it had to say Curt & Anna (or Curt & Annie). They gave me \$1 each Christmas and as a kid, I hated to take it because they were so poor. Kay & Jimmy -- Kay is the divorced wife of their son Maurice (pronounced Morris) -- we hated him for divorcing Kay. And went to visit them each year too - they lived in Champaign, IL -- then Maurice got a new wife.

⁹ William Stonebraker’s mother may have been born in Ohio based on the 1910 Census.

My grandpa was always called Curtis or Curt ... My grandma was Anna but was called Annie - did you know that after Curtis died, she refused to eat and died a few weeks later in 1957?

They lived on a farm with vegetables, lots of corn & chickens -- and no running water -- had outhouses and cooking & everything was very hard -- we visited them every Summer for 8 straight years, then I went to college and in Nov. 1956 and they died in 1957 & my parents wouldn't let me leave the college & go to either funeral.

The place in rural route, outside of Robinson, Illinois, had no running water and one of those phones on the wall that rings for everyone and you have to listen for your ring. They had outside pump and inside pump & outhouse. They ate so much chicken my Uncle Bill [William Curtis Adams] vowed when he left there to never ever eat chicken again and as far as we know, he didn't. Their son, Al [Alfred Adams], lived in Robinson.

Curt was 6'4", not fat, and worked in the oil fields until he retired. Anna was short with long hair kept in a bun. They had a wood burning stove in the kitchen & fixing a meal was so much trouble, as was taking a bath. Their life was really really hard."⁸⁷

Curtis and Anna Adams had at least the following children:

- a. William Curtis Adams (b 27 Dec 1904, d 5 Aug 2002). Curtis was born in Muncie, Indiana. Curtis married 1st Laota Shaw (b 1906, d 1925) and 2nd Pauline "Polly" Arthelia Hall (b 15 Apr 1907, d 29 Feb 2004). In 1939 Curtis was living in Winnsboro, Louisiana and working for Seismic Explorations Inc.
- b. Harry Wesley Adams (b 10 Jul 1908⁸⁸, d 2005). Harry was born in Muncie, Indiana. Harry married Sarah Elizabeth Irwin (b 1 Jul 1908, d 24 Dec 1993⁸⁹). Harry and Sarah "had twins Judy, Janet. Janet married and had children: Brett, Pam, Mark. I do not know who Janet married and I do not know her married surname."

In 1929 Harry and a friend hitchhiked around the South. They had little money and while passing through Bay St. Louis went to the Police Station and asked if they could stay the night. The police allowed them to stay in a cell equipped with blankets.⁹⁰

Harry appeared in the *Who's who in the South and Southwest*, 13th Edition, 1973-1974, 14th Edition, 1975-1976.

- c. Paul Adams (b 21 Jun 1910, d 3 Sep 1910). Paul died as an infant.
- d. Maurice Valentine¹⁰ Adams (b 14 Feb 1914, d 18 Apr 1992⁹¹). Maurice was born in Robinson, Illinois. Maurice married Kathryn (Kay) (Unknown) (b 1915, d 1956). They later divorced and Maurice remarried.

Children (Maurice and Kay Adams): James (Jimmy) Adams.

Children (Maurice and Unknown): David Curtis Adams (b 15 Jul 1949, d 6 Feb 1974).

- e. Alfred Lynn Adams (b ~1918, d ~2013). Alfred was born in Robinson, Illinois.
4. Minnie Malee Adams (b 28 Jun 1874, d 19 Dec 1887⁹²). Minnie was about 13 years old when she passed away. She was "sick for 2 weeks with malaria fever" based on Ethlyn Emshwiller's notes about her sister.
5. Leota¹¹ Ethlyn (Ethel) Adams (b 23 May 1876, d 2 Dec 1963⁹³) was married on September 28, 1896⁹⁴ to Dr. Marion Amos Emshwiller (b Oct 25 1869, d 30 Jun 1932⁹⁵). Ethlyn was born in Randolph County, Indiana. Marion was born in Indiana and was the son of John Emshwiller and Mary Baer who resided near Trenton. Marion's father was born in Virginia. His mother was born in Indiana.

Marion had a brother Ashley Glenn Emshwiller who lived in Muncie, Illinois, a brother Fred O. Emshwiller who lived in Bluffton, Indiana and a sister Daisy Emshwiller who lived in Chicago, Illinois.

Marion served in the medical corps including a stint in France as a Captain in WWI. Marion became a Lieutenant Colonel in the reserve corps.

¹⁰ Maurice is listed as Morris V. Adams in the census. Further research indicates this was Maurice Valentine Adams. DNA results produced a 3rd / 4th cousin match between myself and a descendant of Maurice Valentine Adams.

¹¹ The Williams W. Adams family bible lists her as Ota Ethel Adams. Dr. Marion Emshwiller's obituary (her husband) lists her as Leota Ethelyn Adams. His obituary also lists his complete name as Marion Amos Emshwiller.

Marion Emshwiller married Margaret Patterson (b 1870, d 1896) on 7 Oct 1891. Marion Emshwiller had two children from this marriage to Margaret Patterson:

- a) John Patterson Emshwiller (b 8 Sept 1892, d 11 Aug 1951)⁹⁶. John lived in Hiattsville, Maryland. John was buried at Arlington Cemetery, Virginia.
- b) Emily Marie Emshwiller (b June 1894)⁹⁷ Emily married Raymond Davis. In 1963 Emily Davis was living in Los Angeles, California.

Marion, Ethel and these two children – John and Marie - are reflected in the 1910 census of Montpelier, Indiana. In 1892 Marion was elected coroner of Blackford County.

Margaret Patterson Emshwiller passed away in 1896 and is buried at Woodlawn Cemetery, Montpelier, Indiana. Margaret was only 26 years old.

Marion Emshwiller then married Ethel Adams on August (or September) 28, 1896. Marion was a physician and opened his practice above his father's drug store in Montpelier.

Marion was a member of the U.S. board of pension examiners at Bluffton. In 1910 Marion and Ethlyn Emshwiller lived next door to William and Ida Stonebraker in Montpelier, Indiana in Harrison Township with Marion's two children, John and Marie.⁹⁸

Ethlyn was a member of the Women's Benefit Association of the Maccabees. Ethlyn appeared in Muncie Evening Press newspaper articles on 17 Nov 1920 and 7 Jan 1921 and a Huntington Press article on 11 May 1924. In the later article Ethlyn gave a speech as she was quite involved in the organization.

Ethlyn was also involved in other organizations including Daughters of the American Revolution and Royal Neighbors of America.

By 1930 Ethel and Marion Emshwiller were still living in Harrison Township, Indiana (Blackford County)⁹⁹. Marion Emshwiller died in 1932 at the age of 63. Marion and Ethel Emshwiller had no children of their own of which I am aware.

Marion's obituary from July 3, 1932 of the Indianapolis Star is as follows:

"MONTPELIER, Ind., July 2. Full military funeral rites will be held here tomorrow afternoon for Dr. Marion Amos Emshwiller, 62 years old, commander of the medical corps of the 335th infantry reserves, who died Thursday night after several months' illness.

Dr. Emshwiller recently was commissioned a lieutenant colonel in the organized reserve corps. Dr. Emshwiller volunteered for service in the medical corps Dec. 14, 1917, and was assigned to Hospital Unit "I" at Fort Benjamin Harrison. In March, 1918, he was sent overseas, being stationed in Hursley, Winchester, England, until April, 1919. He was transferred to London, where he was made chief surgeon. Following a short service in France, Dr. Emshwiller was returned to Camp Dix, New Jersey, where he was honorably discharged in July, 1919. He entered the service with the rank of lieutenant and was commissioned a captain in the medical corps.

He was the first commander of the local American Legion post, a Royal Arch Mason and city health officer of Montpelier several terms. Dr. Emshwiller received the degree of doctor of medicine from Indiana University in 1891. Survivors are the widow and two children, John Patterson Emshwiller of Hiattsville, Md., and Mrs. Emily Marie Davis of this city; a brother, Fred O. Emshwiller of Bluffton, and a sister, Davis Emshwiller of Chicago".

Ethlyn (Adams) Emshwiller was known by me as "Aunt Ethel". She would have been my great aunt. Ethel lived on my grandparents' farm with Belle after my grandfather Jack died. We have photographs of her where my father added the inscription "Aunt Ethel".

Belle Swaim kept many old Montpelier Herald newspapers from the 1930's including ones mentioning Marion Emshwiller's death as well as several articles on Lew Worster, Aaron Worster's brother. Aaron Worster had married Hazel Ethel Stonebraker, daughter of Ida May Adams Stonebraker.

As mentioned earlier in this document Dr. Marion Emshwiller delivered Marion Swaim at the Doctor's home. I think it is likely that my Uncle Marion was named after Dr. Marion Emshwiller.

There is a newspaper article dated 25 Dec 1961 from the Star Press, Muncie, Indiana describing a party Ethel attended. Ethel was listed as living in Hartford, Indiana. Sometime between 1961 and her death in 1963 Ethel moved in with my grandmother Belle Adams Swaim who was living in Talihina, Oklahoma. When she became ill I believe she went to a hospital in Tulsa, Oklahoma for treatment since she died in Tulsa in December, 1963. This was also close to the time when Belle moved back to Tulsa, Oklahoma. I don't know the precise timing of events.

Ethel Emshwiller's obituary dated 6 Dec 1963 in the Star Press, Muncie, Indiana is as follows:

“Montpelier – Mrs. Ethel Emshwiller, 87, widow of Dr. M. A. Emshwiller, died Monday in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She was a member of the First Baptist Church, Daughters of the American Revolution, Royal Neighbors of America and Women's Benefit Association. Her only survivor is a step-daughter, Mrs. Marie Davis, Los Angeles, California. Funeral services will be at 11am Friday at the Walker Funeral Home. Rev Ted Woodard will officiate. Burial will be in Woodlawn Cemetery, Montpelier. “¹⁰⁰

Family History. of Ethlyn Emshwiller.

Father.--- William Woodard Adams , Born, Sept. 23, 1840. Died, Feb. 26, 1917

Mother.--- Rachel Ann Thornburg, Born, Sept. 30, 1844. Died, Sept. 27, 1884
 (Father sick 3 days, Uremic Poison. Mother 1 day Enteritis)
 or Cholera Morbus.

Ida May Stonebraker, Born April 12, 1867

Laura Jane Champion, Born Dec. 17, 1868

Curtis Elva Adams , Born Sept. 14, 1870

Minnie Malae Adams, Born June 28, 1874, Died Dec. 19, 1888, Malaria Fever
 Sick 2 wks.

Flora Belle Adams, Born Apr. 13, 1882, Died Dec. 24, 1901, Peritonitis.
 Sick 1 wk.

Leota Ethlyn Emshwiller, Born May 23, 1876. Married Sept. 28, 1896

Clarence A. Hawkins, Born Apr. 24, 1888

Father & Mother married July 21, 1866

Grandmother Adams born July 11, 1814, Died Jan. 1, 1847

Grandfather Adams Born Died

Grandmother Thornburg Died in 1895

Grandfather Thornburg Died in 1895

Figure 10 Family History of Ethlyn Emshwiller

6. Flora Belle Adams (b 13 Apr 1882, d 24 Dec 1901₁₀₁). In 1900 Flora was living with Leota and Marion Emshwiller₁₀₂. Flora never married.

Flora was 19 years old, 8 months and 11 days when she passed away. Flora Belle was “sick one week with Peritonitis” according to Ethlyn Emshwiller’s notes. She is buried in the IOOF cemetery, Blackford County, Indiana₁₀₃.

3.4. *Laura Jane Adams (b 1868)*

Alice Belle Swaim, my father's mother, was the daughter of Laura Jane Adams who married Nathan Hawkins on May 8, 1886. Belle was born in 1886 based on the *Swaim Family Record* which is validated by censuses and other sources. The Clarence A. Hawkins listed in the William W. Adams bible record, born in 1888, appears to have been a younger brother of Belle's.

Laura then married John Champion in 1893. This is supported by the marriage certificate and 1900 census information that states that they had been married for seven years. This explains why Belle is listed as Alice Belle Hawkins Champion in the *Swaim Family Record*. John Champion, her listed father in the 1900 census, was Belle's step-father who married Laura (Adams) Hawkins.

The following is an extract from the 1900 Census, Indiana (Wells County) that lists John and Laura Champion with two children, Alice Belle and Albert B.

Name	Relation-ship	Birth Date	Age	Yrs Mar-ried	Moth-er of how many Child-ren?	How many child-ren living?	Their Birth State	Father Birth State	Mother Birth State
Champion, John	Head	July 1850	49	7			PA	Germ-any	PA
" " , Laura	Wife	Oct 1867	32	7	4	3	IN	OH	OH
" " , Alice B	Daughter	Oct 1885?	14				IN	PA	IN
" " , Albert B	Step-son	May 1883	17				MO	PA	MO

Table 1: 1900 Census, Indiana, Jackson Township, Wells County – John and Laura Champion

In the 1900 Census Alice B. Champion is listed as a daughter and Albert B. Champion is listed as a Step-son. Normally these relationships are stated in relation to the Head of Household. In this case, the relationships appear to be listed in relation to the mother, Laura. I deduced this based on several independent pieces of information. A compelling piece of information is a photo I acquired from Don Swaim's collection that included a photo labeled "Uncle Bert Champion and Laura (Champion), her Step-son".

If Albert had been a step-son of John as the census-taker stated, then Albert's real mother would have been Laura Hawkins. This is virtually impossible since Albert was born in 1883 and Laura did not marry Nathan Hawkins until 1886 based on the marriage certificate. So it is clear that Belle was Laura's child. Albert was John's child or step-son from a previous marriage.

It should be noted that there are other puzzling or incorrect listings in the 1900 census including an incorrect birth date for Belle and other items. I attempted to obtain the birth certificate for Alice Belle Swaim but have been informed that Blackford County, Indiana does not have it. The 1900 Census indicates that Laura was the mother of 4 children, three that were still alive. I can identify Belle, Clarence and Garnett as three children of Laura's but unable to identify a fourth child that would have died by 1900.

It should also be noted that Clarence A. Hawkins, second child of Nathan and Laura Adams Hawkins was living with his grandfather, William W. Adams, in 1900. After Nathan presumably passed away, Laura may have moved back home to her parents. Laura then married John A. Champion, who had a son from a previous marriage. We know from the 1900 census data that Belle was living with Laura and that Clarence was living with his grandfather. These families were of modest means. Laura's son, Clarence, may have stayed at his grandfather Adam's house because of financial reasons or other personal reasons of which we are unaware.

In 1904 John and Laura Champion moved to Chanute City, Kansas (Neosho County). John Champion was working as an oil field manager¹⁰⁴. John Champion was also a "Noble Grand" in the Oddfellows Lodge.

In 1910 Albert Champion, then known as Bert, was living nearby in Chaute, Kansas. By 1917 John and Laura Champion were living in Humboldt, Kansas based on the obituary of Laura's father William W. Adams.¹²

Based on the 1920 Census John and Laura Champion were living at 181 Bridge Street in Humboldt, Kansas.¹⁰⁵ In August, 1923 the Champions moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma. Based on the 1930 census John and Laura Champion were living with John and Belle Swaim and three year old Bob Swaim (my father) at 2219 E. 10th street in Tulsa, Street.

Nathan Hawkins

Nathan Hawkins was my great-grandfather on my Dad's mother's side. Nathan Hawkins was born in 1864 in Wabash, Indiana. Nathan Hawkins was the son of Amos Hawkins and Susannah Garrett based on census data. Amos Wenton Hawkins was the son of Elias Hawkins and Lucinda Garrett and was born in Indiana.

Susannah Garrett was born in Indiana and her father was Samuel Garrett (b ~1816)¹⁰⁶, born in Indiana, and her mother was Mahala (b ~1811) born in Kentucky.¹⁰⁷

In the 1870 census, Amos Hawkins was living in Liberty, Indiana (Wabash County) and his occupation was listed simply as laborer.

Amos Wenton Hawkins (b 9 Jun 1833, d 5 Apr 1909)¹⁰⁸ and Susannah Garrett¹³ Hawkins (b 24 Sep 1840, d 26 Feb 1884)¹⁰⁹ were married September 30, 1857¹¹⁰ in Wabash County, Indiana. Amos and Susannah Hawkins had at least the following children¹¹¹:

- Riley Hawkins (b ~1861)
- Orpheus Hawkins (b ~1862)
- **Nathan Hawkins** (b 1864, d 1906)
- Mary Josephine Hawkins (b 31 Jan 1866, 25 Aug 1926). Mary Hawkins married Samuel Drennen. Based on her death certificate Mary Hawkins died by accidental ingestion of carbolic acid. DNA results reflected a 3rd / 4th cousin match between myself and a descendant of Mary Hawkins.
- Samuel Leo Hawkins (b 9 Aug 1870, d 31 Jan 1936). Samuel married Marie Elizabeth Lines. Samuel was born in Liberty (Wabash County), Indiana and died in Blackford County, Indiana
Children:
 - Florence Sylvia Hawkins
 - Ernest Leo Hawkins
 - Bertha Gaynell Hawkins
 - Sophia Ann Hawkins
- Aseneth Hawkins (b ~1871)
- J. Mahala Hawkins (b ~1874)
- C. Joseph Hawkins (b ~1877)
- Peter Hawkins (b ~1879)¹¹².

Amos Hawkins descends from Elias Hawkins (b 15 Jan 1804, d 15 Dec 1881) and Lucinda Garrett (b 27 Mar 1818, d 1864). In the 1850 census Elias and son Amos Hawkins were living in Harrison Township, Indiana. In the 1880 census Elias is living with Amos and Susannah Hawkins in Harrison Township (Blackford County), Indiana. In this census Elias is listed as Amos' father. Elias Hawkins was born in Virginia and died in Blackford County, Indiana. Lucinda Garrett was born in Indiana and died in Blackford

¹² William W. Adams obituary is a clipping from the Montpelier Herald. I do not know exact date but it is probably from around February 25, 1917 based on information from my father.

¹³ Susannah's middle name was Garrett or possibly Garnett since Nathan named his 3rd child Garnett.

County, Indiana. This information is based on gravestone information at Odd Fellows Cemetery, Montpelier, Indiana and family tree information at Ancestry.com web site that I have not independently validated. I have no further information on Elias Hawkins ancestry other than he was born in Virginia.

Lucinda passed away in 1864. It appears that Elias Hawkins remarried to a Mary (unknown) or a relative named Mary moved in based on the 1870 census data from Liberty, Indiana:

Elias Hawkins (63), Mary Hawkins (45), Francis Hawkins (9), Mary E. Hawkins (7), Elizabeth Garrett (80). It also appears that Lucinda's mother Elizabeth Garrett is living in this household.

In the 1860 and 1870 censuses, Amos and Susannah Hawkins lived in Liberty Township, Indiana (Wabash County). In the 1880 Census, Nathan Hawkins was 16 and still living with his father and mother in Harrison Township, Indiana (Blackford County).

The 1930 census also lists Laura's age at first being married as 18 which indicates that she was first married around 1886.

Laura and Nathan Hawkins were also the parents of Clarence Hawkins, born around 1888. This is based on a unique entry in the Adams family bible, census data and an inscription beside a family photograph of Clarence Hawkin's children made by my father. On the Adams family bible pages listing births and deaths, there are two entries written later by a different person as follows:

Births: "Clarence A. Hawkins was born April 24, 1888. grandson"

Deaths: "Clarence A. Hawkins July 15th, 1935. San Antonio, Texas." ¹¹³

Based on the Alice Belle Hawkins Swaim listing in the *Swaim Family Record* and Clarence's listed 1888 year of birth, Clarence would have been Laura's second child by Nathan. The 1900 census information lists Clarence A. Hawkins as a grandson of William W. Adams, Laura Adams Hawkins' father. In this household were William A. Adams (Head of Household), Mary C. Adams (William's wife), Clarence Hawkins (grandson) and John A. Adams (brother of William).

Laura married John Champion in 1893 based on marriage certificate data. Given that Garnett was the last child of Laura and Nathan born in 1890 indicates Laura and Nathan divorced sometime between 1890 and 1893. Our family has little information about Nathan other than he was Belle's father.

We have a letter that Nathan wrote to 12 year old Belle Swaim in 1898 while Nathan was serving during the Spanish American War. Nathan was a private in the 16th infantry regiment, K company, Indiana. I have the letter but it is poorly written and hard to read. The following is a note written by my father Bob Swaim describing the letter.

Those found in Mom's Papers
Are apparently a letter from her
Father to her when she was
12 yrs old & he was in Army 1898
in Spanish American war -
As Addressed to her as Belle Champion,
my Grandmother had apparently
divorced him & ~~was~~ already married John
Champion. Her father Nathaniel Hawkins
was writing her as she lived with
her mother & step father
Robert Swaim
3/22/87

The following is excerpted from Nathan Hawkin's letter in 1898 to Belle:

"... I think lots of your Papa. He is good I know. If I ever get out of here I am going to come to his house. Belle - mind him and Mama. Go to school and get a good learning then you will be upholding to anyone.

... It was pretty dangerous but God spared us wicked riches for some other purpose. Our flag has got three bullets through it.

... Well Belle I would love to see you. I would love to see John and Mama also. Also tell Papa that I will see him soon. By any means I never lay down to sleep but ... think of you ..."

Nathan Hawkins became disabled in August, 1898 as a result of his army service and it appears to be associated with his stint in the Spanish-American War based on army disability records. Nathan was discharged from the army on June 18, 1899 at Huntsville, Alabama. Nathan lived briefly in the U. S. National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers in 1906 and was discharged at his request. His record indicates he was 5' 11 ¼" tall, blue eyes, brown hair.

Nathan died at the age of 42 on September 4, 1906 of pulmonary tuberculosis. Nathan is buried at Odd Fellows cemetery (Section 4) in Montpelier, Blackford County, Indiana.



Figure 11 Gravestone Marker of Nathan Hawkins

Laura Jane Adams (b 17 Dec 1868, d 22 May 1953) and **Nathan Hawkins** (b 1864, d 1906¹¹⁴) were married in the 1885-1886 time period and they had the following children:

1. **Alice Belle Hawkins (Champion)** (b 5 Nov 1886, d 15 Aug 1968) married **John E. Swaim** (1885-1957).

Belle and John Swaim had the following children:

- a. Ivan Swaim (1905-1970)
 - b. Marion Swaim (1907-1993)
 - c. **Robert Swaim** (1926-1997)
[details described in following sub-chapter]
2. Clarence A. Hawkins (b 24 Apr 1888, d 15 Jul 1935¹¹⁵). Clarence was the second son of Nathan and Laura Adams Hawkins.¹¹⁶

In 1900 Clarence was living with his grandfather, William W. Adams in Indiana.¹¹⁷

Clarence Hawkins married Laura L. Reese (b 1889, d 1962)¹¹⁸. I have a photo of Laura Champion with the two children of Clarence and Laura Hawkins: "My Grandmother Champion with her two granddaughters. Marie on left – Mary Jane on right. Daughters of Clarence Hawkins, her son."

Clarence and Laura lived in San Antonio, Texas. Clarence died in 1935 at the age of 46. His death certificate lists his cause of death as Chronic Hypertension Nephritis based on an autopsy.

Clarence and Laura Hawkins had at least the following children:

- a. Marie Hawkins (b ~ 1913¹¹⁹) born in Kansas.
- b. Mary Jane Hawkins (b 2 Mar 1918, d 2 Jan 1976¹²⁰) was born in Oklahoma and married (unknown Bowles).

I have a photograph of these two children ~ 1920 with their grandmother Laura Adams Hawkins Champion when they were about seven and two, respectively. In 1920 Clarence and his family were living in Tulsa, Oklahoma. In 1930 they were living in San Antonio, Texas. Clarence Hawkins died in San Antonio, Texas in 1935. Laura Reese Hawkins later married Charles William Grace.

3. Garnett Merle Hawkins (b 9 Apr 1890, d 9 Sep 1959¹²¹). Garnett married Thomas G. Landis (b 1890, d 1936).

There are references in family photo albums to an "Aunt Garnett, Belle's sister" (written by either my mother or father). Garnett lived in San Diego, California during the 1930s/1940's.

Thomas Landis had a nickname "Shorty"¹⁴ according to my mother. There is a photo of "Aunt Garnett" with the console piano that was later given to my mother, Olly Swaim. This piano was shipped to Texas from California in the late 1950's or early 1960s after Garnett passed away.

Garnett's first name is interesting. Her father Nathan's mother's (Garnett's grandmother) maiden name was Susannah Garrett. I wonder whether the records I found regarding Susannah's last name were inaccurate and her real surname was Garnett rather than Garrett. I found Susannah's surname from census records and the census taker could have misspelled the surname.

My father Bob Swaim had a note taped to a knife that reads

"This knife was given to me by my Aunt Garnett at Descanto, CA while I was in U.S. Navy at San Diego Calif Xmas 1944. It had belonged to her son Bob Landis who was killed in U.S. Army in Europe in Nov 1944. I subsequently carried it through remainder of my Navy service in Pacific & until discharge June 1946. Robert J. Swaim, Tyler TX 5/7/86"

¹⁴ My mother may have confused this uncle with another of my Dad's uncles in regard to the nickname "Shorty". A. C. Swaim (My Dad's Uncle on his father's side) signed my dad's 1944 HS graduation card as "Uncle Shorty".

The 1900 census of John and Laura Champion's family lists children – Albert and Alice Belle – but does not list Garnett. But then there have been cases where children were raised by grandparents and other extended family members such as the case with Clarence, Belle's brother.

Garnett and Thomas G. Landis had at least one adopted child. I have a family photo of the three of them that was taken when son, Robert, was very young, perhaps eight years old. "My Aunt Garnet Landis (Mother's sister). I believe others are her husband Tom Landis and adopted son Bob Landis. Bob was killed in U.S. Army in WWII in France, Nov 1944" – Bob Swaim note.

Thomas Landis passed away in 1936. Garnett Landis passed away in 1959. Thomas and Garnett Landis are buried at Cypress View Mausoleum and Crematory, San Diego, California.

Thomas and Garnett Landis had at least the following children:

- i. Robert J. Landis (b ~1916₁₂₂, d Nov 1944₁₂₃)

Laura and Nathan Hawkins divorced sometime between 1890 and 1893. Although I have no record of this divorce I do know that Nathan Hawkins was alive until 1906 long after Laura married John Champion. We also have Nathan's letters sent to Belle Swaim during the Spanish-American War (late 1890s) where Nathan mentions John Champion.

Laura Jane (Adams) Hawkins (b 17 Dec 1868, d 22 May 1953) was married on April 5, 1893₁₂₄ to **John A. Champion** (b 6 Jul 1850₁₂₅, d 26 Aug 1943₁₂₆).

John A. Champion was born in Pennsylvania and was the son of William W. Champion (b ~1813) and Mary Champion (b ~1823). William Champion was born in West Germany and was a shoemaker and farmer. Mary Champion was born in Pennsylvania. In the 1860 Census, John and Mary Champion were living in Armstrong County, Pennsylvania. Living with them and their eight children (at that time) was a John Truby, aged 76, who may have been Mary's father, although this is speculation.

William and Mary Champion had the following children₁₂₇:

- Henry A. Champion (b ~1844)
- William B. Champion (b ~1847)
- **John A. Champion** (b Jul 6 1850)
- Leonard Champion (b ~1856)
- Angelina Champion (b ~1853)
- Mary Champion (b ~1855)
- Sarah Emma Champion (b ~1857)
- Joseph A. Champion (b ~1859)
- James C. Champion (b ~1861)₁₂₈

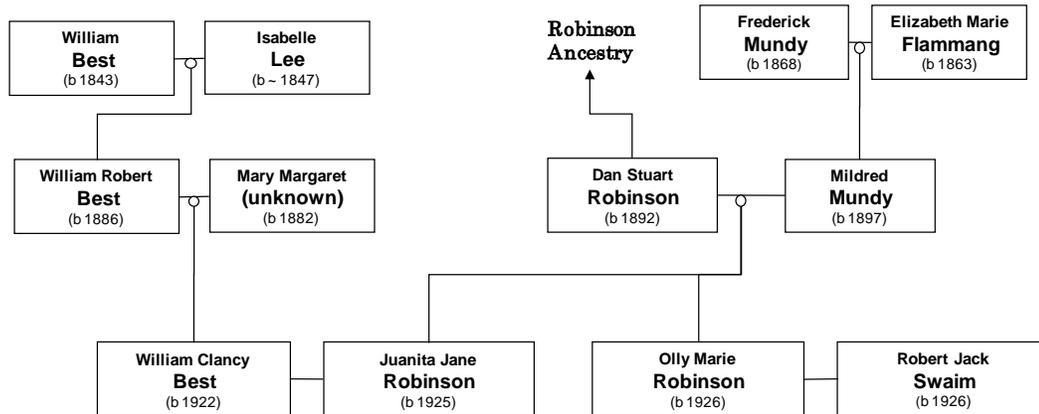
It is not known whether any children were produced from the marriage of John Champion and Laura Hawkins. John Champion apparently brought to this marriage a son from a previous marriage named J. Albert Champion (b May 17, 1883₁₂₉, d 5 Apr 1962). I do not know the name of John Champion's previous wife (Albert's mother).

Albert (Bert) died in 1962 at the age of 78. He was born in New Madrid, Missouri. Bert had worked in the oil fields for a number of years. He moved to Tulsa in 1907 served on the Tulsa Police force for 20 years. His wife was Alta (unknown). Bert was buried at Fairview Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Laura and John Champion were buried in Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

4. Best family ancestry (my mother's sister's husband)

This chapter describes the paternal ancestry of William (Bill) Clancy Best. Bill Best was my uncle and the husband of my mother's sister, Juanita Jane Robinson. Jane Robinson married William Clancy Best in 1945.



William C. Best was the son of William Robert Best and Mary Best. William and Mary Best were both born in Northern Ireland. William Robert Best was born in Aughnacloy¹⁵, Northern Ireland (Tyrone County). Mary was born in Kilkishen, Northern Ireland (Clare County)¹³⁰.

William Robert Best's father was William Best and his mother was Isabelle Lee¹³¹.



Figure 12 Map of Tyrone County, Ireland

William Robert Best came from an extremely large family. At least three of his brothers and two of his sisters came to the United States according to Daphne Best Matson. This included George, Tom, Pat, Anne and Isabelle Best.

The following information is a summary of various family accounts.

¹⁵ Jane Best's letter listed it as Eughnacloy but I believe she meant Aughnacloy. William Robert Best's draft card stated Aughnacloy, Ireland.

This is an account by Daphne (Best) Matson who was the daughter of William R. Best's brother George Best.

"As I was always told, they were a family of twenty-one children, eighteen by one wife and four by another.

(George Best) was born in Aghnacloy, Ireland, Tyrone, North Ireland October 15. I'm not sure the year. He died in March, 1956. I think he was sixty-seven. George served in the King's Life Guards in the Royal Household Cavalry under King George V. (George) went to France and served in World War I. Tom Best's wife was named Sarah and had four children named Alex, Florence, Maurine and Tommy. Maurine was still living as of 2006 in Ohio. Both George and Tom lived in Tulsa. Tom worked for Mid-Continent Refinery in Tulsa. Pat Best lived in Illinois".

"William R. Best had at least two sisters – Annie and Isabelle. Anne became Anne McClure who lived in Denver, Colorado. Anne had two sons Frank and Bob. Isabelle became Isabelle Sidebotham and lived in Illinois. A brother Pat Best lived in Illinois." My grandmother (William R. Best's mother) was a butter and egg lady and drove a donkey and cart on her route. She came to America at one point to visit but that's all I know. "132

Bettina Stanger wrote the following at the Ancestry.com message board on Aug 31, 2000:

"...I am searching for information about my gg grandfather and his family. **William BEST (b. 1841)** married **Mary/Alice McBride** in Aghnacloy, Tyrone. They had three children: **William (1863)**, Sarah (1864) and John (1865). John moved to Glasgow, Scotland when he was about fourteen years old after his mother died. He married Martha WILLIAMS. Two children were born in Scotland (William and Margaret). The family moved to Illinois, USA about 1892. Three more children Richard (1893), John (1895) and James (1898) were born in Illinois.

William married after his first wife died. The name of his second wife was **Isabella Lee**. They had possibly as many as seventeen children.

William's parents may have been William Best and Elizabeth Thompson"

Bettina Stanger wrote the following in an Ancestry.com message board post in 2000:

"**William BEST** married **Mary Alice McBRIDE** in Aghnacloy, which is in the southern part of County Tyrone, a bit of a distance from Cookstown. They married 2 Feb. 1863 at Carnteel parish Church of Ireland (St. James). William seems to have lived in the southern part of County Tyrone between Aghnacloy and Caledon for many years. He married his **second wife, Isabella LEE**, 10 January 1870 at Caledon, Aghaloo parish Church of Ireland. He was an egg dealer and lived at Tully.

Researcher Elizabeth Kenzelman (Best) has written that she believes William Best's parents were **William BEST** and **Elizabeth THOMPSON**, who also lived near Aghnacloy. Records on several generations of this family are found at St. James Church of Ireland at Aghnacloy."

Elizabeth Best wrote the following in an email to Annie Crenshaw regarding her family information. Annie Crenshaw is an individual I met and became friends with via genealogy sites. Elizabeth Best descends from William James Best and Mary Alice McBride's son John Best. This information describes what happened after William James Best's first wife Mary Alice McBride died.

"My husband descends from John. The story goes that William James (Best) married Isabella and his first family pretty much had to fend for themselves. John and Sarah sailed to Scotland. I did not know what happened to William or Robert James..... John Best was a carter and his father William James (Best) was an egg dealer.

Elizabeth Best Kenzelmann provided the following information in an email to Annie Crenshaw on October 14, 2009

"I have found a record of a Francis Best who was a carpenter by trade who could have been the brother of my William born about 1802 m. Elizabeth Thompson. My William was also a carpenter. So there is a possibility of three brothers who could have existed circa 1800: William, Francis and Hugh. I believe that Hugh's (listed above) father was Francis. My William (ca. 1800) father I believe was Hugh. My William lived in the ancient town of Carnteel at the same time as Hugh. Francis lived in Ballygawley. William's son William James was an egg dealer. W. James' son John was a carter."

The information from these sources confirms Daphne Matson's statement in many aspects. The second wife Isabella Lee matches the mother of William Robert Best's Death Certificate (his mother was listed as "Isabelle Lee"). Daphne also mentioned that one of William Robert Best's sisters was named Isabelle.

4.1 *William James Best (1802)*

We know the father of William Best (1843) was a William Best based on the 1863 marriage record of William Best (1843) to Alice McBride.

Researcher Elizabeth Kenzelman (Best) believes the parents of William Best (1843) who married Isabella Lee were William Best (b ~1802) and Elizabeth Thompson who lived near Aughnacloy, Northern Ireland. I have not been able to definitely validate this claim.

In this account William Best (b ~1802) and Elizabeth Thompson Best had eight children:

1. Mary Best
2. Lilly Best
3. Sarah Best
4. Hugh Best (b 16 Mar 1833). Baptized March 24. His baptism record reads "Best, Hugh, son of Wm. Best of Carnteel in this parish, carpenter, & Olivia (Thompson) his wife."¹³³ "Born March 16: Bapt. March 24. -- Regd [registered] Apr. 15, 1833"
5. Mary Best [*note: A child named Mary was listed earlier. Presumably the earlier born Mary had died*]
6. **William James Best** (b 1843¹⁶, d 15 June 1898). Described later.
7. John Best (b 6 Jun 1845¹³⁴). His baptism record reads "'John - [son of] Wm. BEST & Elizabeth THOMPSON his wife, Knocknarney, Farmer, Born 6 June"
8. Anne Jane Best.

Based on naming conventions it is likely that Williams Best's mother was likely a Mary since they named their first daughter, Mary. It is also likely that William's father was named Hugh Best.

¹⁶ In this context William James Best birth has been reported as 1841 or 1843. Annie Crenshaw has seen William James Best's death certificate which provides his age and date of death that confirms he was born in 1843. It is also possible there were several William Bests born in the area with similar birth dates.

4.2. William James Best (1843)

William James Best was married twice. He first married Mary Alice McBride and they had four children. After Mary Best died William Best married Isabella Lee. William and Isabella Best had between fourteen and seventeen children from this marriage. The exact number of children varies among the various family accounts.

William James Best and Mary Alice McBride were married on 5 Feb 1863 at Carnteel St. James (Aughnacloy) Church of Ireland, Carnteel Parish, Clogher Civil District, Tyrone County¹³⁵.

William James Best (b 1843¹³⁶, d 15 June 1898) and Mary Alice McBride (b 1843, d ~1868-1869) had the following children¹³⁷:

1. William Best (b 28 Jan 1863). William was born in Aughnacloy, Northern Ireland.
2. Sarah N. Best (b 13 Jun 1864, d 19 Feb 1942). Sarah married Thomas Jefferson Morris (b 17 Feb 1863, d 8 Jan 1949). Sarah and Thomas Morris were buried at Maple Grove Cemetery, Oregon, Missouri.
Children: Eva G. Morris (b 1884, d 1967); Thomas William Morris (b 1889, d 1967); George Benjamin Morris (b 1896, d 1974); Helen Morris (b 1898, d 1990).
3. John Best (b 17 Mar 1865, 26 Jan 1946¹³⁸). John married Martha Williams (b 7 Jan 1865, d 14 Aug 1941). John moved to Glasgow, Scotland when he was about 14 years old or ~1879. Martha was born in Glasgow City, Scotland. Martha's parents were Alexander Williams (b 1833) and Margaret Crawford (b 1840).
*"John moved to Glasgow, Scotland when he was about fourteen years old after his mother died.
[Editor's note: He mother died ~1868-1869 so he must have moved 10-11 years after his mother died]."*

He married Martha WILLIAMS. Two children were born in Scotland (William and Margaret). The family moved to Illinois, USA about 1892. Three more children Richard (1893), John (1895) and James (1898) were born in Illinois.

*William (James Best) married after his first wife died. The name of his second wife was Isabella Lee. They had possibly as many as seventeen children. William's parents may have been William Best and Elizabeth Thompson."*¹³⁹

John and Martha Best had at least the following children:

- a. William Best (b 16 Apr 1889, Jun 1969). Born in Glasgow, Scotland. William 1st married to Mary Jane Stark (b 1889, d 1932).

After Mary Jane passed away in 1932 William married Agnes R. (unknown).
Children: William Best, Jr. (b ~1939)
- b. Margaret Best (b 2 Apr 1891, d 29 Jan 1920). Margaret was born in Glasgow (Blythswood), Scotland. Margaret married Walter S. Bertielson (b 1891, d 1953). Margaret died in Chicago, Illinois at the age of 28. After Margaret's death Walter Bertielson married Carrie Amanda Nordin. Walter and Carrie lived in Seattle, Washington.
Children: Ruth E. Bertielson (b 1917, d 1980)
- c. Richard Best (b 31 Mar 1893, 9 Dec 1898). Richard was born in Glasgow, Scotland. Richard died at the age of 5 years old.
- d. John Best, Jr. (b 19 Jun 1895, d 7 Apr 1956). John was born in Chicago, Illinois. John married Frances Mabel Kral (b 1898, d 1974). John and Mabel Best lived in Chicago, Illinois.
Children: John Frank Best (b 1922, d 1999).

- e. James D. Best (b 23 Mar 1898, 25 Apr 1955). James Best was born in Chicago, Illinois. James married Marie Martens (b 1898, d 1982).
Children: James Best, Jr. (b 1923, d 2011); Richard D. Best (b 1927, d 2011).¹⁴⁰
4. Robert James Best¹⁴¹ (b 4 Aug 1867¹⁴²). Robert was born in Tyrone County, Northern Ireland. Birth recorded by Aughnacloy church, Clogher Civil District, Carnteel Sub-district.

Mary Alice Best passed away ~1868-1869. William James Best then married Isabella Lee in 1870. Isabella Lee's father was Leonard Lee based on their marriage record.

William James Best (b 1843, d 15 June 1898¹⁴³) and Isabella Lee (b ~1847-1848¹⁴⁴, d 7 Dec 1919¹⁴⁵) were married on 10 Jan 1870 in Caledon St. John Church of Ireland, Armagh, Aghaloo Parish, Civil District Dungannon, County Tyrone¹⁴⁶.

William and Isabella Best had the following children:

1. Elizabeth (Lizzie) Best (b 25 Feb 1871, d 2 Dec 1952¹⁴⁷). Elizabeth was born in Northern Ireland. Elizabeth immigrated to the U.S. around 1880 based on the 1910 census. If true she would have been 9 years old and I am not sure who she accompanied on that trip. She certainly immigrated prior to 1891 when her daughter Maud was born in Indiana.

Elizabeth was married on 16 Apr 1889 to George W. Morris (b 25 Aug, 1866, d 24 Dec 1954¹⁴⁸). George Morris was born in Ohio. At one time George ran a hotel and boarding house. He later became a carpenter. In 1900 Elizabeth and George Morris were living in Garnettsville, Kentucky with daughters Maud, Sarah (Hazel) and Myrtle (in this census Elizabeth was listed as the mother of six children with three still living). By 1910 Elizabeth and George Morris and daughters Maud, Hazel, Myrtle and Ruth were living in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

In 1920 Elizabeth and George Morris were living next door to Elizabeth's brother William Robert Best in Tulsa, Oklahoma. In 1930 Elizabeth Morris was living in her daughter's house (Maud Balch) in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Elizabeth and George Morris had at least the following children:

- a. Maud Isabell Morris (b 11 Dec 1892, d 28 Mar 1988). Maud was born in Indiana (census record). Maud married Ray V. Balch (b 5 Jan 1893, d 19 Feb 1972). Maud and Ray Balch are buried at Rose Hill Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
Children: Infant Balch (b 1917, d 1917); Ray Morris Balch (b 28 Jul 1919, d 19 Aug 1990).
- b. Hazel E. (Sarah) Morris (b Sep 1894, d 1978). Born in Illinois (census record). Hazel died in Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- c. Myrtle L. Morris (b Apr 1898). Born in Illinois (census record)
- d. Ruth A. Morris (b 7 Feb 1902, d 12 Oct 1982). Born in Indiana. Ruth grew up and lived in Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- e. William (Billy) Hicks Morris (b 19 Jan 1916, d 27 Dec 1969). 1920 census lists Billy as "adopted son". Billy grew up in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Billy married Eula Vera Davis (b 1917, d 1951).
Children: William Hicks Morris (b 1940, d 1999)
Eula passed away in 1951. Billy then married Shirley Renee Sorensen (b 1931, d 1992).
Children: Michael James Morris (b 1962, d 2002)
2. Mary Jane Best (b 9 Nov 1873¹⁴⁹). Mary Jane Best married (unknown) McAdam. In the 1901 Irish Census Mary Jane was listed as Mary J. McAdam and was living with her mother Isabella Best and her son Leonard. At that time they were living on Mulnahorn Road which is about a half mile from Aughnacloy. There is also an 1872 birth record for a Mary Jane Best in the Emerald Ancestors database which may be associated with this Mary Best.

Based on this information it appears Mary Jane Best married an (unknown) McAdam and by 1901 they were separated, divorced or her husband had died.

Children: Leonard Best (b ~ 1901).

3. Emily (Minnie?) Best (b 9 Feb 1875)¹⁵⁰. A "Minnie" was listed as a child of William and Isabella Best based on family information from Penny Best. *Irish, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911* lists an Emily Best as a child of William Best and Isabella Lee. Emily is not listed with the family in the 1901 Irish Census. However there is a 1901 Irish Census listing for a 27 year old Emily Jane Best living alone at Mullycarnan (town/street), Minterburn (DED) in Tyrone County. Minterburn road is about 4-5 miles southeast of Aughnacloy.
4. Leonard Lee (Pat?¹⁷) Best (b 17 Feb 1876, d 25 Oct 1949)¹⁵¹. Born in Aughnacloy, Tyrone County, North Ireland. Leonard married Bertha Pearl Williams (b 25 Apr 1885, d 13 Nov 1970). Bertha was born in Franklin County, Illinois, and was the daughter of Milton and Margaret Williams. In 1901 Leonard was a boarder in the home of Mary Ann McCoy on Dobbin Street in South Ward in Armagh County. His younger brother Hugh Best was also a boarder in that house.

Leonard immigrated to the U.S. in 1906 based on census records. There is an immigration record for a Leonard Best born in 1876 who emigrated on May 28, 1906 from Glasgow, Scotland (via Merville Ireland). I believe this may be the same person.

In 1910 Leonard and Bertha were living in Tyrone, Illinois. In 1930 they were living in Browning Township, Illinois.

"Mrs. Bertha Pearl BEST, 85, of Edwardsville, formerly of Christopher, died at 12:05 a.m. Friday 5 in the Madison County Nursing Home, Edwardsville, after a lengthy illness. Born April 25, 1885, in Franklin County, she was the daughter of Milton and Margaret REA WILLIAMS. She was a member of the First Baptist Church, Christopher. Mrs. BEST's husband, Leonard, died in 1949. Two sons, a daughter, four brothers and two sisters also preceded her in death. She is survived by daughters, Mrs. Florence WILSON of West Allis, Wis., and Mrs. Marcella ROBERTS of Sitka, Alaska; sons, Milton of West Allis, Wis., John of Two Rivers, Wis., and Bob of Edwardsville; 12 grandchildren; 11 great-grandchildren; and brothers, Bob WILLIAMS of Chicago and John of Houston, Tex. Funeral services will be held at 2 p.m. today at the Russell Funeral Home, Christopher with the Rev. W. D. BERRY officiating. Burial will be in Harrison Cemetery, Christopher. Friends may call at the. Funeral home. [The Southern Illinoisan, Carbondale, Ill, Sun, Nov 15, 1970]

Leonard and Bertha Best had at least the following children:

- a. Opal Marcella Best (b ~1915, d 24 Feb 1999). Born in Illinois. Marcella Best married Ira Leon Roberts and lived in Sitka, Alaska.
Children: Betty Jean Roberts (b 1937, d 1979)
- b. Florence D. Best (b 30 Sep 1910, d 2 Sep 1980). Born Christopher, Illinois (Franklin County). Florence married Richard Theodore Wilson and lived in West Allis, Wisconsin. Florence later lived in Mesa, Arizona which is where she died.
Children: Elizabeth Pearl Wilson
- c. Oakley Best (b 23 Mar 1914, d 18 Sep 1915). Born Christopher, Illinois (Franklin County). Oakley died at the age of one years old.
- d. Milton Best (b 16 Jan 1917, d 31 May 1966). Born in Benton, Illinois (Franklin County). Milton married Josephine Duschek (b 1917, d 2009). Milton and Josephine Best lived in West Allis, Wisconsin. Milton later died in Johnson Creek, Wisconsin.
- e. John Lee Best (b 24 Oct 1919, d 7 Sep 1983). Born Benton, Illinois (Franklin County).¹⁵² John married Eleanore Pauline Icke (b 1918, d 2017). John and Eleanore Best lived in Two Rivers, Wisconsin.

¹⁷ Daphne Best letter mentioned a Pat Best that lived in Illinois. I have not been able to find this person. Perhaps Pat was a nickname for Leonard or someone else but I have no additional information.

- f. Pearlie Mae Best (b 16 May 1922, d 30 May 1947). Born Benton, Illinois (Franklin County). Pearlie later lived in Du Quoin, Illinois.
 - g. Delmar Lowell Best (b 27 Apr 1924, d 29 Nov 1943). Delmar was a Staff Sergeant in the Air Force, 410th Bomber Squadron, 94th Bomber Group, Heavy. Delmar died during WWII and was missing at sea. Delmar's gravestone is at Harrison Cemetery, Buckner, Illinois.
 - h. Robert E. Best (b 2 Apr 1926, 14 Dec 2008).¹⁵³ Born Benton, Illinois (Franklin County). Bob Best married Carol Williams (b 1932, d 2018). Bob and Carol Best lived in Edwardsville, Illinois.¹⁵⁴
5. Margaret Best (b 28 May 1879¹⁵⁵). Margaret Best was listed as 21 years old in the 1901 Irish census.
 6. Letitia Best (b 2 Feb 1881¹⁵⁶). There is an 1881 birth record for Letitia however she was not listed in the 1901 Irish Census when she would have been about 20 years old.
 7. Hugh Best (b 1 Apr 1883¹⁵⁷, d 19 Oct 1951¹⁵⁸). Hugh born in Tully, Carnteel Parish, Tyrone County, Northern Ireland. Hugh married Margaret Armstrong (b ~1875, d 4 Sep 1916¹⁵⁹) on 13 Mar 1902¹⁶⁰. Margaret Armstrong was the daughter of Robert James Armstrong. Hugh served in World War I.

Margaret Armstrong Best passed away in 1916. Hugh Best then married Susanna Tweedy on 9 Nov 1916¹⁶¹. Hugh Best lived in Bangor, Northern Ireland later in life. Hugh Best died in 1951 and is interred in St. Mark's graveyard, Armagh.

Hugh Best Obituary: "For 20 years a carter for Messrs. Wordie, Armagh, to which he came after leaving his home town, Aughnacloy, Mr. Hugh Best died at the Royal Victoria Hospital, Belfast, on 19th. He had been employed by the Wholesale Cooperative when he first came to Armagh.... Deceased, who served in the 1914-1918 war had been living in Bangor in recent years. He leaves his wife Mrs. Susanna Best of Lonsdale-st, Armagh; five sons – Robert, Belfast; William, John and Richard, London; and Harry, Africa; also two daughters, Mrs. E. Wilson, Bangor; and Miss Mamie Best, Belfast. Interment was in St. Mark's graveyard, Armagh on Sunday."

Hugh and Margaret Best had the following children:

- a. Edith Mary Gwendoline Best (b 9 Mar 1903). Edith had a child when she was an unwed teenager. The child was Billy Best's father William Albert Best or "Bertie Best".
 - i. William Albert Best (b 7 Jun 1921, d 14 Apr 2009). William married Velia Brevetti.
 1. William Alfonso Best. Married Dorothy Yvonne Rosamund Armstrong. William (Billy) and Dorothy (Yvonne) lives in Bangor, County Down, Northern Ireland. William and Dorothy Best have three children:
- Lisa, Fiona and Emma.
 2. Velia Best. Married Gary Martin who was a Northern Ireland policeman killed by a terrorist bomb. Children: 2 boys.
 3. Robert Alfred Best. Married Rebecca Kincaid and they had 3 children: Allison, Louise and Robbie

Edith married William S. Wilson and had the following children: John, Patricia, William Stuart, Margaret Anne/Annis, and James Wilson.

- b. Robert "Bob" Best (b 1909). Robert lived in Belfast¹⁶².
- c. William "Willie" Best (b 1904). William lived in London.
- d. John Harold Best (b 1905). John lived in London.
- e. Harry Best (b 1907). Harry lived in Africa.
- f. Margaret "Mamie" Best (b 1912).

Margaret Best (b ~1872-1874) passed away in 1916. Hugh Best married Susan Tweedy and they had the following children:

- g. Eleanor Frances (b 1918)
 - h. Richard Best (b 1920). Richard lived in London.
8. Thomas Best (b 3 Mar 1885₁₆₃, 27 Dec 1951₁₆₄). Born in Northern Ireland. Thomas married Sarah Stenson (b 21 Apr 1887₁₆₅, d 22 Jul 1967₁₆₆) on 1 Apr 1907₁₆₇. Thomas, Sarah and son Alexander immigrated to the United States in between 1911 and 1914 based on census records₁₆₈. In 1920 they were living at 1305 Pearl St. in Tulsa, Oklahoma₁₆₉.

Sarah and Alexander appear in the 1911 Irish Census and were living in Isabella Best's¹⁸ house at House No 8, Dernabane (Aughnacloy rural), Tyrone County, Northern Ireland along with Thomas' sister Florence. By 1951 Thomas and Sarah were living at 2401 E. 54th Place, Tulsa, Oklahoma when Thomas passed away. Tom worked for Mid-Continent Refinery in Tulsa. Thomas and Sarah Best are buried at Oaklawn Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Thomas and Sarah Best had four children.

- a. Alexander Best (b 16 Jan 1908, d 26 Aug 1975₁₇₀). Alexander was born in Northern Ireland.
 - b. Florence Kathleen Best (b 11 Nov 1919, d 3 Apr 1984). Florence was born in Tulsa, Oklahoma and lived much of her life in Tulsa. In 1941 Florence married Edgar Daniel Smith (b 14 Dec 1915, d 30 Dec 1980). Florence and Edgar Smith are buried at Fairview Cemetery, Pryor, Oklahoma.
 - c. Margaret Maurine Best (b 14, Sep 1920, d 11 Sep 2007₁₇₁). Born in Oklahoma and lived in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Maurine went to Central High School with cousins Daphne Best (George Best's daughter) and Joseph Best (William Robert Best's son)₁₇₂. Maurine married Frederick D. Morrison in 1942.
 - d. Thomas Robert Best (b 9 Apr 1925)₁₇₃ Born in Oklahoma and lived in Tulsa, Oklahoma.₁₇₄
9. Anne¹⁹ Best (b 5 May 1888, d 1972). Anne (or Anna) was listed as living with her mother Isabella Best in the 1901 Irish Census₁₇₅. Anne is not listed in the 1911 Irish Census. Anne married Charles Jay McClure (b 1 Jul 1880, d 1980). Charles McClure was born in Kansas. Anne and Charles McClure had two sons. They were living in Denver, Colorado based on the 1940 census which agrees with information provided by Daphne Best. Anne died in Denver, Colorado in 1972. Charles died in Phoenix, Arizona in 1980.

Anne and Charles McClure had the following children according to Daphne Best:

- a. Frank Lee McClure (b 17 Sep 1910, d Jan 1972). Born in Nora Spring, Iowa. In the 1941 Frank was living in Denver, Colorado. Frank had blue eyes and blonde hair according to his WWII draft card. Frank married Zella Virginia Schmidt (b 28 Mar 1913, d 7 Mar 1989). Frank and Zella McClure were buried at Fairmount Cemetery, Denver, Colorado.
 - b. Harry Robert (Bob) McClure (b 3 Jan 1912, d 9 Aug 1988). Robert was born in Illinois. Robert married June Alice Patton (b 1920, d 1994).₁₇₆
10. **William Robert Best** (b 9 Dec 1888₁₇₇, d 27 Nov 1954₁₇₈). Born in Northern Ireland. William R. Best was listed with the family in the 1901 Irish Census. William R. Best married Mary Margaret Clancy (b 25 Jul 1882₁₇₉, d 1 Jan 1966₁₈₀). Mary Clancy's parents were John Clancy and Bridget Donahue. They were married on 16 May 1916 in Tulsa, Oklahoma.₁₈₁

William Robert Best immigrated to the U.S. in 1904.

[To be described in more detail later]

- a. Joseph A. Best (b 28 Jun 1919, d 13 May 1988) *[To be described in more detail later]*
- b. **William Clancy Best** (b 4 Dec 1922, d 23 Jun 1995) *[To be described in more detail later]*

¹⁸ This was Isabella Best, the mother of her husband Thomas Best.

¹⁹ Anne, Annie or Anna (based on 1940 census)

11. Isabella²⁰ Best (b 25 Apr 1889₁₈₂, d Mar 1966₁₈₃). Born in Northern Ireland. Isabella was apparently named after her mother. Isabella was listed with the family in the 1901 Irish Census. Isabella married Benjamin Harrison Sidebotham (b 10 Jan 1890, d 17 Oct 1962₁₈₄). I believe she immigrated to the U.S. in 1907 based on Census records. There is an immigration record for Isabella Best from Aughnacloy, N. Ireland for July 1, 1907 (S. S. Umbria) that seems to match her description. In this immigration record it states she was 16 years old and was going to stay with her brother John Best in Chicago, Illinois.

Based on family information Isabella lived in Illinois as noted in the 1920 and 1930 census records. Isabella died in Cook County, Illinois and is buried at Evergreen Cemetery. In 1930 this family was living at 5446 Lake Park Avenue, Chicago, Illinois and Ben Sidebotham was an auto mechanic.

Isabella and Benjamin Sidebotham had at least the following children:

- a. Louise Sidebotham (b 2 Apr 1910, d 5 Feb 1995). Louise was born in Chicago, Illinois. Louise married Martin Frey. Louise died in 1995 in South Bend, Indiana (based on death certificate).
 - b. Ben Sidebotham (b 30 Jul 1913).¹⁸⁵ Ben was listed in the 1920 and 1930 censuses as living in Chicago, Illinois. Ben's WWII registration dated 16 October 1940 lists his wife as Mary Frances Sidebotham – who was originally Mary Newsum (b 17 Jan 1918, d Apr 1994). In 1940 Ben was working at Obergs Flower Shop. I have no further information on Ben and suspect he may have died during WWII or shortly after. Mary married Joseph Patrick Lyng (b 1909, d 1984) in 1953.
 - c. Albert Edward Sidebotham (b 28 Nov 1916, d 29 Apr 1955). Albert was in Army Field Artillery during WWII. Albert lived in Chicago, Illinois. Albert is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Chicago, Illinois.
 - d. Patsy Florence Sidebotham (b 14 Dec 1921, d 23 Jun 2005)¹⁸⁶ Patsy married Edgar F. Roos (b 12 Sep 1917, d 28 May 1983). Patsy is buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Cook County, Illinois.
Children: Edgar Roos, Jr.
 - e. William Robert Sidebotham (b 16 Feb 1933, 25 Dec 2008). William was born in Cook County, Illinois. William died in Lexington, Kentucky.¹⁸⁷
12. Samuel Best (b ~1890₁₈₈). Born in Northern Ireland. Samuel was listed with the family in the 1901 Irish Census.
13. George Best (b Oct 15 1892₁₈₉, d 3 Mar 1956₁₉₀). Born in Northern Ireland. George was listed with the family in the 1901 Irish Census.

George married Louisa Annie¹⁹¹ Martin (b 22 Jun 1894, d 3 Dec 1989₁₉₂) and had one child. Louisa Martin was the daughter of John Martin¹⁹³ based on the April 18, 1925 immigration record for Louisa and Daphne Best. They sailed to the U.S. on the ship Mauretania that departed from Southampton, England. The record indicates their last residence was with Louisa's father John Martin at 18 Church Street, Slough, England (which is west of London) and their destination was Tulsa, Oklahoma¹⁹⁴. Louisa was listed as married so George Best must have immigrated separately.

There is a 1923 immigration record for George Best but for some reason his name is struck through (I am not sure if he cancelled at the last minute. This record does not list his wife Louisa as passenger but references "Annie Best" as his wife living at 18 Church Street, Slough, England)

George and Louisa lived in Tulsa, Oklahoma. George was a manager of the Horse Riding Stables at Southern Hills Country Club in Tulsa. George and Louisa were living at 6011 South Lewis Ave, Southern Hills Country Club when George passed away in 1956.

- a. Daphne M. Best (b 22 Feb 1921, d 13 Dec 2006₁₉₅). Daphne was born in Slough, England and immigrated to the U.S. in 1925 with her mother. Daphne was married ~1951 to George Matson (b 20 Aug 1926, d 13 Oct 2019) who was born in Armagh, North Ireland. George Matson immigrated

²⁰ Isabella or Isabelle

to the U.S. in 1951. George Matson was Shop Manager for many years at the Southern Hills Country Club Pro Shop in Tulsa, OK. George met Daphne Best at the Country Club. *"Her father ran the riding stables," he says, "and Daphne came to the Club House for the mail every day at 4:30. I made sure I was there every day at 4:30 too"*.

1. George (Geordie) Matson (b ~1958)
2. Mark William Matson (b ~1959) ¹⁹⁶

Daphne Matson's Obituary:

MATSON — Daphne M., 85, died Wednesday, December 13, 2006. She was born February 22, 1921 in Slough, England, to George and Nan Best. She graduated from Tulsa Central High School, Class of 1939. She attended Draughton's Business School. She was first and foremost a loving mother, wife, grandmother, gifted homemaker and friend to many. Daphne worked for many years at the Lewis Meyer Bookstore, prior to retiring and beginning volunteer work. She was a devoted member of First Presbyterian Church, where she served as a Deacon, an office volunteer, coordinated the flower ministry, served on the Worship and Music Committee, and served as an usher. She was actively involved in the St. Francis Hospital Auxiliary. She was an avid golfer and enjoyed her many years in The Sewing Club. Daphne was preceded in death by: her parents; and son, Mark. She is survived by: George, her loving husband of 55 years; son, Geordie and daughter-in-law, Laurie Matson; grandchildren, Andy and Erin Matson; daughter-in-law, Bridget Matson; and grandson, Stewart Matson. A Memorial service will be held at 12:30 p.m., Monday, December 18, at First Presbyterian Church. In lieu of flowers the family requests contributions to the music ministry at First Presbyterian Church. Ninde Woodland Chapel"

14. Florence Best (b ~1894)¹⁹⁷. Born in Northern Ireland. In the 1901 Irish Census Florence (7 years old) was living in her mother Isabella Best's house at House No 3, Dernabane (Aughnacloy rural), Tyrone County, Northern Ireland.

In the 1911 Irish Census Florence was 17 years old and living in her mother Isabella Best's house at House No 8, Dernabane (Aughnacloy rural), Tyrone County, Northern Ireland. Based on the 1911 Census it appears that Florence may have been the last child of William and Isabella Best.

There is an April 27, 1913 passenger record (*Celtic* ship, Liverpool to New York City) of a Florence Best, age 18 (indicates she was born ~1894) that appears to match Florence Best. The record has the following information: Last Residence / City: Ireland / **Aughnacloy**; Final Destination: Christopher, Illinois.

Based on this 1913 passenger record I believe it is likely that our Florence Best immigrated from Aughnacloy to Christopher, Illinois. There is a Kane, Illinois Marriage record on 6 Dec 1919 for Florence Margaret Best, age 24 (b ~1895) to a William Henry Steward.

*Note: These are the only children identified based on family information and/or census and other specific sources. Other possible names from unknown sources include Harry, John, Mamie and Robert.*¹⁹⁸ However I have no evidence for those specific names and John and Robert were children from William's first marriage.

Based on the intervals between children it is certainly possible there were additional children between Mary, Leonard, Margaret and Hugh. If so, they would have old enough to have left home and not be reflected in the 1901 Census. Certainly it appears Elizabeth was the first child and Florence was the last child (unless one born between 1894 and 1898 died prior to the 1901 Irish Census).

The following table indicates sources for information pertaining to William Best's children:

	6/03/2010	Birth	Daphne Best Matson family info	Penny Best / John Wilson's charts	Bettina Stanger	Eliz Best Kenzelmann	Billy Best	Specific Records
	<u>William Best + Mary Alice McBride</u>	Married 1863			X	X		Marriage record
1	William Best	1863			X	X		
2	Sarah Best	1864			X	X		
3	John Best	1866			X	X		Census (1910)
4	Robert James Best	1867				X		Ireland Civil Birth record
	<u>William Best + Isabella Lee</u>	Married 1870	X	X	X	X	X	Marriage Record 1901 Irish Census 1911 Irish Census
1	Elizabeth Best	1871		X				Census (1900, 1910, 1930)
2	Mary Jane Best	1873						1901 Irish Census
3	Emily (Minnie) Best	1875		X				Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911
4	Leonard Lee Best	1876		X				Census (1910, 1930)
5	Margaret Best	1879						1901 Irish Census
6	Letitia	1881						Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911
7	Hugh Best	1883		X	X		X	Birth Certificate Death Certificate Gravestone
8	Thomas Best	1885	X	X				Death certificate 1901 Irish Census Census (1920, 1930) Immigration (1915)
9	Anne Best	1886	X	X				1901 Irish Census
10	William Robert Best	1888	X	X				Death Certificate 1901 Irish Census Census (1920, 1930)
11	Isabella Best	1889	X	X				1901 Irish Census Census (1920, 1930) Immigration (1907)
12	Samuel Best	~1890						1901 Irish Census
13	George Best	1892	X	X				Death certificate 1901 Irish Census Immigration (1923, 1925)
14	Florence Best	~1894		X				1901 Irish Census 1911 Irish Census

Figure 13 Summary of Children of William Best (b 1843) and his two wives and sources

William James Best passed away in 1898.

In the 1901 Irish Census Isabella best (listed as 48 years old) was living at House 3 in Mulnahorn, Aughnacloy, Tyrone County, Northern Ireland. She was living there with the following nine children: Mary J. McAdam (28), Margaret Best (21), Thomas Best (16), Anne Best (14), William R. Best (12), Isabella Best (11), Samuel Best (10), George Best (9) and Florence Best (7). Also living there were two grandchildren: Isabella Reid (9) and Leonard McAdam (<1). Isabella's occupation was "egg dealer". Their listed religion was Church of Ireland. Children not included in this census were Elizabeth (29), Leonard (24) and Hugh (17) and it is presumed that by 1901 they had left home which is consistent with other information such as fact that Elizabeth immigrated ~1880 and Hugh married in 1902.

In the 1911 Irish Census Isabella was living at House Number 8 in Dernabane outside Aughnacloy in Tyrone County. In the household was daughter Florence (17), daughter-in-law Sarah (22), grandson Alexander (3) and granddaughter Isabella (1). Isabella's occupation was listed as "egg merchant".

Isabella Best died in 1919.

The following information is from an email dated April 24, 2010 from Annie Crenshaw. Annie is a retired genealogy instructor and lineage researcher:

"I do have William Best and Isabella Best's death certificates. Both died at Aughnacloy, or near enough that it was the largest town to their farm and so counted as the death location. He died 15 June 1898 at age 55, and his widow "Bella Best" was the informant. Isabella Best died 7th Dec. 1919 at age 69, with informant Florence Ryan, daughter. Wm's occupation was "Egg merchant" and Isabella's was "Egg-dealer." What nice verification of the story Daphne Matson quoted!

Don't know if they have a headstone anywhere; I can ask a friend to re-check St. James Church of Ireland's cemetery. I've walked through it a time or two but (like with other records) didn't note every BEST tombstone. There were LOTS of Bests in southern Co. Tyrone and Co. Armagh. Billy Best, the main cousin with whom I'm in contact in Ireland, knew Co. Armagh as his grandmother's and great-great-grandparents' origins, so didn't know burial places/tombstones earlier than that.

Yes, you're right, Isabella coming to the U.S. on a visit (probably after her husband died) and several of her children having settled in the U.S. might have given Eliz. Best/Kenzelman the idea that the entire Best family had emigrated to the U.S. I think I asked her why she thought they all had ended up in the U.S. (when I believed that Wm. & Isabella remained in Ireland) but she didn't answer that."

4.3. *William Robert Best (1888)*

William Robert Best was born in 1888 in Northern Ireland and immigrated to the U.S. in 1904. Mary immigrated to the U.S. in 1905¹⁹⁹. William and Mary were married around 1917. Mary's father was John Clancy and her mother's maiden name was Bridget Donahue.²⁰⁰

William's WWI draft registration card from June 5, 1917 indicates the following:

"William R. Best; Age 29; Address: 1419 S. Quincy, Tulsa, OK, Precinct 13; Born 1888, Aughnacloy, Ireland; Occupation: Deliveryman; Height: medium; Build: medium; Brown Eyes, Black Hair."²⁰¹

By 1920 William and Mary Best were living in Tulsa, Oklahoma and their first son Joseph was listed as being six months old. William was working as a "furniture store delivery man".

By the 1930 Census, William Clancy Best had arrived and was listed in the census as "Billie C. Best", seven years old.²⁰² In the 1930 and 1940 censuses the Bests were listed as living at 124 S. Florence Street, Tulsa, Oklahoma. This area is in the University of Tulsa area near I-244. I am unable to locate the house as the S. Florence street numbering jumps from 66 to 204 possibly due to the construction of I-244. I am not sure.

William's WWII draft registration card from June 5, 1942 indicates the following:

"William R. Best; Age 54; Address: 124 S. Florence, Tulsa, OK, Date of Birth: Dec 9, 1887; Place of Birth: Aughnacloy, Northern Ireland; Employer: Mays Furniture Co, 5th and Boulder St, Tulsa, OK; Height: 5' 10", 180lbs; Brown Eyes"

William Robert Best (b 9 Dec 1888, d 27 Nov 1954) was married to **Mary Margaret Clancy** (b 25 Jul 1882, d 1 Jan 1966²⁰³) around 1917.

In 1920 the Bests were living at 1419 S. Quincy Street, Tulsa, Oklahoma. William and Mary were living at 124 S. Florence Street in Tulsa when William passed away in 1954. Mary Best later died in 1966.

Mary's last address was 50 S. Florence Street in Tulsa, Oklahoma. The house is still there as of 2023. Mary Best was buried at Calvary Cemetery, Houston, Texas.²⁰⁴

William Robert Best and Mary Margaret Clancy had the following children:

1. Joseph Anthony Best (b 28 Jun 1919, d 13 May 1988). Joseph married Dolores Louise Madden (b 25 Jul 1924, d 15 Jul 2013²⁰⁵) who was born in Chicago, Illinois. Dolores was the daughter of William Lawrence Madden (b 30 May 1899, d 12 Jun 1959²⁰⁶) and Anna May Postawa²¹ (b 17 Oct 1897, d 13 Jun 1978²⁰⁷). William Madden was born in Illinois. The Madden family was from Ireland.

Anna Postawa emigrated from Poland to Chicago as a young girl. Anna's immigration record states she entered the US at New York from Bzresko, Poland on March 18, 1901 on the SS Milano.²⁰⁸ Based on the Social Security records I believe Anna Postawa's parents were Joseph Postawa and Anna Smota²⁰⁹.

Joseph was a Staff Sergeant in the Air Force based on WWII enlistment records (enlistment date of October, 1945). At his death in 1988, Joseph was living in Bellwood, Illinois (Cook County)²¹⁰. Dolores later moved to Hampshire, Illinois based on family information I acquired that said "moved to Hampshire, Illinois from Bellwood, Illinois some years ago".

Joseph and Dolores Best had one son:

- o Larry Best. Larry married Clare. Larry and Clare Best had one child:

²¹ Some records including her immigration record spell her last name as Postava

- Kathy Best

2. **William Clancy Best** (b 4 Dec 1922, d 23 Jun 1995). William was married in 1945 to **Juanita Jane Robinson** (b 21 Jul 1925).
[described later]

Juanita Jane Best was my Aunt Jane. Jane and her sister Olly grew up in a family of modest means. They had a garden and “at one time had chickens. One rooster was so mean we couldn’t go in (the) pen.”

When she was about six, Jane also had a severe traumatic experience. She was attacked by a Chow dog when she was about 10 years old while she was putting on roller skates at Mrs. Clark’s house at the corner of 10th and Columbia Street in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Her father Dan Robinson “was accused of killing the dog but he didn’t”. The house is now part of Bama Pie²¹¹. Jane was lucky that the dog was on a leash. Even so, Jane suffered head injuries which left scars.²¹²

My Aunt Jane has always been special to me. She had a way of making visitors and family feel at home in her house. The first time I heard the Beatles first album and Sgt. Pepper’s Lonely Hearts Club Band album was in Aunt Jane’s living room. When Neil Armstrong became the first man to walk on the moon, I watched it live on their television set since I just happened to be visiting them at the time. When I got married in Houston, I came over from New Orleans and stayed at their house before the wedding. In fact I left all my travelers checks at their house and we left for our honeymoon without any money. Jane had to deliver the travelers checks to Vivian’s parents to mail to our new apartment.

Jane Best and William Best announced their engagement in April 1944 based on a 30 Apr 1944 Tulsa World newspaper article. They were married around September, 1945 as their marriage license was dated 10 Sep 1945. Bill and Jane lived in Tulsa for about 4 months after they were married.

Bill enlisted in the Army Air Corps on 6 Nov 1945. William Clancy Best’s WWII registration card dated 24 Aug 1945 lists his residence as Tulsa, Oklahoma. Bill was a 1st Sergeant in the 447th Bombardment Group²¹³.

Bill got out of the Air Force in 1953 and began working for Goliad Corporation which eventually became part of Mobil Oil. They moved to Corpus Christi, Texas where my cousin Michael Best was born in 1953. They moved to Houston, Texas in June, 1956 into a house at 1415 Shadow Bend Drive.

My Uncle Bill was quite a jovial guy and could not stay serious very long²¹⁴. He referred to me as “Swackie Jaim” and I called him “Buncle III”. Bill later tragically developed multiple sclerosis and passed away on June 23, 1995.

Juanita Jane Robinson (b 21 Jul 1925²¹⁵, d 19 Aug 2021) was married on September 10, 1945 to **William Clancy Best** (b 4 Dec 1922²²₂₁₆, d 23 Jun 1995²¹⁷). Bill and Jane Best had three children:

1. Judy Marie Best (b 25 Sep 1947).
2. Barbara Ann Best (b 9 May 1949) married Clarence (Buddy) Henry Fisher, Jr. (b 9 Sep 1948).

Barbara and Buddy had two children:

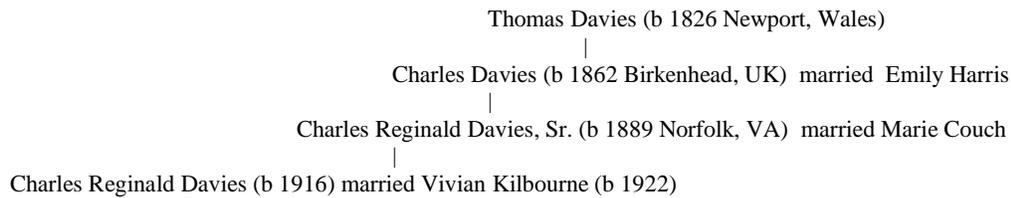
- a. Jennifer Elaine Fisher. Jennifer married Thomas Patrick Lindsey
 - b. Amanda Fisher²¹⁸.
3. Michael Patrick Best (b 24 Oct 1953²¹⁹) married Antoinette (Annette) Marie Hall (b 13 Feb 1955²²⁰) on 22 Jul 1978. Mike and Annette had two children:
 - a. Robert William Michael Best
 - b. Patrick Travis Best²²¹.

²² Jane Best said Bill’s mother altered his birth certificate to read 1923 rather than 1922 so he could play “ball on some team”. Jane said she was later concerned about it and made Bill change it back to 1922.

5. Davies family ancestry (my wife's father's family)

This chapter describes the ancestry of Charles Reginald Davies, Jr., Vivian Swaim's father. Charles Davies performed an extensive amount of genealogical research. It is out of the scope of this document to record all of his information here but rather summarize some of his work and overlay it with my research.

A summary of the Davies lineage is as follows:



This chapter will present the Davies paternal ancestry beginning with Vivian Davies' father, Charles Reginald Davies, and work backwards.

Charles Reginald Davies, Jr. (b 1916)

Charles Reginald Davies, Jr. was born in 1916 in Norfolk, Virginia.

Charles was in the Air Force when he married Vivian Louise Kilbourne. Charles would later serve in WWII, Korea and Vietnam. He retired from the Air Force as Lieutenant Colonel. Charles then worked in the U.S. Federal Aviation agency. He spent some time in his later years running his own business importing/exporting electrical and oilfield equipment.

Vivian Louise Kilbourne (my wife Vivian's mother) was born in El Paso. Her mother was Emma Brunner (b Jul 1894, d 12 Jan 1983) who lived to be 89. Emma was the daughter of John Brunner (b Jul 1856) and Emma Bielefeld (b Jul 1864). The Brunner ancestry is described later.

Vivian's father was Jefferson Gayden Kilbourne. Emma married Jefferson on September 19, 1913 in El Paso at the home of the Emma's father, John Brunner.

Gayden Kilbourne died in 1930 when Vivian L. Kilbourne was 8 years old. At that time Gayden was proprietor of the Kilbourne's Fish Market in El Paso. Emma then married William John Burns (b 6 Jul 1892, d 25 Dec 1969²²²). Bill Burns was born in Ireland²²³ and was the son of John Burns and Macey Ann (unknown). Bill Burns served in WWI and WWII and also was involved in the pursuit of Poncha Villa into Mexico.

Vivian Louise Davies passed away on December 31, 2000 in Houston, Texas. Charles Reginald Davies passed away on November 4, 2001 in Houston, Texas.

Charles Reginald Davies (b 1 Apr 1916²²⁴, d 4 Nov 2001) was married June 12, 1945 to **Vivian Louise Kilbourne** (b 16 Jan 1922²²⁵, d 31 Dec 2000) were married and had two children:

- Charles Frederick Davies (b 11 Nov 1946, d 2 May 2002²²⁶). Charles was born in El Paso, Texas (Ellis County). Charles married Margaret Rose Carroll (b 19 Jan 1950). Margaret was the daughter of Charles C. Carroll and Carlis Ann Tallarita. Margaret was born in Tarrant County, Texas.²²⁷ Charles and Margaret Davies had one child:
 - Charles Frederick Davies, Jr.²²⁸

- **Vivian Marie Davies** (b 16 Oct 1954). Married Jack Stuart Swaim. [previously described]

So, in essence, Vivian's father Charles named his son after himself and Vivian's mother named her daughter after herself.

5.1 *Davies*

Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. (b 1889)

Charles Davies' father was Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. who was born in Norfolk, Virginia in 1889. Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. married Marie Josephine Couch (b 14 Aug 1892²²⁹, d 21 Nov 1966²³⁰). The Davies' were Anglican and the Couch's were Catholic. When Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. married Marie Couch the Davies family disowned him for marrying a Catholic²³¹.

Charles had various jobs including working as a bookkeeper and automobile sales manager. In 1930 Charles, Marie and their family was living in the household of Helen C. Mears (b ~1896²³²), Marie's sister. Also living in this household was Helen's son Edward C. Mears (b ~1918²³³) and Marie's mother, Marie Francis Couch (b Aug 4 1872²³⁴, d Nov 27 1939²³⁵) who was known as "Nana".

Marie Josephine Couch's father was Perley Tapley Couch and her mother was Marie Frances Guider also known as "Nana". (Either "Nana" or her mother was from Ireland).

Marie Josephine Couch Davies died in 1966 at the age of 74 of a cardiac arrest in Norfolk, Virginia and had suffered from arteriosclerosis. Charles R. Davies, Sr. died in 1970 of Bronchopneumonia in Norfolk, Virginia after having suffered from leukemia for five years. Both Marie and Charles Davies, Sr. were buried at St. Mary's Cemetery, Norfolk, Virginia.

Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. (b 31 Jul 1889²³⁶, d 20 Apr 1970²³⁷) was married February 14, 1915²³⁸ to **Marie Josephine Couch** (b 14 Aug 1892²³⁹, d 27 Nov 1966²⁴⁰).

Charles and Marie Davies had the following children:

1. **Charles Reginald Davies, Jr.** (b 1916, d 4 Nov 2001) - Vivian Swaim's father - already described
2. Frederick J. Davies (b 1918, d 20 Oct 1984). Fred served in WWII in the Navy. Fred was married on January 20, 1941 to Nancy M. Parsons on January 20, 1941. Fred was a Chiropractor and retired in 1981. Vivian and I visited him in the early 1980's. Fred was a colorful person who loved to tease. Fred died in 1984 after a brief illness while living at 3 Albany St., Portland, Maine. Fred was buried in Calvary Cemetery, Portland, Maine.

Frederick J. Davies (b 13 Aug 1918²⁴¹, d 20 Oct 1984²⁴²) and Nancy M. Parsons (Davies) (b 16 Oct 1917²⁴³, d 8 Jul 1984²⁴⁴) had the following children:

- a) Marie Davies (b 10 Nov 1942²⁴⁵). Marie was married on Apr 28 1973 to Robert H. Wagner (b 14 Oct 1940²⁴⁶).
- b) Frederick J. Davies, Jr. (b 30 Aug 1949²⁴⁷). Fred, Jr. later moved to Cape Elizabeth. Fred was married on Dec 28 1975 to Betty (unknown). Fred and Betty Davies had the following children:
 - i) Stacey Brooke Davies (b 10 Nov 1975²⁴⁸). Stacey was born in Portland, Maine.
 - ii) Kassia Elizabeth Davies (b 4 Apr 1980²⁴⁹). Kassia was born in Portland, Maine.
- c) Michael James Davies (b 10 Oct 1951²⁵⁰). Michael later moved to Marietta, Georgia. Michael married Kathleen Kellher (b 10 Dec 1954).

Charles Davies (b 1862)

Charles Reginald Davies, Sr.'s father was Charles Davies. Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. was born in Birkenhead, England (Cheshire County) in 1862. This Charles Davies was the original Davies immigrant to the U.S. (for Vivian's Davies' paternal Davies ancestral branch). Charles' father and mother were born in South Wales.

Charles Davies married Emily B. Harris. Emily Harris was born in Swansea, Wales in 1864. Emily's father was James Harris who was born in Swansea, Wales. Emily's mother was Mary Ann Brett who was also born in Swansea based on Charles R. Davies' family research and all of the censuses except for the 1930 Census which states that Emily's father was born in England and her mother was born in Ireland. The 1930 census must be mistaken on her mother's country of birth.

Charles R. Davies, Vivian's father, describes the Davies immigrants as follows:

“... I have very few records about the Davies family. They arrived in America from England around 1885 and settled in Norfolk. I have very little information about the Davies family other than that shown on the chart, and I am in the process of researching them at this time. The first arrival in America was Charles, the oldest of several brothers, and he settled in Norfolk. He came from a seafaring town of Birkenhead, across the river from Liverpool, England. He sent for Emily Harris, whom he married in Norfolk. He arrived around 1885, she came 2 years later. She was from Swansea, Wales. They remained in Norfolk where they raised a family. Grandpa Davies operated a very large bakery at one time, but lost it after a disastrous fire which was uninsured. Helen and Fred Couch worked at the bakery at one time...”²⁵¹

According to census data, Charles immigrated to the U.S. in 1887 and Emily immigrated in 1888²⁵². The census data doesn't match perfectly with Charles' account but it is close and the sequence of events is consistent.

Charles and Emily married in 1888. They settled at 188 Charlotte Street, Norfolk, Virginia²⁵³. Charles was a baker. In 1910 Charles and Emily were living at 419 Duke Street, Norfolk City, Virginia. In 1910 Charles and Emily were living at 411 Freemason Street, Norfolk, Virginia.

In 1930 Charles and Emily were living at their son Walter's house at 1431 39th Street, Norfolk, Virginia. Walter was 33 and had not married as of that time.

Charles died in 1930 in Norfolk, Virginia. Emily died in 1945. They were both buried in Norfolk, Virginia.

Charles Davies (b 9 May 1862₂₅₄, d 30 Jul 1930₂₅₅) was married 1888₂₅₆ to **Emily B. Harris** (b 2 Sep 1864₂₅₇, d 12 Apr 1945₂₅₈) had the following children:

1. **Charles R. Davies** (b Jul 1889, d 1970) Born Norfolk, VA. Married **Marie Couch**. [*previously described*].
2. Edith M. Davies (b 1892, d 1893)₂₅₉ Edith died as an infant in Norfolk, Virginia.
3. Emily Vivien²³ Davies (b Feb 1894₂₆₀). Vivien born in Norfolk, Virginia. Vivien was married ~ 1916 to William Harrison Ackiss, Jr. (b 18 Jan 1890₂₆₁, 7 Oct 1945) who was born in Virginia and was the son of William Harrison Ackiss and Mary Ann Seneca.
Vivien and William Ackiss had the following children:
 - a. Geraldine C. Ackiss (b ~ 1920₂₆₂). Born in Virginia.
 - b. Gweneth Ackiss₂₆₃ (b ~ 1927₂₆₄). Born in Virginia.

Emily Ackiss later had a second marriage to Frederick James Dean, Jr. (known as "Pete" in family information passed down) in 1962 when Vivien was 64 and Frederick was 68.

4. Walter G. Davies (b Oct 1897₂₆₅, d 1934₂₆₆). Born in Norfolk, Virginia. In 1930 Walter was single living at 1431 39th Street, Norfolk, Virginia. He died in 1934 in Norfolk, Virginia.
5. Elizabeth Davies (b Oct 1900₂₆₇, d May 1957). Elizabeth was born in Norfolk, Virginia. Elizabeth later married Charles H. Devoto (b 1892, d 16 Feb 1940). Elizabeth and Charles both died in Richmond, Virginia. Elizabeth and Charles H. Devoto had the following children:
 - a. Charles H. Devoto, Jr. (b 4 Nov 1929₂₆₈). Born Richmond, Virginia. Married Gayle Isley.
 - b. Brett Devoto (b 30 May 1931)₂₆₉ Born Richmond, Virginia. Married Shirley Durham. Later remarried to Catherine Harper.

As of 1900 Census, Charles and Emily Davies had had four children with one having died before 1900 which would account for Edith who passed away in 1893.

²³ Spelled either Vivian or Vivien.

Thomas Davies (b 1826)

The father of Charles Davies (born 1862) was Thomas Davies and his mother was Sarah Thomas. Both of Charles Davies' parents were born in Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire County). There are two Newports in Wales. The Newport in Pembrokeshire County is near the southwestern side of Wales. Thomas would later live in other areas of Wales including Haverfordwest (Pembrokeshire County) and Swansea (Glamorgan County), briefly at Birkenhead, England and perhaps other towns I am unaware of.

Thomas and Sarah had a large family. The 1900 Census (Virginia) states that Sarah had had 12 children, eight of which were still living as of 1900. I am not sure which eight had survived as of 1900. I can make a case that John Davies (b ~ 1857) probably was one of the four children that passed away before 1900 since he shows up in the 1861 Wales Census at age 4 but was not listed in the 1871 Wales census when he would have been only 12 years old.

Many in Charles Davies' (b 1862) family were bakers. Several of the brothers that settled in America were bakers. Thomas Davies was listed in the 1871 Welsh Census as a "licensed victualler" or innkeeper when they lived at 1 Mysydd Street (Brewery Vaults), Swansea, Wales.

Thomas Davies was born in 1826 in Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire County).

In the 1841 census of St. Mary's Parish, Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, Wales there are two Thomas Davies born in 1826. In one case there is a 15 year old Thomas Davies (15) living with a lot of unrelated people including Elizabeth Thomas (27) and Ann Thomas (17). Thomas Davies is living a few streets away from another Davies family - Thomas Davies (52) and Elizabeth Davies (49). The following were also included in that family: George Davies (21), Elizabeth Davies (18), Pamela Davies (15) and Mary Ann Davies (13). Unless Pamela was Thomas' twin it would seem unlikely that this was Thomas' father's family. I did find the connection between Thomas Davies (15) and the young woman interesting as Thomas Davies would later marry Sarah Thomas.

The other Thomas Davies born in 1826 is listed in the same St. Mary's, Wales 1841. In this census listing Thomas Davies (15) is a tailor apprentice living with two other 15 year old Davies boys – William and George. I don't know if they were triplets or cousins. There are also lots of other unrelated people of various ages. It is quite difficult to understand the relationships.

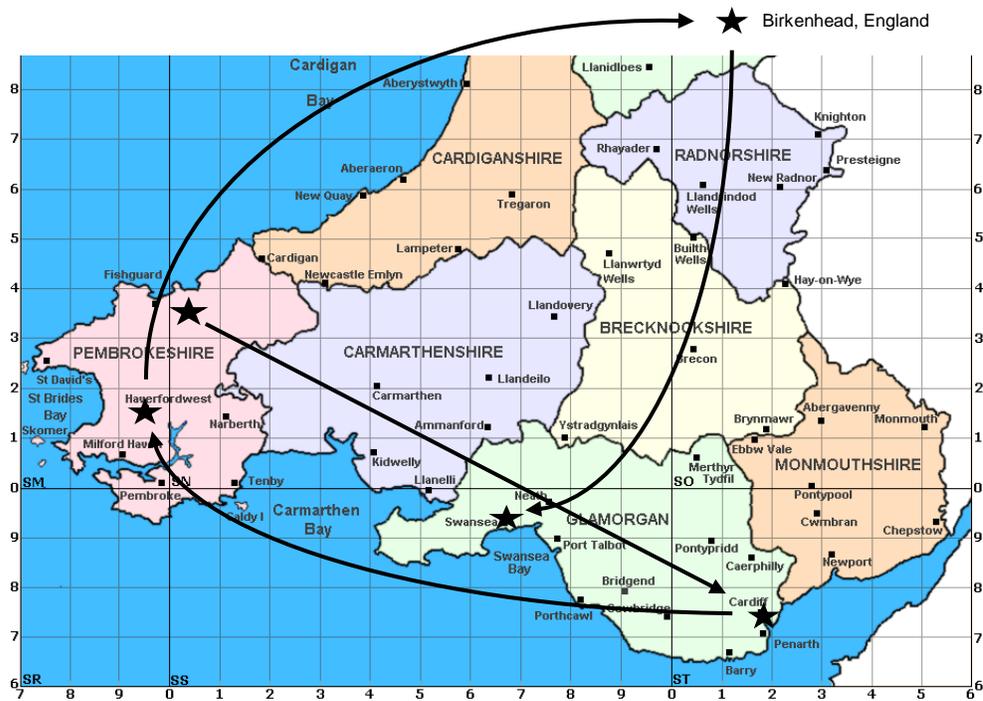


Figure 14 Map of Wales reflecting migration of Thomas Davies and family

Sometime between 1849 and 1857 they moved to Cardiff, Wales where John was born.

By 1858 they had moved to Haverfordwest, Wales (Pembrokeshire County) where William and George were born during 1858-1859.

By the 1861 Census they were living in “St. Mary, Newport, Pembrokeshire”. I have limited information on where they lived but based on the children’s birth locations in the censuses one can piece it together. Thomas and Sarah had their two children – Elizabeth and Thomas - while living in Newport, Wales. In 1861 they had the following children living with them: Elizabeth, Thomas J. (12), John (4), William (3), George (2), and Edward (3 mths).

In 1862 they were living in Birkenhead, England and stayed there at least through 1868. Charles, Alfred, Mark and Joshua were born in Birkenhead. By 1870 they had moved to Swansea, Wales (Glamorgan County).

In 1871 Thomas and Sarah lived in Swansea, Wales and had the following children living with them: William (13), George (12), Edward (10), Charles (8), Alfred (7), Mark (5), Joshua H. (3) and David (9 mths).

In the 1891 Wales Census Sarah Davies is listed as a widow living in St. Helen’s ward, St. Gabriel parish, Swansea, Wales at 191 St. Helen’s Avenue. Sometime prior to 1891 Thomas Davies had passed away. Sarah was listed as having been born in Newport, Pembrokeshire. Included in the household were the following children: Joshua Davies (23) and Margaret A. Davies (13).

Sarah Davies immigrated to the U.S. in 1891 with her daughter Margaret. By 1900, Sarah Davies was living with Margaret, her husband Vasco Ayers and their young son, Marion at 829 Highland Avenue, Norfolk City, Virginia.

At least three of the children of Thomas and Sarah immigrated to the U.S. – Charles, Mark and Margaret. David and Thomas are mentioned in family information which might indicate that they immigrated to the U.S. as well although I am not sure.

I do not know when Sarah passed away but it would have been sometime between 1900 and 1910. I have not been able to locate her in the 1910 Virginia Census.

There is no confirmation of the parentage of Thomas Davies and Sarah Thomas. There is a baptism record of a Thomas Davies in Pembrokeshire County, Wales from April 21, 1826 that states that his parents were James and Elizabeth Davies. Thomas Davies was born in 1826 based on the Wales census records. While the time frame matches it does seem odd that Thomas would not name even one of his 10 male children after his father (if his father were named James Davies). I also have reason to believe his mother's name was Margaret since he named two children with that name and Thomas was living next door to what appeared to be his mother, Margaret, in the 1851 Census.

Thomas Davies (b ~1826₂₇₀, d ~1871-1891) and (unknown) had the following children:

1. Margaret E. Davies (b 1846₂₇₁). Born Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire).
2. Elizabeth A. Davies (b ~1847₂₇₂). Born Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire).
3. Thomas J. Davies (b ~1849₂₇₃). Born Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire). His occupation was "draper". In 1881 he was living alone at High Street in Newport, Wales with a servant named Louisa Harries₂₇₄. I am not sure if he married.

In the 1851 Census, Wales, Thomas Davies is listed as living at 84 Lower Bridge Street in Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire), District 3a, with 3 children: Margaret, Elizabeth and Thomas, and no wife and listed as Widower. Thomas' wife must have died prior to the 1851 Census but after the birth of their 3rd child, Thomas. Also living with them is a house servant.

Thomas' occupation is "Lauded Proprietor". Living next door is Margaret Davies, age 56, and her daughter Anne Davies, age 20. This would appear to be Thomas's mother, Margaret Davies, and his sister Anne Davies.

Thomas Davies then married Sarah Thomas.

Thomas Davies (b ~1826₂₇₅, d ~1871-1891) and **Sarah Thomas** (b Feb 1833₂₇₆, d 1908₂₇₇) had at least the following children:

1. John D. Davies (b ~ 1857). Born Cardiff, Wales (Glamorganshire).
2. William M. Davies (b ~ 1858₂₇₈). Born Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire).
3. George Davies (b ~1859₂₇₉). Born Newport, Wales (Pembrokeshire).
4. Edward Davies (b ~ 1861₂₈₀). Born Haverfordwest, Wales (Pembrokeshire).
5. **Charles Davies** (b 9 May 1862, d 30 Jul 1930). Born in Birkenhead, England (Cheshire). Married Emily B. Harris. (*previously described*)
6. Alfred Davies (b ~ 1864₂₈₁). Born in Birkenhead, England (Cheshire).
7. Mark Davies (b 3 Mar 1866₂₈₂, d 20 Jul 1938₂₈₃). Born in Birkenhead, England (Cheshire). Mark Davies immigrated to the U.S. in 1889 and was a baker. Mark Davies was married ~1912 to Amelia Nelson (b ~ 1873₂₈₄)²⁴. Amelia was born in Sweden and immigrated to the U.S. in 1902. They lived in Norfolk, Virginia. I do not believe there were any children from this marriage. Mark Davies died in 1938 in Norfolk, Virginia
8. Joshua H. Davies (b ~ 1868₂₈₅). Born in Birkenhead, England (Cheshire).
9. David Davies (b ~ 1870₂₈₆). Born in Swansea, Wales (Glamorganshire).
10. Margaret A. Davies (b Jul 1877₂₈₇, d 3 Nov 1959). Margaret was born in Wales. Margaret married Vasco Debalbo Ayers (b 5 Jan 1877₂₈₈, 3 Feb 1956). Vasco was born in Princess Anne County, Virginia and was an interior decorator. Margaret Davies and Vasco Ayers married around 1898. Vasco was an interior decorator.

In the 1900 Census Sarah Davies is listed as living with Margaret Vasco. Thomas Davies was not listed

²⁴ Mark Davies married an Amelia ? based on Charles R. Davies, Jr. family information.

which indicates he had presumably passed away. Margaret immigrated to the U.S. in 1891 along with her mother Sarah Davies (based on 1900 Virginia census) or 1895²⁵ (based on 1920 Virginia census).

Vasco Ayers died in 1956. Margaret Ayers died in 1959. Both are buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Norfolk City, Virginia.

Margaret and Vasco Ayers had at least the following children:

- a) Marion E. Ayers (b 2 Aug 1898₂₈₉, d 19 Mar 1971). Daughter. Born in Virginia. In the 1900 and 1910 censuses she is listed as Marion E. Ayers. However, in the 1920 Census she is listed as Martha E. Ayers. Based on the 1940 census Marion was a nurse living with her parents Margaret and Vasco Ayers in Norfolk, Virginia. Marion married Rodney Preston Ives (b 14 Jun 1891, d 15 Jul 1971). Marion and Preston both died in 1971 in Norfolk, Virginia.
- b) Margaret D. Ayers (b 6 Jul 1901₂₉₀, d 17 Nov 1981). Daughter. Born in Virginia. Margaret was married ~ 1919 to David Biggs. Margaret and (unknown) Biggs had one daughter:
 - Jane Eleanor Biggs (b ~ 1920₂₉₁)

Margaret had a second marriage to Walter E. Williamson. Margaret died in 1981 in Norfolk, Virginia.

Thomas Davies and Sarah Davies are listed in 1871 Census as a “licensed victualler” and living at 1 LLysydd Street, Swansea, Wales along with the following children: William M. (13), George (12), Edward (10), Charles (8), Alfred (7), Mark (5), Hoshua H. (3), and David (9 mths).

I have no further information on them.

²⁵ Margaret A. Davies (Ayers) immigrated to the U.S. in 1891 based on the 1900, 1910 and 1930 Censuses. The 1920 census stated she immigrated in 1895 but I believe this was in error. The 1920 Census also states that she was naturalized in 1897.

Mayflower Lineage

It is Charles Davies' Couch ancestry on his mother's side that ultimately connects him to William Bradford, governor of Massachusetts and a passenger on the Mayflower. Charles Davies (Vivian Davies Swaim's father) received certification as a member of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants on June 22, 1982. Charles was also a member of the Sons of the American Revolutionary War.

The following summarizes the ancestry line for Charles Davies' entry into the Mayflower Society (ancestor > descendent) and starts with William Bradford's son, William Bradford, Jr:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. William Bradford, Jr (b 1624) | m Alice Richards |
| 2. Sarah Bradford (b 1671) | m Kenelem Baker |
| 3. Abigail Baker (b 23 Dec 1693, d 1753) | m Gideon Thomas (b 23 Dec 1692, d 1766) |
| 4. Anna Thomas (b 7 Aug 1726, d 1 Oct 1812) | m Elijah Damon (b 5 Aug 1733, d 4 Jul 1810) |
| 5. Elizabeth Damon (b 5 Mar 1758, d 21 Jan 1831) | m Joshua Eldridge (b 13 Mar 1747, d 19 Mar 1818) |
| 6. Elizabeth Eldridge (b 19 May 1785, d 15 Sep 1858) | m Devereux Dennis (b 6 Aug 1780, d 7 Feb 1851) |
| 7. Elizabeth Dennis (b 28 Oct 1804, d 23 Jun 1878) | m Daniel Couch (b 4 Aug 1780, d 7 Feb 1851) |
| 8. Francis Anthony Couch (b 24 Nov 1826, d 20 Dec 1889) | m Harriet Tapley (b 31 Mar 1829, d 17 Mar 1850) |
| 9. Perley Tapley Couch (b 3 Nov 1848, d 4 Mar 1906) | m Marie Frances Guider (b 4 Aug 1872, d 27 Nov 1939) |
| 10. Marie Josephine Couch (b 14 Aug 1892, d 21 Nov 1966) | m Charles Reginald Davies (b 31 Jul 1889, d 20 Apr 1970) |
| 11. Charles Reginald Davies (b 1 Apr 1916, d 4 Nov 2011) | m Vivian Louise Kilbourne (b 16 Jan 1922, d 31 Dec 2000) |

Sons of the American Revolution Lineage

The following summarizes the ancestry line for Charles Davies' entry into the Sons of the American Revolution (descendent > ancestor). The Revolutionary War ancestor was Asa Tapley, born 1761, who enlisted on October 14, 1779, served as a Private in Captain Benjamin Peabody's company and was discharged November 22, 1779²⁹².

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Charles R. Davies (b 31 Jul 1889) | Marie J. Couch (b 14 Aug 1892) |
| 2. Perley Tapley Couch (b 3 Nov 1848) | Marie Frances Guider (b 4 Aug 1872) |
| 3. Harriet Newhall Tapley (b 31 Nov 1829) | Francis Anthony Smith Couch (b 24 Nov 1826) |
| 4. Perley Tapley (b 14 Nov 1800) | Sally Cross (b 12 Sep 1799) |
| 5. Asa Tapley (b 11 Sep 1761) | Elizabeth Smith (b 16 Aug 1764) |

5.2. Brunner

My wife Vivian's mother was Vivian Louise Kilbourne. Vivian Louise Kilbourne's mother was Emma Brunner who became Emma Kilbourne and then Emma Burns. Emma Brunner's parents were John Brunner (who emigrated from Germany) and Emma Bielefeld²⁶ from Ohio.

John Brunner was born in Baden-Baden, Germany in 1854 on July 4. John Brunner's father was also named John Brunner based on John's death certificate information (George Brunner was the informant). I have no information on John Brunner's mother.

John immigrated to the U.S. in 1875 according to census data. He would have been about 21 years old when he immigrated. Emma Bielefeld was born in Ohio. Emma's parents were born in Germany according to census data. John Brunner was a merchant and tailor. John and Emma Brunner moved to El Paso, Texas around 1887²⁷. John Brunner established his tailor business at 104 El Paso Street. John experienced a fire in his store with about \$1,000 in damages in 1910. Emma Brunner died rather suddenly in 1911 at the age of 46 in El Paso. John Brunner died at the age of 70 in El Paso of heart related issues.

The following is the Obituary of Emma Clara Brunner's passing in 1911:

"Mrs. Clara Brunner died at noon Wednesday at her home on Tobin Boulevard. She had been ill but a few days. She was 46 years of age and has lived in El Paso for nearly 20 years. Surviving her are her husband, John Brunner, Sr., and three sons, Dr. George Brunner, John Brunner, Jr., and Herbert Brunner, all of this city, and three daughters, Miss Stella Brunner, and Miss Emma Brunner, of this city, and Mrs. Vivian Lanning of Butte, Montana."²⁹³

John Brunner (b 4 Jul 1854²⁸, d 19 Dec 1924) and Emma Clara Bielefeld (b Jul 1864, d 1 Nov 1911) had the following children:

1. John Brunner (b 28 Oct 1881, d 14 Feb 1955²⁹⁴). John was born in Pennsylvania. In 1910 John was living with his parents in El Paso, Texas. John Brunner died on Valentine's Day, 1955 in Los Angeles, California. I do not have information regarding whether he married.
2. George Brunner (b 21 Jan 1884, d 20 Nov 1967). George was born in Pennsylvania. George married Betty (Bessie) Simona Newcomb (b 1886, d 1975) in El Paso on August 14, 1907. George was a doctor. Betty was a daughter of Judge Simon Newcomb. George and Betty Brunner were both buried in the Restlawn Memorial Park Mausoleum in El Paso, Texas. George and Betty Brunner had at least the following children:
 - a. George Newcomb Brunner (b ~ 1909, d 24 Feb 2001). Newcomb married Florence Groshelder. Newcomb worked for Chevron and lived in El Paso.
 - b. Alice Vivian Brunner (b 1913, 2006). Alice married Ernest Ray Lockhart (b 23 Dec 1911, d 30 Sep 1971). Ernest was President of El Paso Electric Company. Alice and Ernest lived in El Paso and they were buried in Restlawn Cemetery.
3. Vivian Brunner (b 5 Mar 1886, d 8 Jul 1971). Vivian was born in Pennsylvania. Vivian married John Edward Lanning (b 12 Mar 1881, d 15 Apr 1970). Vivian and Ed Lanning moved around a lot and lived in many places including Butte, Montana, Clarkdale, Arizona and California. Vivian and Ed Lanning were buried at Forest Lawn Memorial Park in Los Angeles, California. I do not believe they had any children.
4. Herbert Brunner (b 20 May 1890, d 28 Feb 1961). Herbert was born in Texas. In 1910 he was living with his parents in El Paso, Texas. He enlisted in the U.S. Navy on May 5, 1917. He was discharged in 1921. He

²⁶ Emma Brunner birth certificate lists her mother's name as Emma Cora Belefeld. Her death certificate (completed by Vivian's mother) lists her mother as Emily Belafeld. Census data and other references have different spellings for this name. Bielefeld is an area in Germany and may have been the original spelling. In addition there are quite a few Bielefeld descendants living in Ohio and Pennsylvania

²⁷ There is census information that indicates his children born during the 1880s were born in Pennsylvania

²⁸ Death certificate lists birth as 1854 although the 1900 census lists it as 1856

married Edna R. Graves (b ~ 1889) from Wisconsin. They lived in Sawtelle (Los Angeles), California. He had some disabilities related to his service and was admitted to the U.S. Home for Disabled Soldiers in 1932. Herbert was buried in Los Angeles National Cemetery.

5. Stella Beverly Brunner (b 1 Nov 1892, d 26 Sep 1978²⁹⁵). Stella was born in Texas. In 1910 she was living with his parents in El Paso, Texas. She later lived in Hawaii and California (Stanislaus County). She married Thomas Burlson²⁹ Milam (b 6 Jan 1885, d 27 Feb 1951²⁹⁶). Thomas' father was from Germany and his mother was from Ohio. Thomas was a Navy wireless operator, farmer and ditch tender (based on voter registration data). Stella and Thomas Milam had at least the following children
 - a. John W. Milam (b ~ 1917)
 - b. Thomas B. Milam (b ~ 1922)
6. **Emily (Emma) Brunner** (b 12 Nov 1894, d 12 Jan 1983). Emma was born in El Paso, Texas. In 1910 she was living with his parents in El Paso, Texas. Emma married Jefferson Gayden Kilbourne (b 31 Jan 1878, d 22 Mar 1930). Jefferson was the son of John Kilbourne and Elizabeth Gayden from Mississippi. Jefferson was a farmer and owned Kilbourne's Fish Market on E. San Antonio Street in El Paso.

Jefferson died in 1930. Emma then married John Burns.

- a. Gayden Kenyon Kilbourne (b 9 Aug 1914, d 15 Apr 1980). Gayden married Rebecca Laws (b 5 Feb 1915, d 26 Jun 1993). Hayden was a sergeant in the U.S. Army. Gayden and Rebecca are buried at Riverside National Cemetery in Riverside, California. Rebecca was born in Galveston²⁹⁷. Rebecca's mother was Leota Kennedy.
- b. Jarvis Brunner Kilbourne (b 14 Sep 1915, d 1 Dec 1981). Jarvis married Edythe G. Snyder (b 20 Apr 1924, d 17 Jul 2000). Jarvis had nervous energy and would often stand in doorways rather than sit.
- c. **Vivian Louise Kilbourne** was born on January 16, 1922 and was Vivian's mother (previously described)

²⁹ Middle name of Burlson from California Voter Registration data

5.3. Couch

The following describes the paternal ancestry of the Couch line (grandmother of Vivian Davies Swaim on her father's side). This information is described in reverse order with the most recent generations listed first. Most information is based on records of Charles Davies and other information where noted is based on my research. Charles Davies source information in many cases based on birth and death certificates.

Marie Couch (b 1892)

Charles Reginald Davies, Sr.'s mother was Marie J. Couch who was born in Philadelphia, PA. Marie Couch was the daughter of **Perley T. Couch** and Marie Frances Guider.

Marie Couch (b 14 Aug 1892, d 21 Nov 1966) married Charles R. Davies (b 31 Jul 1889, d 20 Apr 1970) and they had the following children:

1. **Charles R. Davies, Jr.** (b 1 Apr 1916, d 4 Nov 2001)
2. Fred J. Davies (b 13 Aug 1918, d Oct 1984)

Perley Tapley Couch (b 1848)

Perley Tapley Couch was born in Newburyport, MA and was the son of **Francis Anthony Smith Couch** and Harriet N. Tapley. Perley Tapley was a housewright and lived in Danvers, MA.

Perley Tapley Couch (b 3 Nov 1848, 4 Mar 1906₂₉₈) was married ~ 1890 to Marie Frances Guider (b 4 Aug 1872, d 27 Nov 1939) and they had the following children:

1. Fred J. Couch (b 29 Dec 1890, d 16 Mar 1963)
2. **Marie J. Couch** (b 14 Aug 1892, d 21 Nov 1966)
3. Helen G. Couch (b 14 Feb 1894, d 6 Sep 1915).

Marie Frances Guider was born in Philadelphia, PA and her parents were born in Ireland.

In the 1900 Census Perley and Marie Couch were living at 132 26th Street, Camden, New Jersey with two children:

- Perley Couch, Head, Mar 1857, 49, married 10 years, born MA, Occupation listed as Millright
- Mary Couch, Wife, Aug 1868, 31, married 10 years, 3 children living, Born Ireland, parents born in Ireland
- Fred Couch, son, Dec 1890, 9, born PA
- Marie Couch, daughter, Aug 1892, 7, born PA
- Helen Couch, daughter, Feb 1893, 6, born PA

Note that the birth dates do not match other information. I am listing it as informational.

In the 1910 Census M. F. Couch, Age 38, was listed as a widow living with her three children in Norfolk, VA:

- Marie Couch, daughter, 18, born PA
- Helen Couch, daughter, 16, born PA
- Fred Couch, son, 19, born PA

In the 1920 Census Marie Couch, Age 47, was living at 134 Tenth Street, Norfolk, Virginia along with the following people:

- Charles Davies, son-in-law, 27
- Marie J. Couch, daughter, 25
- Frederick Couch, son, 28
- Helen Gertrude Couch, daughter, 24
- Elmer Mears, son-in-law, 28
- Reginald, grand-son, 3 9/12
- Frederick J., grand-son, 1 6/12
- Edward C., Grandson, 2 6/12
- 4 boarders²⁹⁹

Perley Couch was a contracting machinist. He later was a design engineer involved in the construction of the original Planters Peanut facility in Suffolk, Virginia. Perley Couch's father was Francis Anthony Smith Couch (b 24 Nov 1826, d 20 Dec 1889³⁰⁰) who was born in 1826 in Salem, Massachusetts. Francis Couch was a housewright. Perley's mother was Harriett Newnall Tapley (b 31 Mar 1829, d 17 Mar 1850³⁰¹) who was born in Danvers, Massachusetts.

Harriet Tapley was the daughter of Perley Tapley (b 14 Nov 1800, d 28 Feb 1848) and the granddaughter of Asa Tapley (b 11 Sep 1761, d 22 Jul 1836). Asa Tapley was briefly a soldier in the Revolutionary War.³⁰²

Perley T. Couch died in 1906 in Suffolk, VA of heart failure at the age of 58. His remains were moved to Norfolk during 1939.³⁰³ A newspaper article Charles Davies saved from 6 Mar 1906 and 7 Mar 1906 in the Norfolk Virginia Pilot stated

“ P. T. COUCH IS DEAD OF HEART FAILURE

Suffolk, VA, March 6 – Pearlie T. Couch died about 6 o'clock Sunday morning at his home on Chestnut Street. Death was caused by heart trouble brought on by indigestion. The deceased lives a widow, two daughters, Marie and Helen, aged respectively 13 and 12 years and one son, Fred, aged 15. Mr. Couch was a contracting machinist and was connected with the firm of Lummis and Company, both at Suffolk and Philadelphia plants. The deceased was highly esteemed by those who knew him.”

“ MR COUCH BURIED

Suffolk, VA, March 5 – The obsequies of the late P. T. Couch took place at 3 o'clock this afternoon from the residence on Chestnut Street. The services were in charge of Rev. Father Kaup, of Portsmouth, VA. The burial was in Cedar Hill cemetery, the following being pall-bearers: Active – John Taylor, Frank Lummo, C. E. Hargrave, C. L. Lewis, Rochelle Harrell, Lem Griggs, John Harrell and S. H. Babb. Honorary – John B. Norfleet, J. L. Bangle, A. Stallings, R. C. Barton, J. T. Hines and W. J. Baines. Mr. Allen of Boston, a brother-in-law of the deceased arrived last night. The deceased was from Danvers, Mass.”

Marie F. Couch died in 1939 at age 67 of cancer of the liver and was buried at St. Mary's Cemetery, Norfolk, Virginia. She also suffered from gallstones.

Francis Anthony Smith Couch (b 1826)

Francis Anthony Smith Couch was born in Newburyport, MA and was the son of Daniel N. Couch and Elizabeth E. Dennis.

Francis Couch (b 24 Nov 1826, d 20 Dec 1889) was married on 6 Sep 1846 to Harriet Newnall Tapley (b 31 Mar 1829, d 17 Mar 1850) and they had the following children:

1. Harriet F. Couch (b 13 Dec 1846)
2. **Perley Tapley Couch** (b 3 Nov 1848, d 5 Mar 1906). Born in Danvers, MA.

Harriet (Tapley) Couch was born in Danvers, MA and died in Danvers, MA in 1850. Francis Couch was then married to Caroline Porter (b 15 Jan 1834, 18 Mar 1869) and they had at least the following children:

1. Ellen N. Couch (b ~ 1854)
2. Carolyn (Carrie) L. Couch (b ~ 1857³⁰⁴)
3. Fred W. Couch (b 19 Jan 1861, d 1872)
4. Hittie P. Couch (b 28 Aug 1863)
5. Lester Couch (b 10 Mar 1866, d 21 Jun 1939)
6. Martha Couch (b 26 Jun 1868)

In 1860 Francis and Caroline Couch were living in Danvers, MA. Francis was listed as a carpenter in the 1860 and 1870 censuses.

Caroline Porter Couch passed away in 1869. She was buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery (Lot 248 on Union Avenue) in Danvers, MA. Francis Couch was then married in 1870 to Hannah E. Morse (b ~ 1833)³⁰⁵. Francis Couch passed away in 1889. He was buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery (Lot 248 on Union Avenue) in Danvers, MA.



Figure 15 Photos of Francis Couch (1882 at age 56) and Perley T. Couch (1878 at age 30)

Daniel N. Couch (b 1800)

Daniel N. Couch was born in Salem, MA and was the son of John Couch and Sarah Heard. Daniel Couch was listed as a "Baker" in the 1850 census.

Daniel N. Couch (b 4 Aug 1800, d 15 Jun 1869) was married on 13 Nov 1823³⁰⁶ to Elizabeth E. Dennis (b ~ 1806, d 23 Jun 1878) and had at least the following children:

1. Margaret Ellen Couch (b 2 Apr 1825)
2. **Francis A. S. Couch** (b 24 Nov 1826)
3. Daniel Newman Couch (b 4 Aug 1828)
4. Emiline E. Couch (b ~ 1830)
5. Laura A. Couch (b ~1831)³⁰⁷

Elizabeth Dennis was born in Salem, MA and was the daughter of Devereaux Dennis (b 1780, d 7 Feb 1851) and Elizabeth Eldridge (b 1785, d 15 Sep 1858) who were also born in Salem, MA. It is through this ancestry of Elizabeth Eldridge that provides a connection from Charles Davies to William Bradford, Governor of Massachusetts and early settler of Plymouth Colony who came over on the Mayflower.

- Elizabeth Eldridge (b 1785) was the daughter of Joshua Eldridge and Elizabeth Damon.
- Elizabeth Damon (b 1758) was the daughter of Elijah Damon and Anna Thomas
- Anna Thomas (b 1726) was the daughter of Gideon Thomas and Abigail Baker
- Abigail Baker (b 1693) was the daughter of Kenelem Baker and Sarah Bradford
- Sarah Bradford (b 1671) was the daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards

John Couch (b 1772)

John Couch was born 24 Feb 1772 and was the son of Joseph Couch and Mary Newman based on Charles Davies research and validated by *Essex County, MA Birth Records to 1850: Newburyport*.

John Couch (b 24 Feb 1772, d 17 Dec 1846) married on 30 Aug 1796³⁰⁸ to Sarah Heard (b 9 Jul 1778, d 16 Mar 1854) and had at least the following children:

1. Daniel Couch (b 4 Aug 1800, d 15 Jun 1869)
2. Elizabeth Newman Couch (b 1 Nov 1808)
3. Susan Couch (b 6 Nov 1813)
4. William Friend Couch (b 28 Nov 1816)

Joseph Couch (b 1745)

Joseph Couch was the son of Joseph Couch and Mary Toppan.

Joseph Couch (b 14 Aug 1745, d 16 Apr 1805) married Mary Newman (b 25 Jan 1746, d 21 Feb 1822) and had at least the following children:

1. Mary Couch (b 7 Nov 1770)
2. John Couch (b 24 Feb 1772, d 17 Dec 1846). Born in Newburyport, MA (Essex County).
3. Sarah Couch (b 29 Oct 1773)³⁰⁹

Joseph Couch (b 1715)

Joseph Couch was the son of Roger Couch and Bridget Bickford and was born in Maine. "In 1732 "Petition of Joseph Couch, minor, aged about 18 years, and living out of the province, that his uncle Lemuel Bickford (Bridget's brother) be appointed his guardian, 5 July 1732". In Sept 1732, Joseph is described as being the only surviving child of Bridget Cooch formerly Bridget Bickford."³¹⁰

Joseph Couch (b 18 Sep 1715) married Mary Toppan (b 7 Feb 1711) and had at least the following children:

1. Joseph Couch (b 14 Aug 1745, d 16 Apr 1805)

Mary Toppan was the daughter of Samuel Toppan and Abigail Wigglesworth.

Roger Couch (b ~1674)

Roger Couch was born in Maine around 1674. Roger died in 1719. Roger Couch (b, d 15 Jan 1719) married Bridget Brickford (b 24 Jul 1685).

1. Joseph Couch (b 14 Aug 1745, d 16 Apr 1805)
2. John Couch (b ~1717)
3. William Couch (b ~1718)

Based on some Couch family research Roger Couch was the son of Joseph Couch who was born in England (Saint Winnow, Cornwall) and Johanna Deering who was born in Maine.³¹¹

5.4. Tapley

The following describes the paternal ancestry of the Tapley line (in reverse order – most recent first and oldest last).

Charles Davies' genealogical research included at least one indirect connection to a so-called "witch" in Salem. It should not be that hard to find some connection between families that lived in Salem during this period. Although I have his papers I have not been able to locate his charts which I saw that depicted this connection. My research indicates one connection is via Asa Tapley's brother Amos Tapley's wife Hannah Preston whose great-grandfather Thomas Preston (b 1643) married Rebecca Nurse³¹². Rebecca Nurse is well-known as the wife of Francis Nurse who was executed for witchcraft in 1692.

My wife Vivian and I visited the old Tapley house in Danvers during the 1980s. Charles Tapley was living there and put on a tie to receive us.

Charles R. Davies, Jr. had the following description regarding the Tapley family in his notes:

"... The Tapleys also originated in England, arrived in America in the early 1600s and settled in Maine, New Brunswick and Massachusetts. The branch from which we are descended settled in Mass. and were mostly in Danvers, Peabody, Salem and vicinity. There seems to be a number of records mentioning the Tapleys because they were early land owners, many of them were of substantial means and they were active in church, political and business affairs in Mass. They were prominent in manufacturing shoes and carpets and a small town on the outskirts of Danvers was named Tapleyville. Some of the Tapleys moved west and settled in Indiana, Ohio and California. Others went south to North Carolina. A number of them remained in Danvers where the last remaining Tapley that I am aware of, Charles S. Tapley, still lives. Anyone interested in researching the Tapley family can contact the Danvers Archival Center, 13 Page Street, Danvers, Mass. 01923 which seems to have quite a bit of information about the family. Some of the Tapleys were founders of the Center. The Tapleys and the Couch family can be found in genealogical library books which contain vital records of Newburyport, Salem and Danvers from early times through 1849 ..." ³¹³

Harriet Tapley (b 1829)

Perley T. Couch's mother was Harriet N. Tapley who was born in Danvers, MA and was the daughter of Perley Tapley and Sally Cross.

Harriet Tapley (b 31 Mar 1829, d 17 Mar 1850) was married on 6 Sep 1846 to **Francis A. Couch** (b 24 Nov 1826, d 20 Dec 1889) and had the following children:

1. Harriet Frances Couch (b 13 Dec 1846)
2. **Perley Tapley Couch** (b 3 Nov 1848).

(more information is included under Francis Couch in the *Couch* section and won't be repeated here)

Perley Tapley (b 1800)

Perley Tapley was born in Danvers, MA and was the son of Asa Tapley and Elizabeth Smith. "Perley Tapley was a famous mover of Buildings; many are the feats which he and his long team of oxen accomplished in this direction ... He is said to be the first to move a brick building ..."

Perley Tapley (b 14 Nov 1800, d 28 Feb 1848) and **Sally Cross** (b 12 Sep 1799, d 4 Jun 1845) were married on 16 Jan 1825 and had the following children:

1. Sarah Elizabeth Tapley (b 25 Feb 1826, d 15 Mar 1848).
2. William Perley Tapley (b 24 Mar 1828, d 12 Mar 1829)

3. **Harriet Newell Tapley** (b 31 Mar 1829)
4. Mary Augusta Tapley (b 4 Jan 1831, d 22 Jan 1861)
5. Moses Perley Tapley (b 12 Mar 1833, d 1 Oct 1842)
6. Rebecca Tapley (b 4 Dec 1834, d 24 Aug 1894)
7. Martha Tapley (b 16 Jul 1836)
8. Louisa Tapley (6 Nov 1839).

Asa Tapley (b 1761)

Asa Tapley was born in Danvers, MA and was the son of Gilbert Tapley and Phebe Putnam. Asa Tapley married Elizabeth Smith. "Asa began his life of farmer on the large estate of his father Gilbert, which was in part what has since been known as the James Goodale place at Danvers Centre... the house which formerly stood at the corner of Hyde and Pine Streets ... This property of 77 acres was bought of Caleb Nurse for 462 Lbs on 14 Apr 1770 by Gilbert Tapley, Asa's father ... Asa Tapley was a soldier of the Revolution, enlisting as Private... He is buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery."

Asa Tapley (b 11 Sep 1761) and **Elizabeth Smith** (b 16 Aug 1764) had the following children:

1. Daniel Tapley (b 12 Jan 1784)
2. Asa Tapley (b 14 Mar 1786)
3. Betsey Tapley (b 23 May 1788)
4. John Tapley (b 14 Dec 1790)
5. Gilbert Tapley (b 30 Apr 1798)
6. Sally Tapley (b 23 Mar 1795)
7. Nathan Tapley (b 15 Jul 1797)
8. **Perley Tapley** (b 14 Nov 1800)
9. Jesse Tapley (b 9 May 1803)
10. Mary Flint Tapley (b 4 Dec 1807, d 18 Nov 1880). unmarried

Asa Tapley died in 1761. Elizabeth died four years later in 1764.

Gilbert Tapley (b 1722)

Gilbert Tapley was born in Salem, MA and was the son of Joseph Tapley and Margaret Masury. Gilbert Tapley married Phebe Putnam.

Gilbert Tapley (b 6 May 1722, d 6 May 1806) and **Phebe Putnam** (b 1728, d 6 May 1770) had the following children:

1. Amos Tapley (b 15 Oct 1748)
2. Daniel Tapley (b 6 Dec 1750)
3. Phebe Tapley (b 20 Aug 1753)
4. Joseph Tapley (b 10 Apr 1756)
5. Aaron Tapley (b 25 Jan 1758)
6. **Asa Tapley** (b 11 Sep 1761)
7. Elijah Tapley (b 14 Dec 1765).

Joseph Tapley (b 1691)

Joseph Tapley was born in Salem, MA and was the son of Gilbert Tapley and Lydia Small. Joseph Tapley married Margaret Masury.

Joseph Tapley (b 30 Jul 1691) and **Margaret Masury** had the following children:

1. **Gilbert Tapley** (b 6 May 1722)
2. John Tapley (b ~ 1728)
3. Lydia Tapley

Gilbert Tapley (b 1665)

Gilbert Tapley, Jr (b 1665) was born in Salem, MA and was the son of Gilbert Tapley and Thomasine (unknown). Gilbert Tapley was married on 10 Apr 1686 to Lydia Small. This was his first marriage. He later married Sarah Archer.

Gilbert Tapley, Jr (b 26 Aug 1665, d 1710) and **Lydia Small** (b 1632, d 1 Nov 1715) had the following children:

1. Mary Tapley (b 4 Nov 1689)
2. **Joseph Tapley** (b 30 Jul 1691)
3. Lydia Tapley (b 10 Mar 1696)
4. Gilbert Tapley (b 13 Jul 1699).

Gilbert Tapley (b 1634)

Gilbert Tapley was born in England. Gilbert Tapley married Thomasine (unknown). "Gilbert Tapley is first mentioned as a resident of Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1676, and is at that time designated as "seaman" ... The first deed related to him recorded bears date of 26 Nov 1676, which Gilbert Tapley buys of Lt. Thomas Gardner of Pimiquid, a dwelling house with one-half acre of land in Beverly...(Gilbert Tapley) was one of the few freeholders of Salem in 1686... Gilbert Tapley was thus early recorded as a fisherman, and there is no doubt that his house occupied the site upon which the old Juniper House now stands on Salem Neck, near the causeway to Winter Island... Gilbert Tapley died 17 Apr 1714 and his grandson, Joseph Tapley was appointed administrator of the estate."³¹⁴

Gilbert Tapley (b 1634, d 17 Apr 1714) and **Thomasine (unknown)** (b 1632, d 1 Nov 1715) had the following three children:

1. **Gilbert Tapley** (b 26 Aug 1665)
2. Joseph Tapley (b 10 Mar 1668, d ~ 1689)
3. Mary Tapley (b 4 Apr 1671)

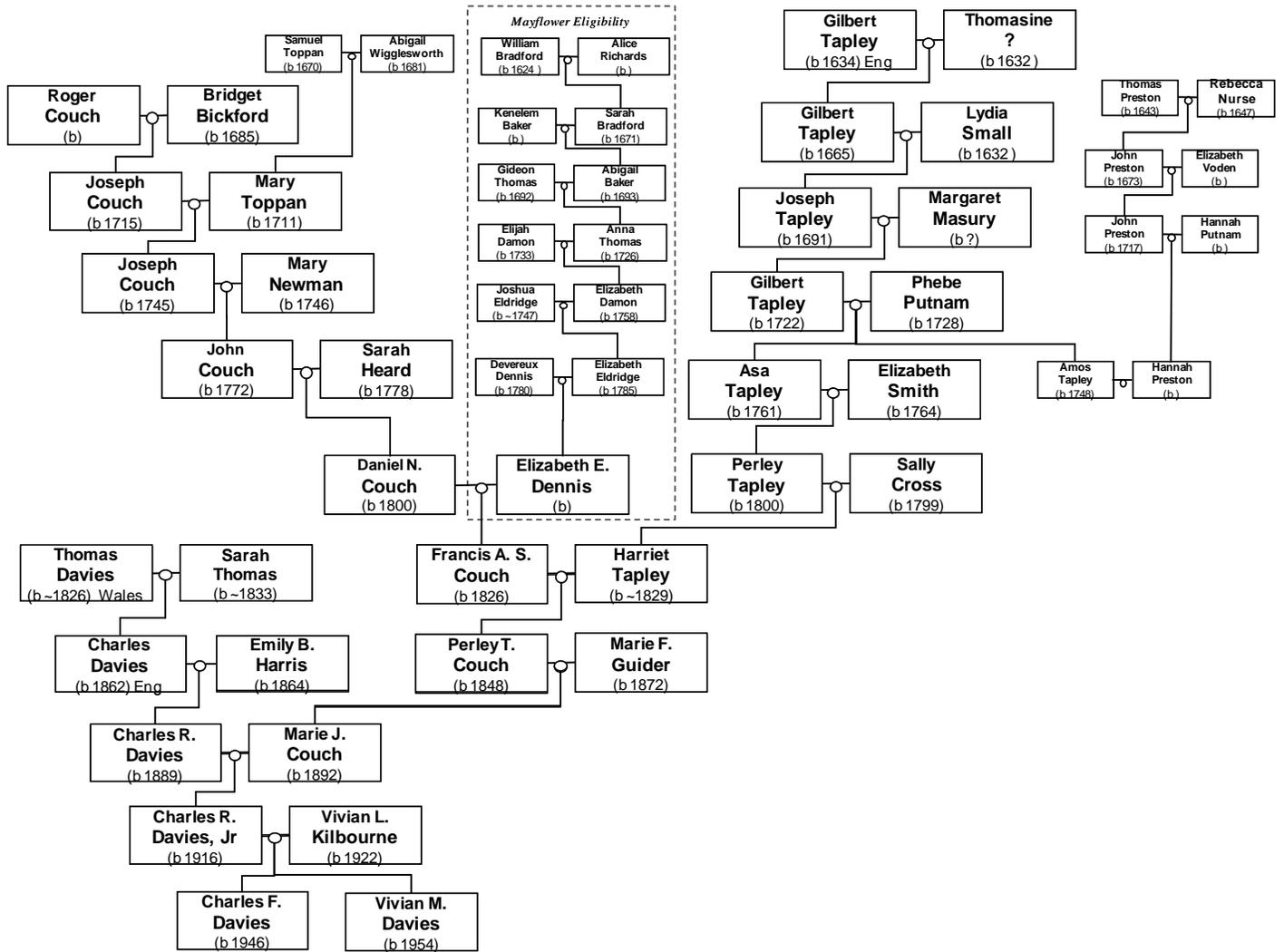


Figure 16 Davies, Couch and Tapley ancestry

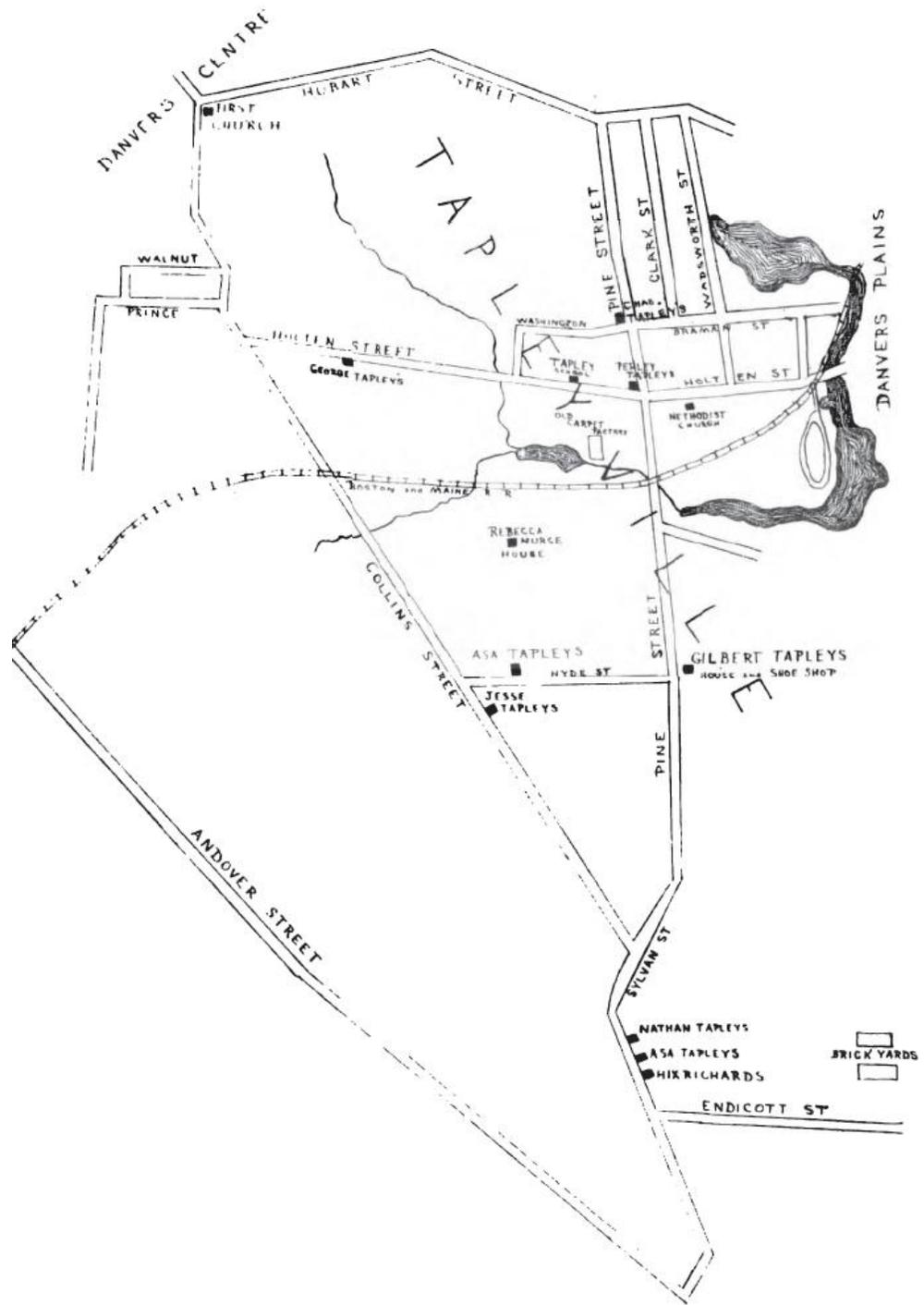


Figure 18 Tapley houses

6. Peirce family ancestry and allied families

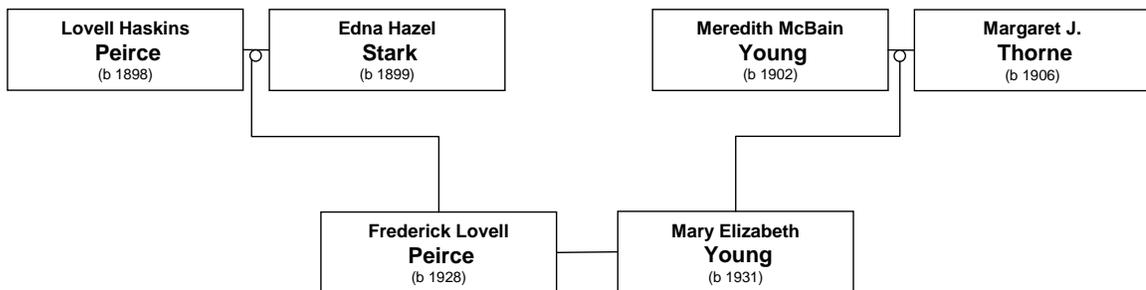
My sister Carol Swaim married Frederick Daniel Peirce. Dan Peirce is the son of Frederick Lovell Peirce and Mary Elizabeth (Mary Beth) Young.

Frederick Lovell Peirce was born in Palo Alto, California in 1928. Frederick Lovell Peirce was the son of Lovell Peirce and Edna Stark. Lovell Peirce was born in 1899 and lived to be 99 years old. Frederick was a geologist. His 1958 PhD dissertation was entitled “*Structure and petrography of part of the Santa Catalina Mountains*”.³¹⁵

Mary Elizabeth Young (Peirce) was born in Santa Rita, New Mexico (Grant County) in 1931.³¹⁶ Mary Elizabeth Young was the daughter of Meredith McBain Young and Margaret Thorne. More details on this branch in a later subsection.

This chapter will describe the ancestry of four branches which represent Frederick Daniel Peirce’s grandparents. The ancestry will be focused on the paternal or father’s side of these four branches. The branches included are:

- Peirce
- Stark
- Young
- Thorne



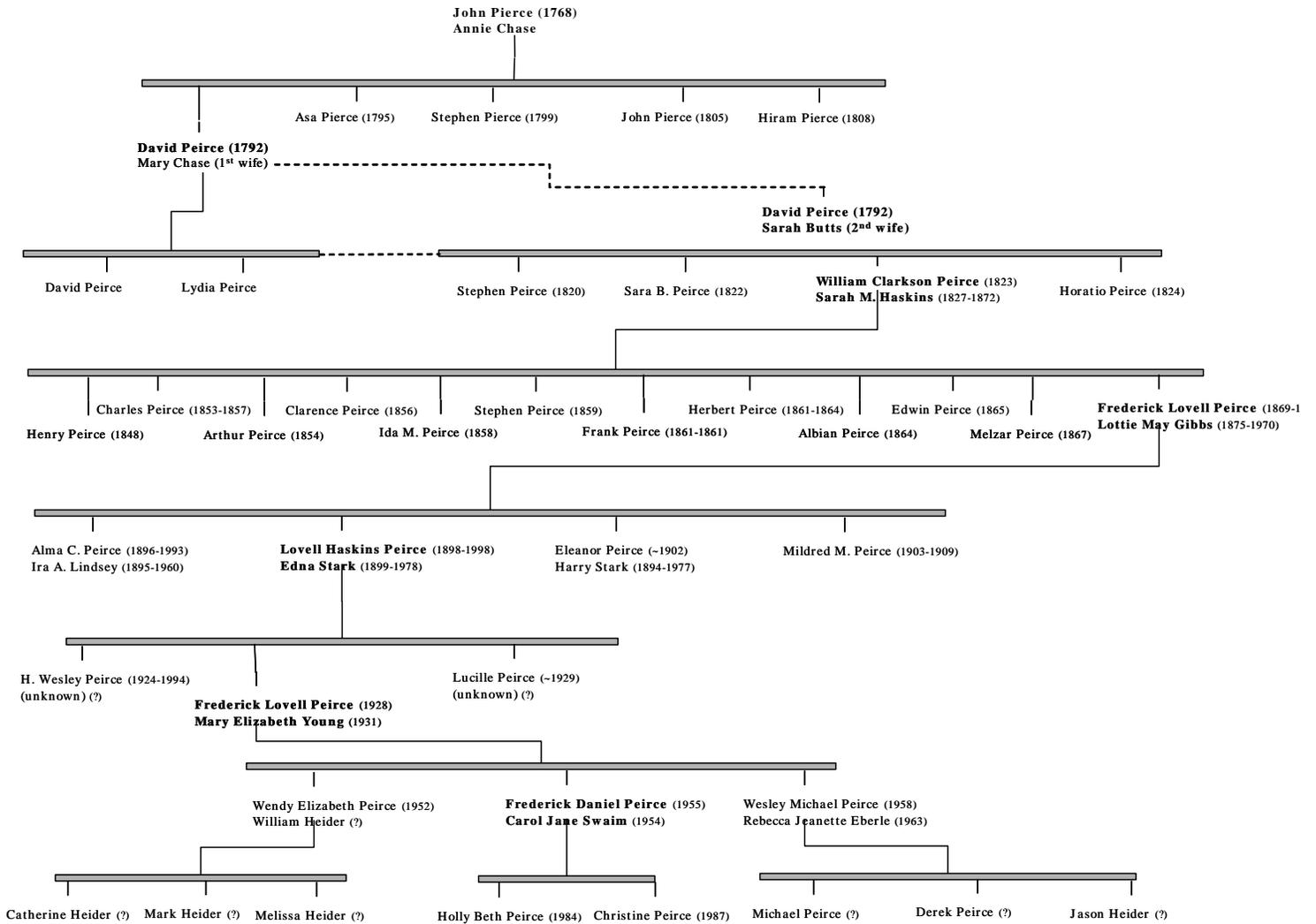
Frederick Lovell Peirce (b 23 May 1928³¹⁷) and **Mary Elizabeth Young** (b 15 Mar 1931) were married on May 6 1951 and had the following three children:

1. Wendy Elizabeth Peirce (b 28 Dec 1952) was married to William Heider on 28 December 1974³¹⁸. Wendy was born in San Diego County, California.³¹⁹
Wendy Peirce and Bill Heider had the following children:
 - a. Catherine Elizabeth Marie Heider³²⁰. Catherine married Craig Wenzlick.
 - b. Mark Heider³²¹. Mark married Danielle Johnson.
 - c. Melissa Heider³²²
2. **Frederick Daniel Peirce** (b 10 Dec 1955) was married September 15, 1979 to **Carol Jane Swaim** (b 12 Jun 1954) [*previously described*]
3. Wesley Michael Peirce (b 9 Jun 1958³²³) was married in Harris County, Texas, on December 30, 1992³²⁴ to Rebecca Jeanette Eberle (b 26 Aug 1963³²⁵). Wes Peirce was born in Harris County, Texas. Jeanette Eberle was born in Travis County, Texas, and is the daughter of Erhard Frank Eberle (b 24 Jul 1937³²⁶) and

Rosemarie Caroline Hoh.

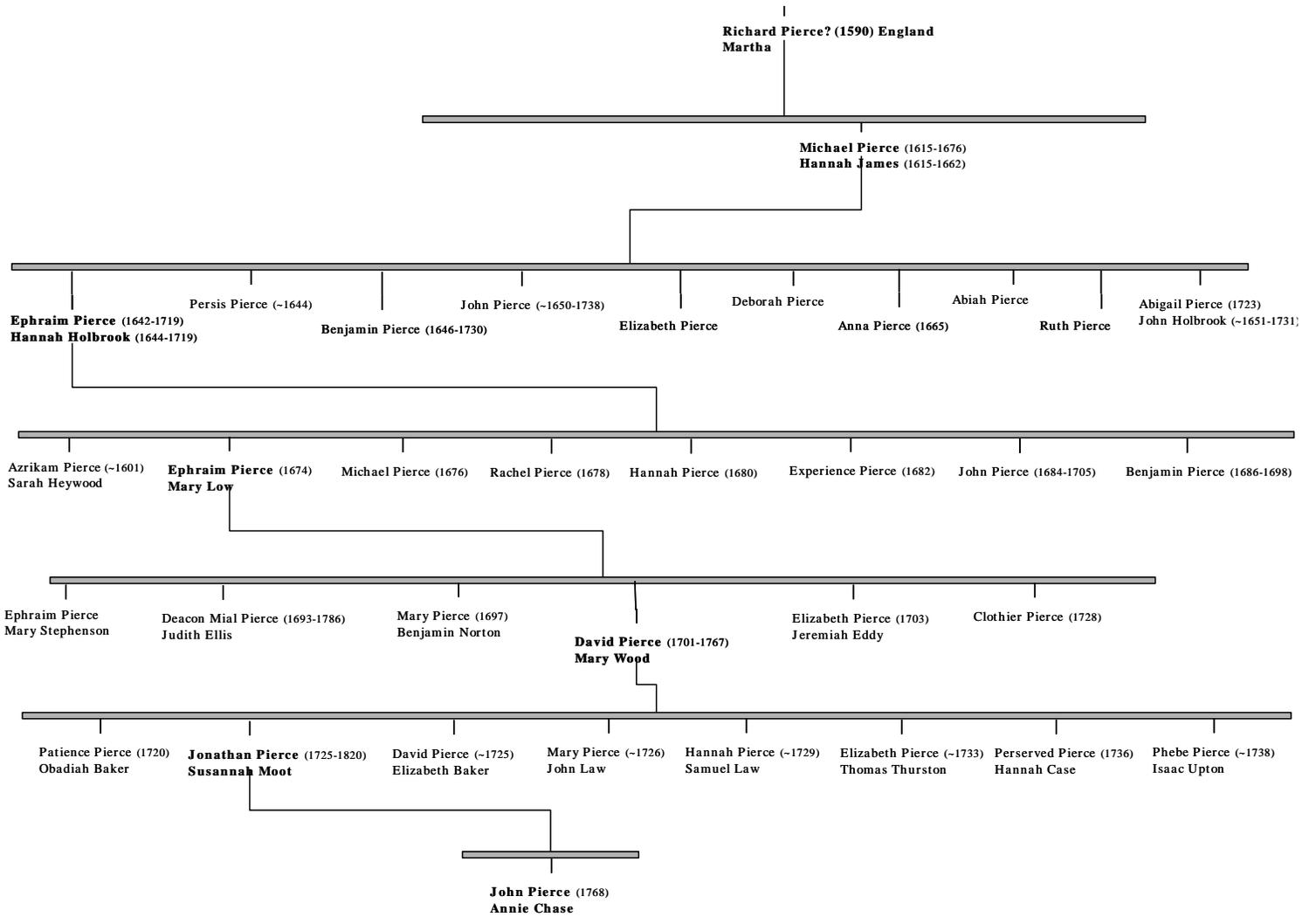
Wesley Michael Peirce and Rebecca Jeanette Peirce had the following children:

- a. Michael Peirce
- b. Derek Peirce
- c. Jason Peirce.



Prepared Jack Swaim 5 Jun 2006

Figure 19 Peirce Paternal Ancestry (Part I through John Pierce b 1768)



Prepared Jack Swaim 5 Jun 2006

Figure 20 Pierce Paternal Ancestry (Part II through Captain Michael Pierce)



Prepared Jack Swaim 20 Aug 2005

Figure 21 Young Paternal Ancestry

6.1. Peirce

The paternal ancestry of Frederick Daniel Peirce (husband of Carol Swaim Peirce) is as follows:

- Frederick Daniel Peirce's father was Frederick Lovell Peirce (b 1928).
- Frederick Lovell Peirce's father was Lovell H. Peirce (b 1898). Lovell Peirce and his parents were born in Massachusetts. Lowell Peirce's immediate family was described previously.
- Lovell H. Peirce's father was Frederick Lowell Peirce (b 1869).
- Frederick Lovell Peirce's father may have been Michael Peirce, born in Taunton, Massachusetts or someone else and Michael Peirce may have been a more distant ancestor mentioned in family history passed down.

Frederick Lovell Peirce (b 1928) married Mary Elizabeth Young. *[previously described]*. Frederick Lovell Peirce was the son of Lovell H. Peirce (b 1898).

XI. Lovell Haskins³⁰ Peirce (b 1898)

Lovell Haskins Peirce was born in 1898 in Massachusetts. In 1918 Lovell was a student at Colorado College in Colorado Springs, Colorado when he was drafted into WWI.³²⁷ In 1920 after the war, Lovell was living with his parents in Pamona, Colorado. On the farm right next door lived Johanna Stark and her family including Edna Stark, age 20. Three years later, Lovell married Edna Stark, the girl next door. Sometime before 1924 Lovell and Edna moved to San Diego, California. In the 1930 Census Lovell's occupation listed was "public school teacher". Edna died in 1978 at the age of 79. Lovell died in 1998 in California at the age of 99.

Lovell Haskins Peirce (b 19 Jun 1898³²⁸, d 27 Apr 1998³²⁹) and **Edna Hazel³¹ Stark** (b 3 Jul 1899³³⁰, d Nov 1978³³¹) were married ~ 1923³³² and had the following children:

1. H. Wesley Peirce (b 3 Oct 1924³³³, d 7 Nov 1994³³⁴). Born in Palo Alto, California. Wesley was a geologist. Dr. Peirce's 1962 PhD theses was entitled "*Stratigraphy of the De Chelly Sandstone of Arizona and Utah*"³³⁵. Dr. Peirce establishment a "H. Wesley Peirce Graduate Scholarship Endowment" in the Geosciences field at the University of Arizona³³⁶. Wesley died in Tucson, Arizona (Pima County) in 1994.
2. **Frederick Lowell Peirce** (b 23 May 1928). Born in California. Married Mary Elizabeth Young (b 1931). *[previously described]*
3. Lucile Mildred Peirce (b 11 Sep 1929³³⁷). Born in San Diego, California. Lucile married Herbert R. Buck in 1950. Lucile and Herb Buck had the following children:
 - Cindy Buck. Cindy married Frank Nielsen. Cindy lives in Corona, California.
 - Jan Buck.

³⁰ Lovell H. Peirce's middle name was Haskins based on *Colorado Soldiers in WWI, 1917-1918* Ancestry.com.

³¹ Edna's middle name was Hazel according to Walter L. Luhr genealogy web site

X. Frederick Lowell Peirce (b 1869)

Frederick Lowell Peirce was born in 1869 in Dighton, Massachusetts. Frederick was married in 1895 to Lottie May Gibbs who was born in Massachusetts. Lottie's father was Benjamin D. Gibbs (b Oct 1834³³⁸). Lottie's mother was Sarah Slade³³⁹.

In 1900 Frederick L. Pierce was a shipping clerk. Frederick and his family were living in Somerset, Massachusetts (Bristol County). Lottie's 65 year old father Benjamin Gibbs was living with them. Benjamin was a nurse. Lottie's mother Sarah had passed away prior to 1900. The 1900 Census record lists them as Pierce rather than Peirce. I have seen this misspelling several times in censuses. Sometime near 1905 the family moved to Colorado.

The 1920 census records that by 1920 Fred and Lottie Peirce were living in Pamona, Colorado, on a fruit farm and all three children will still living with them – Alma (with her husband Ira), Lovell and Eleanor. Frederick L. Peirce died in 1956 in Grand Junction, Colorado (Mesa County) and is buried at Orchid Mesa Cemetery in Grand Junction, Colorado. Lottie Peirce died in 1970 at the age of 95 in Grand Junction, Colorado (Mesa County) from congestive heart failure with pneumonia. Her last address was 543 Gunnison Avenue, Grand Junction. Lottie was buried alongside Frederick.

Frederick Lowell Peirce (b 11 Sep 1869³⁴⁰, 12 Apr 1956³⁴¹) was married on September 11, 1895³⁴² to **Lottie May Gibbs** (b 2 May 1875³⁴³, 22 Dec 1970³⁴⁴) had at least the following children:

1. Alma Cartwright Peirce (b 9 Aug 1896³⁴⁵, d 13 Mar 1993³⁴⁶), daughter. Born in Massachusetts. Alma Peirce was married September, 1917³⁴⁷ to Ira Alda Lindsay (b 2 Jul 1895³⁴⁸, d 29 Jan 1960³⁴⁹) who was born in South Dakota. In 1920 Alma and Ira Lindsay were living with Alma's parents in Pamona, Colorado. Alma was a teacher and Ira worked on the farm. Ira was a 2nd Lieutenant in World War I based on his gravestone. By 1930 Ira was working as a railroad machinist. Ira died in 1960. Alma "lived in Grand Junction, Colorado and died there in her late 90's". Both Alda and Ira were buried in the Larger Veterans Section of Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Grand Junction, Colorado (Mesa County).
Alma and Ira Alda Lindsay had at least the following children:

- a. Albert Lovell Lindsay (b 29 Mar 1924³⁵⁰, d 10 Jan 1998³⁵¹). Born in Colorado.

2. **Lovell Haskins Peirce** (b 19 Jun 1898, d 27 Apr 1998). Born in Massachusetts. Lovell Peirce married **Edna Stark** (b 3 Jul 1899, d Nov 1978).
[Lovell Peirce and his family previously described]
3. Eleanor L. Peirce (b ~ 1902³⁵²). Daughter. Born in Massachusetts. Eleanor was married in 1921 to Harry Felix Stark (b Oct 1894³⁵³, d 6 Jan 1977³⁵⁴). In 1930 they were living in Pamona, California.

Eleanor Peirce and Harry Stark had at least the following children:

- a) Lydia A. Stark (b ~ 1924³⁵⁵). Born in Colorado.

- b) Everett G. Stark (b ~ 1928³⁵⁶). Born in Colorado.

4. Mildred M. Peirce (b 18 Dec 1903, d 7 Dec 1909³⁵⁷). Died as a child.³⁵⁸

The majority of the following family relationships and key pieces of information was obtained from several family trees posted at OneWorldTree section of Ancestry.com. The primary tree was provided by Cindy (Buck) Nielsen. These relationships were then validated by the book, Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889.

The Pierce book supports the ancestry of William C. Pierce back to Captain Michael Pierce and the children listed and associated dates. The use of middle names and the level of detail in both the family trees and the Pierce book indicate family sources and appear credible.

The family tree source is referenced under one end-note shown at the end of this section. Each generation has an end-note describing the Pierce book source information. Additional end-notes have been indicated for information obtained from other sources during my research. - Editor

IX. William Clarkson Pierce (b 1823)

William Clarkson Pierce was born in 1823 in Bristol, Massachusetts (Somerset County). William Clarkson Pierce (b 8 Aug 1823) and Sarah M. Haskins (b 4 Dec 1827, d 19 Mar 1872) were married 30 Jun 1847. Sarah Haskins was the daughter of Henry and Abigail Haskins.

In 1850 William and Sarah Pierce and their two year old son Henry W. Peirce were living with Sarah's parents in Taunton, Massachusetts.³⁵⁹ In the 1860 Census, William was living in Somerset, Massachusetts and his occupation was listed as "Cooper".³⁶⁰

In the 1870 Census William was living in Dighton, Massachusetts and his occupation was listed as farmer.³⁶¹ In the 1850, 1860 and 1870 censuses William and Sarah's last name appears to be listed in the censuses as "Pierce" although the handwriting is not clear on that point.

William and Sarah Pierce had the following children:

1. Henry William Pierce (b 17 Mar 1848). Listed in 1850, 1860 and 1870 Censuses. In 1880 Census Henry W. Pierce was listed in the 1880 Census as living in Dighton, Massachusetts with wife Mary and children Henry A., Frank W., Clifford, and Clarence.
2. Charles H. Pierce (b 14 Jun 1853, d 27 Oct 1857). Not listed in 1860 Census of William Pierce.
3. Arthur T. Pierce (b 4 Jul 1854). Listed in 1860 and 1870 Censuses of William Pierce.
4. Clarence I. Pierce (b 26 May 1856). Listed in 1860 Census of William Pierce.
5. Ida M. Pierce (b 27 Jan 1858). Listed in 1860 and 1870 Censuses of William Pierce.
6. Stephen H. Pierce (b 7 Jul 1859, d 7 Oct 1860). Listed in 1860 Census of William Pierce. Not listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
7. Frank C. Pierce (b 20 Jun 1861, d 23 Jun 1861). Not listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
8. Herbert H. Pierce (b 18 Jun 1862, d 5 Dec 1864). Not listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
9. Albion E. Pierce (b 7 Jan 1864). Not listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
10. Edwin E. Pierce (b 6 Sep 1865). Listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
11. Melzar M. Pierce (b 15 Nov 1867). Listed in 1870 Census of William Pierce.
12. **Frederick Lowell Peirce** (b 11 Sep 1869). Listed in 1870 Census as 11 months old. The marriage license for Fred L. Pierce states that his father was William C. Pierce and mother Sarah M. Haskins (the printed license lists William I. Pearce but that was an incorrect transcription of the handwritten ledger I was also provided that clearly looks written as "William C. Pierce" to me).
[previously described]

VIII. David Peirce (b 1792)

According to family information, David Peirce was born in 1792 in Somerset, Massachusetts (Bristol County).

According to Lucile Peirce, this is the generation where the spelling of the surname changed from Pierce to Peirce (at least for this branch).

“... We were also puzzled over the spelling of Pierce - Peirce. My Grandfather, Frederick Lovell Peirce, changed the spelling when he heard that David C. Peirce said it was spelled that way. He would be my Grandfather, Frederick's, Grandfather. GP's own Dad, William Clarkson Pierce, did not spell it the same way as his own Father. ... I think our direct line is pretty clear (spelling was consistently Pierce) until David C. changed it to Peirce, William Clarkson is Pierce then our Grandfather changed it to Peirce because of David C.”³⁶²

Lucile's daughter Cindy Nielsen has performed significant research and believes the spelling of Peirce goes back another generation to David's father, John Peirce.

“... As far as the spelling of Pierce/Peirce, I have a birth record of John Peirce b. 1768 and his son David Peirce b. 1792 spelled "ei". William Clarkson b. 1822 may have spelled it Pierce?, and his son Frederick Lovell spelled it Peirce.”³⁶³

David C. Peirce (b 11 Aug 1792) and **Sarah Butts** were married on 22 Sep 1819³⁶⁴ and had the following children:³⁶⁵

1. Stephen Peirce (b 22 Jun 1820). Born in Somerset, Massachusetts (Bristol County). Listed in the 1850 Census. “Went to California; supposed to have died in New Mexico.”
2. Sara B. Peirce (b Jun 1822). Not listed in the 1850 Census of David Peirce.
3. **William Clarkson Peirce** (b 8 Aug 1823) [*previously described*]
4. Horatio Peirce (b Apr 1824). Not listed in 1850 Census of David Peirce.

In 1827 David Peirce remarried to Mary Chase. This record is captured in *Massachusetts Marriages, 1633-1850*. In this marriage record, David's name is spelled Peirce. Presumably Sarah, his first wife, had passed away sometime between Horatio's birth in 1824 and August, 1827. The 1850 Census lists David and Mary Peirce living in New Bedford, Massachusetts with Stephen, David B, and Lydia A. Pierce. The 1850 census spells his name Peirce, however, as stated before, census records cannot be trusted for precise spelling. The children's ages match the family information. Another family was living in this household – John R. and Ann Houghton with two children, William H. and Anna B. Houghton.

David Peirce and Mary Chase (b ~ 1797³⁶⁶) were married on 9 Aug 1827³⁶⁷ and had the following children:

1. David B. Peirce (b ~1829). Listed in the 1850 Census for David and Mary Peirce.
2. Lydia A. Peirce (b ~ 1831). Listed in the 1850 Census. “Lovell Peirce thought that Lydia Peirce raised Fred Peirce”. The Peirce book states “lived in Somerset, Massachusetts.” There are 1890 and 1891 Fall River, Massachusetts City Directory entries for a “Miss Lydia A. Peirce” located at 45 Pine Street.

I do not have information regarding when David Peirce died.

VII. John Pierce (b 1768)

John Pierce was born in 1768 in Somerset, Massachusetts (Bristol County). John died in 1855 in Fall River, Massachusetts (Bristol County).

John Pierce (b 1768, d 1855) and Annie Chase (d 1827) had the following children:³⁶⁸

1. **David Peirce** (b 11 Aug 1792). Married Sarah Butts (1) and Mary Chase (or Chace).
2. Asa Pierce (b 6 Jun 1795). Married Lydia Chase
3. Stephen Pierce (b 28 Feb 1799).

4. John Pierce (b 7 Dec 1805). Lived in Providence, Rhode Island.
5. Hiram Pierce (b 24 Mar 1808). Married C. Gibbs(1) and Mary Slade(2).

John Pierce may have remarried Abby (unknown) (b ~ 1795₃₆₉). The 1850 Census has a listing for a John and Abby Pierce in Fall River, Massachusetts and his date of birth is close to that of John Pierce and his location (Fall River) matches the location where he supposedly died in 1855. They were living in the household of Daniel and Maria Lewis. However, based on his listed age of 85 in the 1850 Census, that would place this John Pierce's birth in 1765 not 1768. So if this *is* the same John Pierce, then either the Census age listed was not accurate or the original 1768 date of birth shown for John Pierce was in error.

VI. Jonathan Pierce (b 1725)

I do not have much information on this generation other than the family sources. Jonathan Pierce was born in 1725 in Swansea, Massachusetts (Bristol County). Jonathan Pierce died in Somerset, Massachusetts (Bristol County).

Jonathan Pierce (b 2 Apr 1725, d 1820) and Susannah Moott were married 11 Apr 1745 and had at least the following child:³⁷⁰

1. **John Pierce** (b 1768) [*previously described*]

V. David Pierce (b 1701)

David Pierce was born in 1701 in Swansea, Bristol, Massachusetts.

David Pierce (b 26 Jul 1701, d Jan 1767) and Mary Wood (d Aug 1768) were married on 26 Nov 1719 and had the following children:³⁷¹

1. Patience Pierce (b 10 Oct 1720). Married Obadiah Baker on 26 Feb 1740/41.
2. **Jonathan Pierce** (b 2 Apr 1725) [*previously described*]
3. David Pierce (b 14 Jan 1726). Married Elizabeth Baker on 31 Oct 1754.
4. Mary Pierce (b 22 Feb 1726/7). Married John Law on 28 Aug 1748.
5. Hannah Pierce (b 1 Jan 1730). Married Samuel Law on 14 Feb 1754.
6. Elizabeth Pierce (b 2 Jan 1734). Married Thomas Thurston on 1 Jan 1756.
7. Preserved Pierce (b 17 Aug 1736). Married Hannah Case on 23 Apr 1760.
8. Phebe Pierce (b 27 Jan 1738/39). Married Isaac Upton on 30 Dec 1763 in Swansea, Bristol, Massachusetts.

IV. Ephraim Pierce, Jr. (b 1674)

Ephraim Pierce, Jr. was born in 1674 in Swansea, Bristol, Massachusetts. Ephraim also lived in Rehoboth, Massachusetts.³⁷²

Ephraim Pierce, Jr. (b 1674) and Mary Low (b ~ 1671₃₇₃) had the following children:

1. Ephraim Pierce. Married Mary Stevenson on 2 Sep 1733.
2. Deacon Mial Pierce (b 24 Apr 1693, d 18 Oct 1786₃₇₄). Married Judith Ellis.
3. Mary Pierce (b 16 Nov 1697). Married Benjamin Norton on 14 Jan 1722/23.

4. **David Pierce** (b 26 Jul 1701) [*previously described*]
5. Elizabeth Pierce (b 30 May 1703). Married Jeremiah Eddy on 30 Jul 1724.
6. Clothier Pierce (b 24 May 1728).

III. Ephraim Pierce (b 1642)

Ephraim Pierce was born in 1642 in Massachusetts. Ephraim died in 1719 in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County).

The paternal ancestry of Barbara (Pierce) Bush, wife of U.S. President George Herbert Walker Bush, can be traced back to Ephraim Pierce.

Ephraim Pierce (b 1642, d 14 Sep 1719) and Hannah Holbrook (b ~ 1644, d 1719) had the following children:³⁷⁵

1. Azrikam Pierce (b 4 Jan 1670/1). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County). Azrikam married Sarah Heywood on 31 Dec 1696.
2. **Ephraim Pierce** (b 1674). Born in Swansea, Bristol, Massachusetts. [*previously described*]
3. Michael Pierce (b 1676). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County).
4. Rachel Pierce (b 1678). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County). Married (unknown) Peet.
5. Hannah Pierce (b 1680). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County). Married (unknown) Martin.
6. Experience Pierce (b 1682). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County). Married (unknown) Wheaton.
7. John Pierce (b 1684, d 1705). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County).
8. Benjamin Pierce (b 1686, d 9 Aug 1698). Born in Warwick, Rhode Island (Kent County).

II. "Captain" Michael Pierce (b 1615)

Michael Pierce was born in 1615 in St. George, Dorsetshire, England³⁷⁶.

The following information is from the *Pierce Genealogy* by Frederick Clifton Pierce:

"Captain Michael Pierce, who was born in England, emigrated to America not far from 1645. Locating first in Higham in 1646, the following year he removed to Scituate, where he resided when he met his untimely death. Savage says of Higham, 1646. Farmer locates him in Scituate in 1647.

In Scituate he purchased land in the Conihasset in 1647. His house was on the Cohasset road, one mile from the present North Meeting-house, at the well-known place formerly owned by Elijah Pierce, of the sixth generation that has possessed it. There is no record of Captain Pierce's family in Scituate. Hobart's journal records, "Persis, daughter of Michael Pierce, baptized 1646," also, "Michael Pierce's daughter born 1662, and Michael Pierce's wife died 1662."

His first child may have been born at Higham. Persis married Richard Garrett, 3d, 1695, Abigail married Samuel Holbrook, 1682. He had a son Ephraim, who removed. Benjamin married Martha, daughter of James Adams, 1678, and succeeded to his father's residence. His children, Martha, Jerusha, Benjamin, Ebenezer, Persis, Caleb, Thomas, Madams, Jeremiah, Elisha, born from 1679 to 1699. John (also son of Captain Michael) settled north of the Conihasset burying-ground. He married Patience, daughter of Anthony Dodson, 1683; his children, Michael, John, Jonathan, Ruth, Joel, David, Clothier, born from 1684 to 1698. Hayward Pierce, Esq., late of Scituate, descended from Captain Michael, through Benjamin (who married Martha Madams), Benjamin (who married Mary Cowen and Elizabeth Perry), Benjamin, who married Charity Howard, and Jane Howard of Bridgewater, 1742 and 1750, daughters of Thomas.

The sons of Hayward, Esq., were Hayward, of New Orleans; Waldo and Bailey, of Frankfort (Maine); Elijah of Scituate (on the paternal residence); Silas of Boston, - and his daughters, the wives of Mr. Lincoln of Cohasset, Mr. Nathaniel Cushing, and Mr. Walter Foster of Scituate. Benjamin and Jonathan, brothers of Hayward, Esq., removed to Chesterfield. Captain Michael has left evidence on record, in the town of his usefulness in public affairs. But his memory is to be forever honored for the brave manner in which he fell in defense of his country.

He was in the Narragansett fight in Dec. 1675, and escaped with his life, but to fall in a more terrible conflict in Mar. following. His will is dated 1675, and the preamble is in these impressive words: " Being, by the appointment of God, going out to war against the Indians, I do ordain this my last will and Testament: and first, I commit my ways to the Eternal God," &c. He then gives "to wife Ann [she was a second wife] the house which I last built, etc. To son Benjamin my present dwelling-house. To son John all my lands in Higham; to son Ephraim, £5; to daughter Abigail Holbrook, £5; to daughters Elizabeth, Deborah, Ann, Abiah, Ruth, Persis, £50 each." [Deane's History of Scituate.]

Captain Michael Pierce of Scituate was a brother of Captain William Pierce of London. [Drake's Indian Chronicle, pp. 307, in News from New England, 1676.]

The Narragansetts early in the spring of 1676 had committed ravages in Rhode Island; parties had even penetrated to Plymouth and killed a number of inhabitants. On this alarm, Capt. Michael Pierce of Scituate, with a company of fifty Englishmen and twenty friendly Indians from Cape Cod, was ordered to pursue the Indians toward Rhode Island. He proceeded without any re-encounter near to Pawtucket, in that part which has been called Attleboro Gore, when he discovered that there were Indians near him, but not suspecting that Canonchett was there. He, therefore, ventured to cross the river and commence the attack, but soon found himself in the presence of an overwhelming force. To fly was impossible, and to retreat in order, before such an enemy was equally desperate. His only resource was to fall back to the river's bank, in order to avoid being surrounded, and make the sacrifice of himself and of his brave men as costly as possible to the foe. But the Indians, having a large force, soon sent a party across the river to attack in the rear. This surprise only induced the captain to change the front of his company, and place them back to back and in this position they fought until nearly every man fell, and with a bravery like that at Thermopylae, and deserving of as great success.

Capt. Pierce fell earlier than many others; and it is due to the honor of one of his friendly Indians, called Amos, that he continued to stand by his commander and fight, until affairs were utterly desperately, and that then he escaped by blacking his face with powder as he saw the enemy had done, and so passing through their army without notice. Mather and others relate also pleasing anecdotes of two or three other of Capt. Pierce's friendly Indians, who escaped by equally curious artifices and presence of mind. One who was flying and closely pressed by a hostile Indian sought the shelter of a large rock. Thus the two waiting in awful suspense to shoot each other. Capt. Pierce's Indian putting his cap on the end of a stick or his gun, gently raised it to the view of his enemy, who immediately discharged his gun at the cap, and the next moment was shot dead by the friendly Indian. Another in his flight pretended to pursue an Englishman, with hostile demonstrations, and thus escaped; this was a disastrous blow to Scituate. It was generally believed that every Englishman was killed, but such was not the case..."³⁷⁷

The following is an excerpt from the book *Genealogy and History of Representative Citizens from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts*:

“... Michael bought land in the Conihasset grant at Scituate in 1647. He had previously lived for a time at Hingham, as is shown by the record of his baptism there in 1646 of his daughter Persis. He belonged to the military force of Scituate, was commissioned Captain in 1669, and was slain with a number of his men in an encounter with the Indians near Rehoboth, in March 1676, being overpowered by numbers.”³⁷⁸

Michael died in 1676 at the age of 60 in Central Falls, Rhode Island in King William’s War.

Michael Pierce (b 1615, d 26 Mar 1676) and Hannah James (b 1615, d 1662) were married in 1663 and had the following children:

1. **Ephraim Pierce** (b ~ 1642). Married Hannah Holbrook. *[previously described]*
2. Persis Pierce (b 7 Jan 1644/45). Born in Higham, Massachusetts. Married Richard Garrett, 3rd on 3 Dec 1695.
3. Benjamin Pierce (b 1646, d 3 May 1730³⁷⁹). Born in Higham, Massachusetts. 1st marriage to Martha Adams, daughter of James Adams, on 5 Feb 1678. 2nd marriage to Elizabeth Adams.³⁸⁰
4. John Pierce (b ~ 1650³⁸¹, d Jun 1738). Married Patience Dobson in 1683.
5. Elizabeth Pierce
6. Deborah Pierce
7. Anna Pierce (b 9 May 1665³⁸²).
8. Abiah Pierce
9. Ruth Pierce
10. Abigail Pierce (b ~ 1654³⁸³, d 29 Sep 1723³⁸⁴). Born in Hingham, Massachusetts. Married John Holbrook (b ~ 1651³⁸⁵, 3 May 1731³⁸⁶) in 1682. John Holbrook died in Scituate, Massachusetts.

Michael Pierce was born in England around 1615.

According to one popular genealogy, B. L. Colby, *Thirty-one Generations, a Thousand Years of Percy and Pierce*:

“Richard Percy founder of Pierce Hall in Yorkshire had a son who called himself Richard Pierce. Richard Pierce (Sr.) apparently moved to the area of Bristol circa 1580 and produced four sons: Richard (Jr., b. 1590), John, William (b. 1595) and Michael (b. 1615). Although John and William may well have been brothers, the age spread between Richard (b. 1590) and Michael (b. 1615) suggest that they may have be cousins and not necessarily first cousins.

John Pierce was a leader in the Plymouth Company. He is the one who (on 12 February 1620) bought the New England section of the Plymouth Patent, which was known in England as “Mr. Pierce’s Company.” John Pierce intended to use the Pilgrims as his tenants for the necessary settlement of the colony and he planned to simply act as an absentee landowner and lord. The Pilgrims arrived in New England on 9 November 1620 on the Mayflower under Capt. Christopher Jones, which may have been owned (at least in part) by John Pierce or his brothers or one of the other members of the Plymouth Company (e.g., Thomas Goffe, Esq.).

The Pilgrims seemed to be making a go of it after two years and John Pierce decided to visit his private colony in December 1622 on the ship Paragon. The Paragon made two aborted starts from England, which almost bankrupt John Pierce. As a result, he eventually sold his patent to the Plymouth Colony (i.e., the Pilgrims). The Pilgrims, thus, saw the work of God in the tribulations of John Pierce and the Paragon. In any event, William Pierce was the captain of the Paragon on her third departure. John Pierce, however, stayed in England and never saw America.

Capt. William Pierce became well known and beloved by the Pilgrims. He is said to have made at least nine trips in the Mayflower. He brought the Anne to New England in 1623. He brought Governor Winslow and the first cattle to New England in the Charity (1624). He brought the Jacob in 1625. In 1630, he brought Roger Williams on the Lyon. In 1631, he brought John Elliot on the Lyon. He brought Governor Winthrop on the Lyon in 1634. He brought cotton from the West Indies (1633) and sweet potatoes (1636). He published a book in Boston in 1638. Some people even credit him with articulating Thanksgiving Day (which up until 1631 was little more than a harvest feast) as a religious holiday of thanks

to God. He set a record of 23 days for the voyage to London in the Desire (1638). He met his death on the Desire in a sea battle with the Spanish while trying to relocate deserters from Massachusetts to the West Indies in 1641.

Richard Pierce, Jr. (b 1590) moved from Bristol (England) to the new Rhode Island Colony (Providence) in 1654 onboard the Lyon.

Michael Pierce (b 1615) came to Boston about 1647 and became a leader of the militia. He was killed in 1676 when he led about 50 men into an ambush during King William's War."

There are many researchers who have purported to portray Michael Pierce's ancestry. Some have claimed to develop it back 15 generations. I have also seen some claim skepticism that any of it is provable beyond Michael Pierce. I will present what is known about Michael's parentage and Captain William Pierce and John Pierce, who were supposedly Michael's brothers or cousins and played a significant role in early American history.

Some believe Michael Pierce's father was Richard Pierce. One such reference to Michael Peirce's father being a Richard Pierce is included in family history at Ancestry.com with the original source listed as

"Edmund West, comp. Family Data Collection - Births [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: MyFamily.com, Inc., 2001."

Another source is B. L. Colby, *Thirty-one Generations, a Thousand Years of Percy and Pierce*. Another source is *Percy Family in England*. In the following section I will include some information I have found describing Michael's possible ancestry. This information is provided in the event others are able to verify more fully whether a connection from Michel to Richard actually exists.

The following section is written based on the theory that Richard Pierce (or Pearce) is Captain Michael Peirce's father.

I. Richard Pierce

Richard Pierce was born in England and his wife is unknown.

Richard Pierce had at least the following children:

1. Richard Pierce (b 1590). Married Martha (unknown) (K1129, see "KINGMAN ANCESTRY"). Lived in Bristol, and came from there in 1654 in the ship "Lyon" to America, settling in Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
2. William Pierce (b ~ 1595). Captain William Pierce was reportedly either a brother or cousin of Captain Michael Pierce.

From B. L. Colby, "Thirty-one generations, a thousand years of Percy and Pierce":

"The regard in which he was held is indicated by this excerpt from Bancroft's History of the United States: "The captain of the Mayflower (on its first voyage), named Jones, had agreed to take them (the Pilgrims) only across the Atlantic. He is said to have been bribed by Virginian and Dutch colonists not to bring the Pilgrims to Virginia or New Amsterdam. Capt. William Pierce would have landed them where they wished, and if he had commanded the Mayflower on that voyage New England might have been settled in Virginia or New York. The Pilgrims had planned to go to the Hudson River."

"Although it was not until her second voyage that he was captain of the famed Mayflower, Capt. William had more than his share of "firsts". He brought the first cattle to New England from England (ship Charity, 1624). He brought from the West Indies to New England the first cotton (1633) and the first sweet potatoes (ship Desire in 1636). He published the first bound book in English to be printed in North America - Pierce's (Peirse's) Almanac of 1639 calculated for New England and printed by Stephen Day, "an exceedingly illiterate printer," on a press brought to Boston in 1638 by the Rev. Mr. Glover, English clergyman."

"Although the first Thanksgiving Day is commonly considered to have been the celebration following the first Pilgrim harvest in 1621, it has been suggested that Captain William Pierce was instrumental in bringing about the first real Thanksgiving observance ten years later!"

"The winter of 1630-31 was severe, game was scarce, the corn supply was nearly gone, even acorns and ground nuts were concealed by heavy snows. Women of the Colony were set to digging clams; a ration of five kernels of corn a day for each person was ordered. The Colonists were on the verge of starvation and had designated Feb. 22, 1631, as a fast day of prayer."

"Governor Winthrop, anticipating a hard winter, had sent Captain Pierce to England for provisions in the ship Lyon the previous fall. Pierce was delayed when he came upon the ship Ambrose, dismasted, and towed her home to Bristol. The Colonists had about given up hope of his return when the Lyon was spied, in the words of Cotton Mather, "just as Winthrop was distributing the last handful of meal in the barrel."

"The Lyon was loaded with beef and pork, wheat, peas, oatmeal, cheese, butter, suet and lemon juice. The scheduled fast day was joyfully turned into a Thanksgiving day. Mary Lowe in Thanksgiving, edited by Robert H. Schaffer, calls this "the first Thanksgiving day of which any written record remains in the Colonial records of Massachusetts" and adds, "We may justly claim this as the origin of Thanksgiving day." Lincoln writes: "This appears to have been the origin of Thanksgiving day." W. de Loss Love, Jr., in Fast and Thanksgiving Days of New England, calls the 1621 celebration "a harvest festival....not a Thanksgiving at all....not a day set aside for religious worship, but a whole week of festivity." Mary Lowe agrees, stating many deny the 1621 celebration was the first Thanksgiving day and pointed out the lack of any religious service during this week of feasting."

"Described as the most celebrated master of ships to come into the water of New England during the Colonists' early history, Captain William was an intimate and confidant of both Gov. William Bradford and Edward Winslow, a founder of the Colony, thrice governor and later commissioner of the United Colonies of New England."

"According to Lincoln, Captain William was master of the Mayflower on nine different voyages. He certainly was captain was these ships: Paragon, 1622, (owned by brother John); Anne, 1623, third ship to arrive from England; Charity, 1624, carrying Winslow and the first cattle from England; Jacob, 1625; Mayflower, 1629; Lyon, 1630, with Roger Williams and wife; Lyon, 1631, with John Elliot and Governor Winthrop's wife; Lyon, 1632, with Winthrop; Rebecca, 1634; Narragansett, 1634."

"He was in the West Indies in 1635 and the same year rescued refugees from the Connecticut Valley. He sailed to Block Island in the Desire in 1636 and the next year took supplies from Boston to soldiers fighting in the Pequot war. He sailed the Desire from London to Boston in 1638 and the next year sailed her back to London in a record 23 days. In 1641 in the same ship he commanded an expedition carrying dissenters to the West Indies. The Spaniards were hostile and he turned back, stopped at New Providence, an island in the Bahamas, to bring away a congregation there."

"Says Colonel Pierce in his Pierce Genealogy: "Though finding the Spaniards already in possession he stood gallantly in, hoping to rescue his countrymen. When the enemy opened upon him with cannon, he sent his people into the hold for safety, retaining on deck but one man to aid in working the ship. While lying in the caboose watching the sails, the captain and this sailor were fatally wounded by the same shot (July 13, 1641). The Desire headed for home, her noble master finding a fitting grave in the blue sea upon which so much of his life had been spent. His death was much lamented in the two colonies, which had so long known him as a skilful navigator and a Christian gentleman.""

"One of the "two colonies" referred to certainly was Massachusetts, and the other may be Virginia. Lincoln states that Pierce lived briefly (1623-4) at James City, Va., with his wife Jane and 34 servants and that he served as Burgess from James City to the Virginia general assembly, later moving to Boston. Colonel Pierce, however, gives as William's addresses only Bristol, England, Boston, and Providence in the Bahamas."

3. Michael Pierce (b 1615). *[previously described]*

4. John Pierce

From B. L. Colby, "Thirty-one generations, a thousand years of Percy and Pierce":

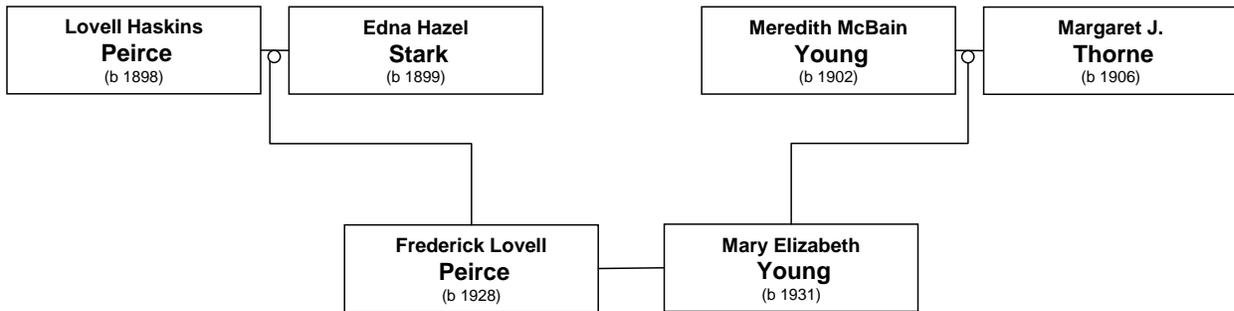
"Some sources indicate that John Pierce owned the famous Mayflower. A newspaper clipping of a recent year pictures Sally Pierce of Seattle and describes her as a lineal descendant of "Capt. John Pierce who owned the Mayflower." William Ensign Lincoln states flatly and unequivocally that John Pierce was the owner of the vessel. Other sources add that Thomas Weston was his agent, suggesting that it may not have been known even at that time that Pierce was the real owner."

"John Pierce certainly was the "recognized representative" of the Merchant Adventurers and Weston just as certainly acted as agent for Pierce and his company in engaging Capt. Christopher Jones to make the voyage and in procuring Pierce's patent. Thus a statement that Weston was his agent insofar as the ship herself was concerned is certainly not illogical."

"Ames in The May-Flower and Her Log, presents a good circumstantial case to support his statement that the owner of the Mayflower was "probably" Thomas Goffe, Esq., a ship-owner and one of the adventurers. He makes a convincing argument, but it still remains that the ownership of the famous vessel is one of those vexing questions which history has not settled. It apparently would be just as difficult to prove that John Pierce was not the "silent" owner of the Mayflower as it would be to prove he was."

6.2. Stark

This section describes the ancestry of Edna Hazel Stark who was Frederick Lovell Peirce's mother.



Edna Stark (b 1899) was the mother of Frederick Lovell Peirce (b 1928). Edna was born in Nebraska and was the daughter of Henry Stark (b 1859) and Johanna Margaret Schoening (b 1864). Henry and Johanna Stark were both born in Germany and immigrated to the United States in the late 1870s and early 1880 time period.

According to the 1900 Census data, Henry Stark emigrated to the U.S. from Germany in 1879, Johanna emigrated to the U.S. from Germany in 1882 and Henry's mother, Margaretta Stark, emigrated to the U.S. from Germany in 1881. I do not know Henry's father's name or whether he immigrated to the U.S. Family information indicates they lived close to North Platte, Nebraska.³⁸⁷ Henry Stark was a farmer.

In the 1900 Census they were living in Clay Township, Nebraska (Sherman County). Clay is about 150 miles west of Lincoln, Nebraska. Henry Stark's mother was Margaretta Stark (b Oct 1826) who was living with Henry, Edna and their family in Nebraska in 1900. In the 1900 Census, it indicates Margaretta was a widow and had had one child who was still living – Henry Stark. Margaretta's father and mother were born in Germany.

Henry Stark and Johanna Schoening were married 27 Oct 1882³⁸⁸. Henry and Johanna Stark had 10 children. 8 of the 10 children were born in Nebraska. Sometime during 1900-1901, the family moved to Pomona, Colorado (Mesa County). Henry Stark passed away sometime between 1901 and 1910 as Johanna is listed as a widow in the 1910 Census (Colorado). The 1910 Census also lists all of Henry and Johanna's ten children as living with Johanna.

Johanna was born in Litchendorf, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany. Johanna was the daughter of Jochim Henry Schoening (b 30 Jun 1838, d 24 Nov 1912³⁸⁹) and Caroline Marguerita Kahl (b 16 Oct 1840, d 4 Nov 1862³⁹⁰).

Jochim and Caroline were married 4 November, 1862 in Germany. They immigrated to America in 1883 with Emma (3), Charles (6), Lena (8), David (10). They had eight children. They moved to Sherman County, Nebraska in a rural area between Loop City and Litchfield, Nebraska. They were Lutheran.

Jochim Schoening was the son of Frederick Schoening. Jochim died in Fruitvale, Colorado (Mesa County) in 1912 and was buried in the Orchid Mesa Cemetery.

Caroline Marguerita Kahl was the daughter of Frederick Wilhelm Kahl (b 10 Nov 1806) and Magdalena Lilienthal (b 29 Apr 1809)³⁹¹. Frederick and Magdalena Kahl had four daughters and a son. Two of the daughters, Caroline and Louise, are known to have migrated to America. A third daughter, Johanna, died at sea during the trip over to America. Louise Kahl (b 12 Jul 1854, d 12 May 1941³⁹²) died in Guernsey, Wyoming (Plate County) in 1941. There is no record that Dorothea Kahl, born ~ 1841, and Frederick Kahl, born ~ 1845, immigrated to America. All children were born in Litchendorf, Germany.

Magdalena Lilienthal was the daughter of Detlief Lilienthal (b ~ 1789³⁹³).

Caroline Kahl died in 1919 in Fruitvale, Colorado (Mesa County).³⁹⁴

As information, the 1910 Colorado Census lists Johanna's place of birth as Germany but the census worker had first written "Holstein" and then crossed it out and replaced it with Germany. Schleswig-Holstein is located in the northern province of Germany. In the 1920 Census lists Johanna's parents as having been born in Luxembourg.

Henry Stark (b Apr 1859³⁹⁵, d 1909³⁹⁶) and Johanna Margaret "Hanna" Schoening³⁹⁷ (b 29 Sept 1864³⁹⁸, d 16 May 1944³⁹⁹) had the following children:

1. Carl F. Stark (b 31 Aug 1885⁴⁰⁰, d 29 May 1937⁴⁰¹). Born in Nebraska. Married Geneve Johnston (b 18 Dec 1893⁴⁰², d Jun 1980⁴⁰³). Geneva was born in Colorado. Her father was born in Wisconsin and her mother was born in Iowa. In 1930 they were living in Casper City, Wyoming (Natrona County), and Carl was a Hotel Manager. Carl and Geneva Stark had at least the following child:
 - a) Elizabeth³² Stark (b ~ 1920⁴⁰⁴). Born in Colorado.
2. Frank J. Stark (b 29 May 1887⁴⁰⁵, d 6 Jan 1978⁴⁰⁶). Born in Nebraska. In 1920 32 year old Frank was living with his parents in Pamona, Colorado. Did not marry. Buried in Grand Junction, Colorado (Mesa County).
3. Amelia M. Stark (b 17 Feb 1889⁴⁰⁷, d 1963⁴⁰⁸). Born in Nebraska. Amelia married in 1917⁴⁰⁹ to Everett H. Knapp (b ~ 1889⁴¹⁰). Amelia died Casper, Wyoming (Natrona County). Amelia Stark and Everett Knapp had the following children:
 - a. David Knapp.
 - b. Leland M. Knapp⁴¹¹
4. Adalia Caroline Stark (b Dec 1890⁴¹²). Born in Nebraska. Adalia was married 1915 to Welbay Arby Gavette. Welbay was the son of Ida Trauger and (unknown) Gavette. Welbay sang in the choir at the Methodist Church and ran a stage line between Grand Junction and Gateway, Colorado. Adalia's husband, born in Colorado, died at a young age and left Adalia with 2 young children. By 1920 Adalia was a widow living with her mother in Pamona, Colorado. She would later remarry to Charles Hoag in 1957. Adalia and Welbay Gavette had the following children:
 - a) Ardist Lucia Gavette (b 25 Sep 1916⁴¹³). Born in Colorado.
 - b) Walter A. Gavette (b 12 Sep 1918⁴¹⁴). Born in Colorado.
5. Walter William Stark (b 5 Dec 1892⁴¹⁵, d 29 Apr 1958⁴¹⁶). Born in Nebraska. Served in infantry in World War I⁴¹⁷. Married June 25 1919⁴¹⁸ to Lucinda Fern Botkin³³ (b Jun 14 1893⁴¹⁹, d Jun 15 1968⁴²⁰).
 Lucinda was the daughter of Romance Erwin Botkin (b 1860) and Mary Eliza Atkinson (b 1867)⁴²¹. In 1930 they were living with Lucinda's mother, Mary E. Botkin in Fruita, Colorado (Mesa County). Both Walter and Fern Stark died in Fruita, Colorado.
 Walter Stark and Fern Stark had at least the following children:
 - a) Kenneth Faye Stark (b 13 Jul 1921⁴²², d 14 May 1926⁴²³). Born in Fruita, Colorado. Lived 4 years, 10 months, 1 day.
 - b) Paul R. Stark (b 13 Aug 1927⁴²⁴, d 10 Feb 1997⁴²⁵). Born in Fruita, Colorado. Died in Delta, Colorado. Married Ann (unknown) (b 15 Apr 1929, d 24 Jun 1972⁴²⁶)
 - c) John Stanley Stark (b 24 Dec 1930⁴²⁷, d 15 Jan 1931⁴²⁸). Born in Fruita, Colorado.
6. Harry Felix Stark (b Oct 1894, d 6 Jan 1977). Born in Nebraska. Harry was married 1921 to Eleanor L. Peirce (b ~ 1902) who was born in Massachusetts. In 1930 they were living in Pamona, Colorado. Harry Stark and Eleanor Peirce had at least the following children:

³² Walter L. Luhr family information (source: Gavette family) lists one child named Betty. This may be the same child identified as Elizabeth in the 1930 Census.

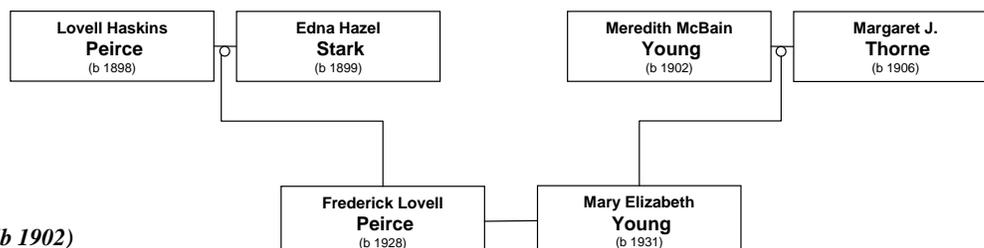
³³ Or Fern Lucinda Botkin. Her cemetery gravestone at Elmwood Cemetery, Fruita, Colorado, says "Fern L. Stark June 14 1893 – June 15, 1968." The source was *Mesa Cemetery Registration* records via internet.

-
- c) Lydia A. Stark (b ~ 1924). Born in Colorado.
 - d) Everett G. Stark (b ~ 1928). Born in Colorado.
7. William F. Stark (b 18 Aug 1897⁴²⁹, 1 Nov 1976⁴³⁰). Born in Nebraska. Died Greeley, Colorado (Weld County) and was buried at Greeley Cemetery. Married (unknown)
Children: Robert W. Stark (d ~ 1993); John Henry Stark.⁴³¹
 8. **Edna Hazel Stark** (b 3 Jul 1899, Nov 1978). Born in Nebraska. Married **Lovell H. Peirce** (b 19 Jun 1898, d 27 Apr 1998).
[described previously]
 9. Henry C. Stark (b 27 Aug 1902⁴³², d 2 Sep 1976⁴³³)³⁴. Twin. Born in Colorado. Died Maywood, Los Angeles, California.
 10. Henrietta J. Stark (b 27 Aug 1902⁴³⁴, d 2 Jan 1987⁴³⁵). Twin. Born in Colorado. Henrietta married Allen H. Martin (b ~ 1902⁴³⁶). Henrietta died in 1987 and was buried at Memorial Gardens Cemetery, Grand Junction, Colorado.
Henrietta and Allen Martin had the following children:
 - a. Ronald Martin
 - b. Loren Martin⁴³⁷

³⁴ In the Social Security Death Index there is a Henry Stark with SSN issued in Colorado, Born Aug 4 1900, Died Mar 1979, Last Residence 90270, Maywood, Los Angeles, California. I believe this is the same Henry Stark based on the migration pattern from Colorado to Los Angeles.

6.3. Young

This section describes the ancestry of Meredith McBain Young, who was Mary Elizabeth (Young) Peirce's father.



Meredith McBain Young (b 1902)

Mary Elizabeth “Beth” Young (Peirce) was born in Santa Rita, New Mexico (Grant County) in 1931.⁴³⁸ Mary Elizabeth Young was the daughter of Meredith McBain Young and Margaret Thorne. When Mary Beth’s older sister was born in 1930, the family was living in San Diego, California. Her father then became unemployed and they temporarily moved to Santa Rita, New Mexico prior to Mary Beth’s birth.

Meredith Young was born in Fargo, North Dakota in 1902. Mary Beth Peirce said this about her father

“My dad was without work in the early part of the Great Depression, married to my mother and soon the father of two daughters. He found a job with Greyhound Lines in San Diego, California-first as a baggage handler, then a ticket agent and during World War 2, a very busy position as manager of the Greyhound Depot, responsible, among other things, for moving thousands of troops where they should be. In those days, your travel choices were pretty much bus, train or automobile. ... My mother died suddenly of a stroke when she was 50. ... Daddy married again, and then retired at 65. ... My sister and I mentioned baptism to him when he was 80. On July 4th, 1982, that now shrunken, toothless, little man was baptized in my sister’s church, the same Lutheran church where Fred and I had been baptized (at different times-I was a teen and he was 23, years later). Our daughter was baptized there as a baby and dear Grace Burton, now in her 80’s, was sponsor to all of us, including Daddy! (Later) He broke his hip and six months later, at 84, my dad went home to be with Jesus”⁴³⁹

“Then they had my dad, Meredith McBain (Bud) Young, Kayll Morley Young (he died in late 80’s or early 90’s in Charlottesville, Va., Norma Young (Gardner-she died at almost 105 last Oct. 2004 in Pebble Beach, California-birthday Nov. 12), Enid Young (she died in early 20’s of TB-died in New Mexico where she had gone for treatment. The family grew up in Fargo and Surrey, North Dakota. Their last child was William S. Young, Uncle Bill, who died in late 90’s last Nov. (2004) in San Diego. Aunt Norma had a child, Mary Gardner, who died at 8 years of age in Long Beach California-about 1944. My sister, Meredith and I are the only descendents-no other children.”

Margaret Thorne was born in New Mexico. Her parents were born in New York. Margaret’s father was Harry Ashley Thorne. Margaret’s mother was Nancy Thomas. Harry was educated in New York as an engineer. Harry became “boss man” at Kennecott Copper Mines in Santa Rita, New Mexico. Nancy Thomas’s parents were from Scotland. Nancy died in her late 20’s. Harry remarried Mary Loud. Mary’s father was Dr. Loud, Professor, Colorado School of Mines. Mary grew up in Colorado Springs.

In 1930 Meredith and Margaret Young were living at 4471 Campus Avenue, San Diego, California. Margaret Young died suddenly in San Diego at age 50 of a stroke. Meredith then remarried. Meredith later died in December, 1986 in San Diego, California at the age of 84.

Meredith “Bud” McBain Young (b 12 Sep 1902⁴⁴⁰, d 8 Dec 1986⁴⁴¹) and **Margaret J. Thorne** (b 28 Apr 1906⁴⁴², d 13 Dec 1956⁴⁴³) were married Oct 5 1926⁴⁴⁴ and had the following children:

1. Meredith Anne Young (b 10 Jun 1930⁴⁴⁵). Born in San Diego, California.
2. **Mary Elizabeth Young** (b 15 Mar 1931⁴⁴⁶). Born in Santa Rita, New Mexico. Married Frederick Lovell Peirce (b 23 May 1928)

William Sherman Young (b 1868)

Meredith McBain Young was the son of William Sherman Young and Jessie McBain. William and Jessie McBain were married ~ 1890 in Ontario, Canada.

“Jessie McBain already had a daughter of her own named Tossie. She³⁵ was a hunchback - which could mean almost anything - she was very short with a large head. We have pictures. I have no idea when she died or where. She might have been a nun - there is a pic (picture) of her in a nun's outfit. The family was not Catholic.”⁴⁴⁷

They moved to North Dakota between 1892 and 1897. They lived in Fargo and Surrey, North Dakota.⁴⁴⁸ In the 1910 Census they are recorded as living in Surrey Township, North Dakota. In the 1920 Census, they were still living in Surrey Township, North Dakota.⁴⁴⁹ They moved to California sometime after 1920. The 1930 Census of their daughter Norma (below) stated that her father (William) was Canadian-English and her mother (Jessie) was Canadian-French. William Young died in 1940 supposedly in Bremerton, Washington, and was buried at Glen Abby Cemetery, Bonita, California.⁴⁵⁰

William Sherman Young (b 16 Mar 1868⁴⁵¹, d 16 Dec 1940⁴⁵²) was married ~ 1890⁴⁵³ to **Jessie McBain** (b May 1868⁴⁵⁴, d 1928⁴⁵⁵) had the following children:

1. Tossie Young (b 1892⁴⁵⁶). Daughter. Born Canada.
2. Enid Charlotte Young (b 21 Jul 1897⁴⁵⁷, d ~1917). Born North Dakota. Enid died around age 19-20 in New Mexico of Tuberculosis where she was undergoing treatments.⁴⁵⁸
3. Norma Eyrle Young (b 1899, d 2004). Born North Dakota. Norma married sometime after 1930 to Francis Hartt Gardner. Francis Gardner was born in 1901 in Oregon and his mother's maiden name was Buchanan.

In 1930 26 year old Norma Young was a Doctor's secretary living in San Diego with two of her brothers, Kayll and William (below). Francis Gardner died in 1991 at the age of 90 in Monterey, California. Norma died in Pebble Beach, California, in 2004 at the age of 105.⁴⁵⁹

Norma (Young) Gardner (b 12 Nov 1899⁴⁶⁰, d 27 Oct 2004⁴⁶¹) and Francis Gardner (b 26 Jul 1901⁴⁶², d 1 Sep 1991⁴⁶³) had at least the following children:

- a) Mary McBain Gardner (b 21 May 1936⁴⁶⁴, d ~ 1944⁴⁶⁵). Born in San Diego. She died at 8 years of age in Long beach, California.
4. **Meredith McBain Young** (b 12 Sep 1902, d Dec 1986). Born in North Dakota.
5. Kayll Morley Young (b 23 Dec 1903⁴⁶⁶, d 12 Jan 1996⁴⁶⁷). Son. Born North Dakota. Kayll never married. Kayll was a nurse. Kayll died in Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1996 at the age of 93.
6. William S³⁶. Young (b 5 Dec 1908⁴⁶⁸, d 11 Dec 2004⁴⁶⁹). Born North Dakota. In 1930 William was living in San Diego and working as a salesman. He died in San Diego, California in 2004 at the age of 96.

Ransom Phineas Young (b 1844)

William Sherman Young was the son of Ransom Phineas Young who was born in August 1844, Leeds, Ontario.⁴⁷⁰ Ransom Young married Charlotte Elizabeth Hales who was born in Forfar, Leeds, Ontario. Ransom Young immigrated to the North Dakota Territory in 1880-1881.⁴⁷¹

³⁵ 'She' in this case probably refers to Tossie.

³⁶ His middle initial has also been listed as G. Mary Beth Peirce's recollection is he was William S. Young.

In the 1880 Census, Ransom and wife, Charlotte, were farmers living in Grand Forks, Dakota Territory. Ransom was born in Canada and his parents were both born in Ireland according to the 1880 Census. By 1900 Ransom Young was separated from Charlotte and the children and living as a boarder with dozens of other people living at 416 Means (spelling?) Avenue, Grand Forks Ward 4, North Dakota. Charlotte and the children were living nearby in Fargo Ward 6, North Dakota. It states that as of 1900, Charlotte had had 7 children with 5 of them still living.⁴⁷² The 1900 Census states that Ransom was born in Canada (English), his father was born in Ireland and his mother was born in Canada (English). It lists his occupation as Veterinary Surgeon.⁴⁷³

In the 1930 Census, Ransom was listed as a father living with his son, Richard E. Young (described below) in San Diego, California. In this census, Ransom's birth was listed as Canada – English with his father born Wexford, Ireland and mother born Vermont.⁴⁷⁴ Sometime between 1915 and 1930 Ransom Young moved to San Diego, California. Ransom Young was “a real character who it is said would go to funerals of strangers and sit with the family⁴⁷⁵.” Ransom Young died in 1937 in San Diego, California.

Ransom Phineas Young (b Aug 1844⁴⁷⁶, d 1 Oct 1937⁴⁷⁷) and **Charlotte Elizabeth Hales** (b 10 Aug 1845⁴⁷⁸, d 12 Oct 1918⁴⁷⁹) had the following children:

1. Norman Hales Young (b Dec 1865⁴⁸⁰). Born in Ontario. According to one source Norman married Ellen L. [unknown] ~ 1890 and had one child Lucian Young, born 1892 in Wisconsin⁴⁸¹. In 1900 Norman was living with his Mother Charlotte in Fargo, North Dakota. Norman was married ~ 1903 to Inga Blanche [unknown] (b ~ 1877⁴⁸²). Inga was born in Illinois and her parents were born in Norway.

In 1910 Norman and Inga were living in Moorhead, Minnesota and Norman was running a saloon. In the 1920s and 1930s Norman and Inga (now going by Blanche) were running a Hotel at 405 7th Avenue, Fargo, North Dakota and always had six or/ so roomers living in their house.

Norman Hales Young and Inga Blanche Young had one child:

- a) Vivian M. Young (b ~ 1906⁴⁸³). Born in North Dakota.
2. **William Sherman Young**⁴⁸⁴ (b 16 Mar 1868, d 16 Dec 1940). Born in Forfar, Leeds, Ontario. Married to **Jessie McBain** (b May 1868, d 1928) [*previously described*]
3. Richard Earnest Young (b Jul 1872⁴⁸⁵, d 17 Aug 1940⁴⁸⁶). Born Forfar, Leeds, Ontario. For some reason Richard is *not* listed in the 1880 Census when he would have been just 8 years old. In 1900 Richard was living with his mother, Charlotte, in Fargo, North Dakota, and was listed as a son of Charlotte. Richard Young died in 1958 in San Diego, California.

Richard Young was married ~ 1903⁴⁸⁷ to Ida Belle Morgan⁴⁸⁸ (b 25 Jan 1880⁴⁸⁹, d 12 Mar 1958⁴⁹⁰). Richard and Ida Young had at least the following children:

- a) Winston J. Young (b May 8 1908⁴⁹¹, d Dec 5 1979⁴⁹²). Born North Dakota.
- b) Florence H. Young (b ~ 1911⁴⁹³). Born North Dakota.
- c) Marjorie M. Young (b ~ 1913⁴⁹⁴). Born North Dakota.
- d) Richard E. Young, Jr. (b ~ 1915⁴⁹⁵). Born North Dakota.
4. Lillian M. Young (b Oct 1874⁴⁹⁶). Born Ontario. In 1900 Lillie was living with her mother Charlotte in Fargo, North Dakota.
5. Gertrude Young (b 1877⁴⁹⁷). Born Ontario. I believe she may have died prior to 1900 because in the 1900 Census of Charlotte Young, it states that 5 of her 7 children were still living and Gertrude is not one of the five children I've located as still living after 1900.
6. Frederick S. Young (b Jan 1879⁴⁹⁸). Born Ontario or North Dakota. In 1900 Fred was living with his mother Charlotte in Fargo, North Dakota. In 1910 Fred was living with his brother Norman and their family in Moorhead, Minnesota. Fred Young was married ~ 1906 to Elsie W. Ehrman⁴⁹⁹. Elsie was born in Ohio.

In 1910 Fred was living with his brother Norman and their family in Moorhead, Minnesota and Elsie was living with her father in San Diego, California. This may have been a temporary separation because of a job situation or while she was pregnant with Virginia. I'm not sure.

Frederick S. Young and Elsie W. Ehrman (b ~ 1882⁵⁰⁰) had the following children:

- a) Virginia M. Young (b ~ 1910⁵⁰¹). Born in California
- b) Eleanor C. Young (b ~ 1912⁵⁰²). Born in California.
7. Myles Young (b 6 Sep 1881⁵⁰³). Born Ontario? (Ransom Young supposedly immigrated to North Dakota Territory in 1880 based on the 1900 Census). I believe he may have died prior to 1900 because in the 1900 Census of Charlotte Young, it states that 5 of her 7 children were still living and Myles is not one of the five children I've located after 1900.

Myles Young (b 1802)

Ransom Young's father was Myles Young, born 1802, Wexford, Ireland. Myles Young married Mehitable Hetty Coon, born 1809-1810, S. Crosby Township (Leeds County), Ontario⁵⁰⁴. I am not sure when he immigrated from Ireland to Canada but it would likely have been prior to the marriage to Mehitable and the birth of their children in Canada.

Myles³⁷ Young (b 1802⁵⁰⁵, d 19 Nov 1876⁵⁰⁶) was married ~ 1827 to **Mehitable Hetty Coon** (b 1809-1810⁵⁰⁷, d 21 Sep 1889⁵⁰⁸) had the following children:

1. Eleanor Young⁵⁰⁹
2. William H. Young⁵¹⁰
3. Abraham Young (b 1830⁵¹¹).
4. Lois A. Young (b 1838⁵¹²)
5. **Ransom Phineas Young**⁵¹³ (b Aug 1844, d 1 Oct 1937). Born Leeds, Ontario. Married **Charlotte Elizabeth Hales** (b 10 Aug 1845, d 12 Oct 1918).
[Previously described]

William Young (b 1759)

Myles Young was the son of William Young, born 1759, Wicklow, Ireland, and Eleanor Hopkins. Eleanor Young died in Leeds, Ontario.

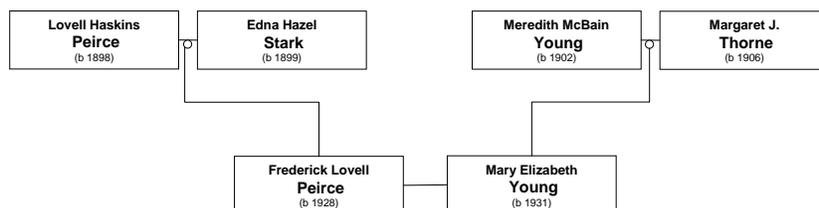
William Young (b 1759⁵¹⁴, d 1826⁵¹⁵) and **Eleanor Hopkins** had the following children:

1. Ann Young⁵¹⁶
2. James Young⁵¹⁷
3. Susan Young⁵¹⁸
4. Nicholas Young⁵¹⁹
5. William Young (b 8 Jun 1798⁵²⁰). Born Ireland.
6. Thomas Young (b 1800⁵²¹)
7. Letitia Young (b 1800⁵²²)
8. Robert Young (b 1802⁵²³)
9. **Myles Young** (b 1802, d 19 Nov 1876). Born Wexford, Ireland. Married **Mehitable Hetty Coon** (b 1809-1810⁵²⁴, d 21 Sep 1889⁵²⁵) *[previously described]*

³⁷ Myles or Miles

6.4. Thorne

This section describes the ancestry of Margaret Thorne who was the wife of Meredith “Bud” McBain Young.



Margaret J. Thorne (b 1906)

Margaret Thorne was born in New Mexico. Her parents were born in New York. Margaret’s father was Harry Ashley Thorne. Margaret’s mother was Nancy Thomas.

Harry was educated in New York as an engineer. Harry became “boss man” at Kennecot Copper Mines in Santa Rita, New Mexico.

Nancy Thomas’s parents were from Scotland. Nancy died in her late 20’s. Harry remarried Mary Loud. Mary’s father was Dr. Loud, Professor, Colorado School of Mines. Mary Loud grew up in Colorado Springs.

Harry Ashley Thorne (b 1876)

Harry Ashley Thorne was the father of Margaret Thorne. Harry Thorne was born in New York in 1876. His parents were also born in New York based on census data. I am not certain of his parents’ name. I am investigating leads that suggest his father may have been William Thorne.

Harry Thorne married Nancy Thomas. Nancy Thomas was born in New York. Nancy’s father was Thomas E. Thomas who was born in 1851 in New York. Thomas Thomas was an engineer and miner. Thomas’ father was born in New York and his mother was born in Ireland. I am not sure when Thomas Thomas moved from New Mexico to New York but it was sometime between 1884 and 1900.

Thomas and Annie Thomas had several marriages. I will attempt to describe these relationships as best as I can.

Nancy’s mother was Annie (unknown) who was born in 1849 in Scotland. Annie’s parents were also born in Scotland. Annie married (unknown) Robertson in Scotland and had a daughter Lizzie in 1878. In 1883 Annie and Lizzie immigrated to the U.S. It is not clear if Annie’s husband passed away before the immigration or afterwards.

Thomas Thomas and Annie Thomas were married ~ 1889 based on the 1900 Census. This was the 3rd marriage for Thomas and the 2nd marriage for Annie. Nancy and David were children of Thomas Thomas and his previous marriage (likely 2nd marriage but I am not sure). Nancy and David’s father was born in New York (Thomas Thomas) and their mother was born in New York.

In the 1900 New Mexico Census for Thomas Thomas there is also a Lizzie Robertson listed as a step-daughter. Lizzie’s father and mother were both born in Scotland. In addition, it shows that Lizzie immigrated to the U.S. at the same time as Annie. So, this implies that Annie had been married to a (unknown) Robertson and that Lizzie Robertson kept her father’s surname after Thomas Thomas and Annie married.

Thomas Thomas passed away sometime between 1920 and 1930.

Thomas E. Thomas (b Feb 1851₅₂₆) and Margaret³⁸ (unknown) (b ~ 1863₅₂₇) Thomas had at least the following children:

1. **Nancy Thomas** (b Jul 1880). Born in New York.
2. David Thomas (b Aug 1884₅₂₈). Born in New York.

(unknown) Robertson and Annie (unknown) Robertson had the following children:

- Lizzie Robertson (b Jun 1878₅₂₉). Born in Scotland.

I am not clear when Thomas Thomas' wife passed away and when Annie Robertson's husband passed away.

Thomas E. Thomas and Annie (unknown) Thomas (b Apr 1849₅₃₀) were married ~ 1889 and had one son from this marriage:

- Alexander L. Thomas (b Feb 1890₅₃₁). Born in New Mexico. Married Rita (unknown) (b ~ 1893₅₃₂). Rita's father born in Missouri and her mother born in Texas. Alexander was a cattle rancher and car salesman. In 1930 Alexander, Rita and Thomas Alexander and Rita Thomas had one child:
 - Thomas L. Thomas (b ~1919₅₃₃). Born in New Mexico. Thomas L. Thomas died sometime before 1930.
 - Ada Jane Thomas (b ~ 1921₅₃₄). Born in New Mexico.
 - Celeste Thomas (b ~ 1925₅₃₅). Born in New Mexico.

Harry Ashley Thorne (b Jun 1876₅₃₆) and **Nancy Thomas** (b Jul 1880₅₃₇) were married ~ 1900₅₃₈ and had at least the following children:

- Annie E. Thorne (b ~ 1901₅₃₉). Born in New Mexico.
- Daniel G. Thorne (b ~ 1904₅₄₀). Born in New Mexico.
- Margaret A. Thorne (b 28 Apr 1906, d 13 Dec 1956). (previously described)

Nancy Thomas died in her late 20's. Harry then married Mary Loud (b ~ 1889₅₄₁) in ~ 1917. There were no children from this marriage.

Information pertaining to ancestors of Harry Ashley Thorne is still being validated. The following describes the ancestry based on the information I currently have.

William Thorne (b 1850)

The ancestry of William Thorne is sketchy. The following represents partial information still under study.

Harry Ashley Thorne was the son of William and Julia (unknown) Thorne. Harry worked in a home furniture store.

(unknown) William Thorne (b Mar 1850₅₄₂) and Julia (unknown) Thorne were married (unknown date).

³⁸ This is based on 1880 Census entry for Thomas E. Thomas and Margaret Thomas in Clinton County, New York. Thomas E. Thomas is listed as a miner in this census. It would appear that this is the same Thomas E. Thomas as his age is consistent with the 1930 census. No children are listed. Census taken in June, 1880 and Nancy was born in July, 1880.

7. Robinson/Robertson family ancestry (my mother's father)

The Robinson branch describes my mother's father's paternal ancestry. Daniel Stuart³⁹ Robinson was my mother's father. I was fortunate to begin this research with family information passed down to me in the 1980s by my mother (Olly Robinson Swaim). I refer to this information throughout the document as the *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document. I complemented this information with my own research and the research of others.

The Robinson family information that was passed down to me consists of

- Two page Robinson Family Synopsis of the descendants of Quincy Quillan Roberson (ancestor of Dan Robinson, my mother's father). My Mother obtained this document from Maude (Robinson) Hodges, my Grandfather Dan Robinson's sister and it was reportedly developed by William Wesley Robinson. Information was added later sometime in the 1970s by Delia McKelvey, daughter of Sarah Anne (Robinson) Thomas who was a daughter of William Joseph Robinson. A handwritten letter from Delia McKelvey dated March 9, 1982 is attached.
- *The Robinsons* - Eula May Robinson, Apr 1985.
- *Concerning the Robinson Family* – W. W. Robinson, 1950.
- Genealogy Chart for William Joseph Robinson (and his immediate family) that was compiled by J. E. Stiles, Jr. in Adair, OK on October 18, 1982. J. E. Stiles' father-in-law was Richard Samuel Robinson, born 09 Mar 1895.

References cited for the genealogy chart for William Joseph Robinson included

- 1860 Census, Dade County, MO & Grave Stone
- Widow's Conf. Pension Application
- Correspondence Ruth Russell
- 1900 Census of Grayson County, Texas
- Confederate Pension Record
- *Synopsis, Robinson Family* by William Wesley Robinson
- Information from Delia McKelvey

The *Synopsis – Robinson Family* document states that William Joseph Robinson and his brothers and sisters were “children” of Quincy and Jane Roberson (later changed to Robinson). However, we know from other family information, census data and William Joseph Robinson's death certificate⁴⁰ that William's father was Richard Preston Robertson (Robinson).

Richard P. (Robertson) Robinson was born ~ 1814 and is the oldest Robinson ancestor I have been able to identify. I do not know Richard's father or mother. One major problem is that censuses prior to 1850 only listed heads of households and did not list names of the family members. I will describe the family based on the data I have available. I am including Quincy Quillan Roberson as a possible distant ancestor of this specific family who migrated from Ireland.

This section covers the Robinson genealogy based on the sources available to me including the original *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document contained on the following two pages.

³⁹ It is spelled ‘Stewart’ in the Robinson family information. The correct spelling based on his death certificate is “Stuart”.

⁴⁰ Note – I am now unable to locate this death certificate reference. I requested William Robinson's death certificate and they were unable to locate it in Grayson, TX. J. E. Stiles research performed for my Mother listed his father as Richard Preston Robinson so perhaps Stiles obtained the death certificate.

The following letter from Delia McKelvey accompanied a handwritten version of the two page *Synopsis – Robinson Family* dated March 9, 1982 and is as follows:

“Mary – I hope this covers what the children want to know. Most of the history I remember pretty well so far. Of course I spent five months going to the Reasor School while staying with our grandparents. Grandpa was a darling. He seemed to understand just how homesick a poor seven year old could be the first time away from her family. He was such a kind person. (He) had (a) snow white beard. Was very fair – white hair – looked so clean.

Grandma⁴¹ was ½ Cherokee Indian but favored her English father. Her sister Aunt Mary Flippo was a typical Indian grandma and had a lot of Indian traits I can see now that I am older. There are many interesting things in the family history but my hands (have) written all possible right now. The family legends were passed on by mouth so to speak but as mother always kept up with her people it left me to do the writing. Also Ross took her to see as many as possible ...”⁵⁴³

I found the original handwritten notes that were used in typing up the following two page summary. Based on other letters it appears to have been written by Maude Hodges, my Grandfather Dan’s sister.

⁴¹ Grandma in this case refers to Delia Rebecca Smith

Quincy Quillar Roberson m Lady Jane Reynolds

- Name legally changed to Robinson
- Quincy Quillar born in Ireland, of Scotch, Irish and English extraction
- Lady Jane of White Holland, Dutch and German extraction

Children:

also Jan, 1837

William A - born in Carolina about 1835, died 1907

- Other Robinson children remained in the Carolinas. The women, children and older men came by wagon train to Texas. The wagons managed to keep ahead of the Carpet-Baggers of the Union Army. They settled in East Texas (Detroit, Blossom and Prairie).
- William A. and other men who were in the service followed their families as soon as they could. Although wounded, it was said he had a testicle shot off, W A operated a farm, general store, blacksmith shop and "farmed out". (Helped his neighbors).

Alex (twin) m Aunt Tennie. No children

Tommy (twin) m Uncle Tommy's Mary

Children: Sarah Francis/Pernie/Perkins - lived in Oklahoma

Nathan m Mary Jane Northcutt

Emily m Alfred Cardwell - lived to 98 years - had 11 children: Shirley/Mary

Pinky m Jim Grey - children: Curtis/Rossie/Dolan/Olan

Curtis - no children

Rossie - never married, died in her late 70's. Last member of family left in Nacona, Texas

Olan and Dolan - one child each. They were killed, as was the youngest, Willie Cla

Dewey - never married

Clay - never married

Nancy Clementine m Will Gannon

Jessie May - died as a child

Sinclair m Dell Tribble - children: Nancy/Sinnie

- Sinclair was a Rear Admiral who's record is written in "Who's Who". The daughters married high-ranking military personnel. All are buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

Rosemary m ?

Wesley m Arizona Vickery.

- Called Aunt Zonie. Raised by Uncle Nathan in Nacona, Texas

Children:

Willie (twin) - no children. Died during flu epidemic of 1918

Zimmie m a Whitewright girl, taught school, died in 1970's

Nannie (twin) m Chick King. Children: Nanny/Rena

William A m Delia Rebecca Smith

- Of Holland Dutch, German and English extraction
- Delia - Cherokee Chief's daughter - Half Indian and half English

John Manuel m Laura Vickory. Children: Ben/Mae/ Sam/Nannie/Wesley

Wesley m Ora Glass - One child: Horace

Figure 22 Synopsis - Robinson Family (pg 1)

page 2

- Mary Jane m Billie Patterson
 Children:
 Ethel m Luther McFall. Children: Vera/Velma
 Blanche m Cecil Trammel - 2 sons: Smith/Willie
 Grover and Ruby - died when young
- Nancy Margaret m Jerry Brooks
 Callie Myrtle m Roscoe Cross - 6 children including: Bobbie/Constance
 John Allen m Marie - 1 son
- Lee Andrew m Mary Elizabeth Stephens
 Children:
 Samuel Squire m Marie Lucas - no children
 Daniel Stewart m Lucille Smithson who died of a tubal pregnancy
 m Mildred Mundy - 2 children: Jane/Ollie
 Charles Gannon m Anletha Barnes - 4 children: Betty Jean/Fred/Jack/Martha
 William Lee m Gladys Foshett - divorced - no children
 Edgar Andrew m Nita Patrick - 1 child: Patricia
 John m Grace Roland - divorced - 1 child: Virginia
 m Irene Hill - 2 children: Mike and Pat
 Mary Elizabeth m J O Head - no children
 Maudie Lou m Ted Hodges - 3 Children: Bob/Bill/Helen
 Eula May m Rex Johnsey - divorced - no children
- William Alexander - never married - born 1870 in Detroit, Texas
- Joe - Died in 1902
- Daisy Alma m Grafton Propech
 Claude - killed by a car - 2 children: Claude, Jr/Anna Ruth
 Ruby Mae m Paul Martin - several children - live in Arizona and California
- Jessie m Jurdy Johnson - Jessie died in 1918 flu epidemic - 2 children:
 Roberta/George
- Sarah Anne m Charles Andrew Thomas
 Delia m McKelvey - 2 children: Vernon/Jessie
 Alma m ? - 1 child: Norris - died in 1972 - no children
 Irene - never married
 Charley Ross m ? - no children
 Joe m ? ? - several children by first wife - 1 daughter by second wife
 Alex m Olive ? - 2 children
 Shirley m ? ? - 1 daughter killed in car accident
 Bob m ? - 4 children
 Ruth m Grady Russell - no children
 Jewel - died 1895 at an early age
 Andrew - died in 1910 - four years old

Figure 23 Synopsis - Robinson Family (pg2)

A summary of the Robinson paternal ancestry on my mother's side is as follows:

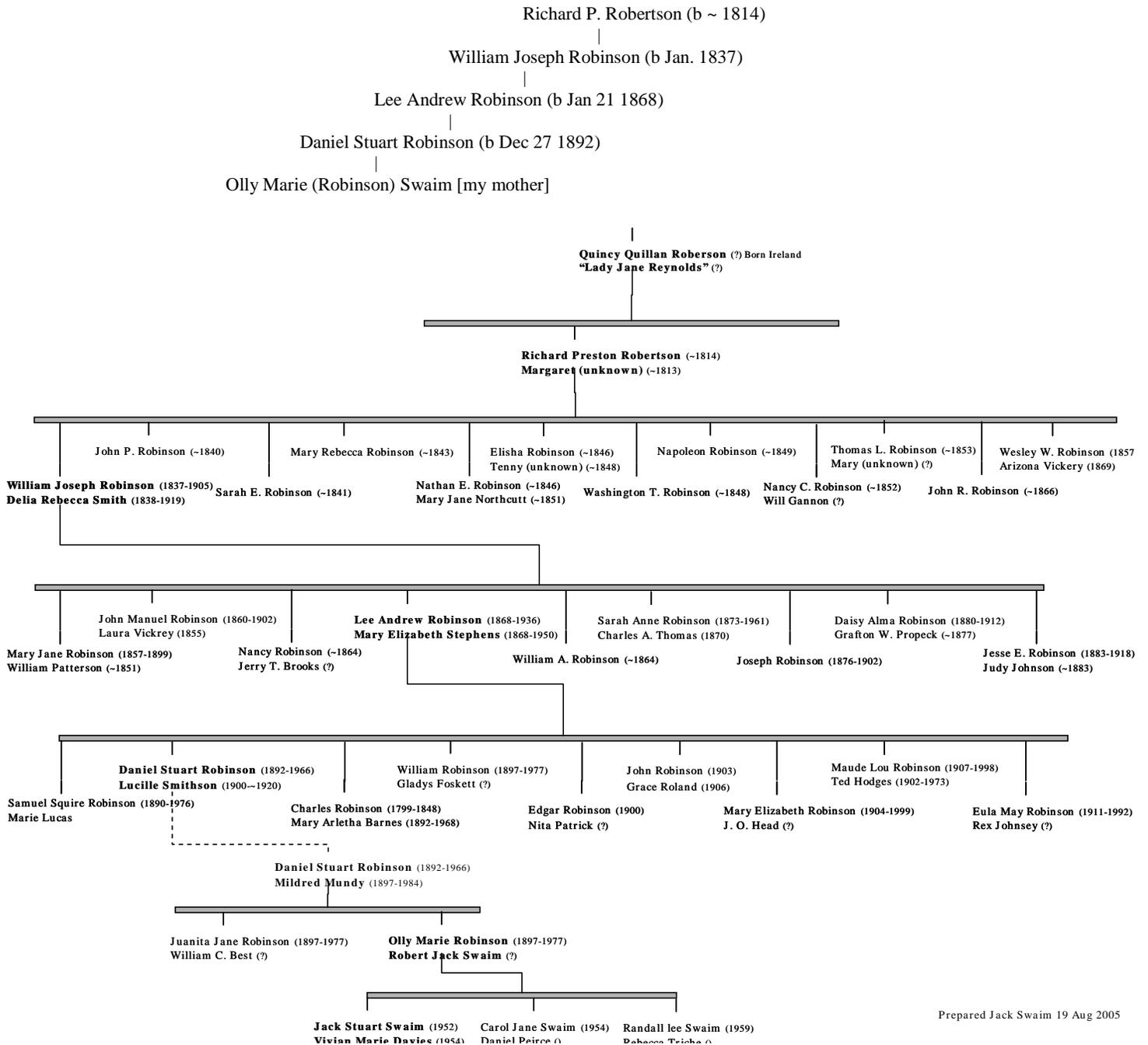


Figure 24 Robinson ancestry

Dan Robinson's father was Lee Andrew Robinson. Lee Andrew Robinson's father was William Joseph Robinson. William Joseph Robinson's father was Richard P. Robertson (later changed to Robinson) who was born in North Carolina based on the 1950 Federal Census.

I will describe this lineage in reverse order and start with Richard P. Robertson.

The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* document (previously covered) states that

“**Quincy Quillan Roberson** married Lady Jane Reynolds. Quincy legally changed his name to Robinson. Quincy was born in Ireland, of Scotch, Irish and English extraction. Lady Jane of White Holland, Dutch and German Extraction.”

I have never been able to locate the ancestor Quincy Quillan Roberson. Quincy may have been a more distant Robertson ancestor in Ireland or Scotland. Scottish-Irish immigrants often migrated to Ireland first (bred with Irish or not) and then migrated to the United States.

The *Concerning the Robinson Family* document by W. W. Robinson states

“Sometime between 1800 and 1850 there came to America a man by the name ROBERTSON, ROBERSON, or some similar name. He was of Scottish-Irish stock. Upon arriving he found a host of people of the same name. He wanted a distinct name; so asked the COURTS to allow him to adopt and use the name ROBINSON, and so far as our people knew that was the beginning of that name.

His name was RICHARD PRESTON ROBINSON; among his children was one William Joseph Robinson. They were settled in North Carolina.

William Joseph Robinson married a girl by the name of Delia Rebeccah Smith who was part Cherokee Indian. They came to Missouri in the 1850's.

There were nine children born to William Joseph and Delia Rebeccah Robinson:

- [Mary J.] Janey
- John Manuel
- Nancy Margarete
- Lea Andrew
- William Alexander
- Sarah Ann
- Joseph Oliver
- Alma Daisy
- Jesse Edward

John Manuel Robinson was my father; he was born in Dade County, Missouri 19 Sept 1860. Died, 14 Dec 1902. My mother's name was Laura Cordelia Vickrey; she was born 28 May, 1866

The children in this order:

- William Wesley born 13 Oct 1884
- Benjamin Emanuel born 23 July 1886
- Robert Lee born 29 Sept 1888
- Lillie May born 09 Feb 1894
- Richard Samuel born 09 Mar 1895
- Nancy Rebecca born 22 Nov 1901

This is the family history as far as I know it at this time, 06 Aug 1950. -- W. W. Robinson”

The *Concerning the Robinson Family* account by W. W. Robinson in 1950 is the most definitive account of the early Robinson ancestry pertaining to my family. It does not mention Quincy Quillan Roberson. It states that Richard Preston Robinson was the immigrant although multiple census records state Richard Robertson was born in North Carolina. In fact census records of his children William and Nathan generally indicate that Richard was born in North Carolina although I have found at least one that said he was born in Ireland. Individual census records can be wrong but given all the independent records I would say that it is likely Richard was born in North Carolina and that his father or grandfather was the immigrant. Certainly Richard's children thought he was born in North Carolina.

7.1. *Richard Preston*⁴² *Robertson (b ~1814)*

Richard Robertson was born in North Carolina based on the 1850 census data. Since Richard died in 1858 there is only one confirmed census where he is identified. There is family information that states that Richard was born in Ireland. While this is possible I am not sure why Richard or his wife Margaret would have told the census taker that he was from North Carolina if he was really born in Ireland. Although it is certainly possible that Richard Robertson was the immigrant I will assume the census information is correct for now and list him as born in North Carolina. I believe his parents and ancestors came from Ireland or perhaps Scotland since Robertson is a known Scottish name.

I do not have any information on Richard's childhood. Richard married Margaret King sometime in the 1830s. Margaret's surname was "King" based on her son Nathan's death certificate and family information passed down. I do not have information on Margaret's father and mother. The only King of sufficient age to possibly be Margaret's mother in the 1850 Census of Cherokee County, North Carolina was a Rebecca King (60) living in the home of a Humphry King. Of course Margaret King's parents may have not been living in Cherokee County at that time.

Richard and Margaret's first son William was born in North Carolina in 1837.

Based on census data the family was living in Georgia in 1840 when their second son John was born. I believe they were living in Union County, Georgia during this period but I am not absolutely sure. The 1840 census of Union County, Georgia appears to list the father's name as Richard P. Robinson. The family count seems right and the 1850 census would later reflect that his son John was born in Georgia. In this 1840 census an older William King and wife in their 60s were living close by.

In 1850 Richard, Margaret and their family were living in Cherokee County, North Carolina. In this census their name is spelled Robertson. Note that Cherokee County is located in the extreme western-most corner of North Carolina and borders Tennessee and Georgia. Cherokee County was formed in 1839 and also contains the eastern Cherokee reservation.

The 1850 census includes Richard P (36), Margaret (37), William J (14), John P (10), Sarah E (9), Rebecca M (7), Nathan E (4), Elisha (4), Washington (2) and Napoleon (3 mths). In this census the John Stiles family was living next door and the William King family lived two farms away.

There is a land grant of 105 acres (Tract no. 90 in District 3) dated January 24, 1854 involving "R. P. Robertson assignee of William H. Thomas" in Cherokee County, North Carolina. The original document indicates the land was "lately acquired of the Cherokee Indians". I am fairly certain this land transfer involved my Richard P. Robertson/Robinson. ⁵⁴⁴

Around 1855⁵⁴⁵ Richard and Margaret Robertson's family moved from North Carolina to Dade County, Missouri. Sometime between 1850 and 1858 the family changed the surname from Robertson to Robinson.

Richard Robinson passed away sometime prior to his probate date of September 7, 1858 at the age of 44 years old or so. I do not have information on his cause of death.

⁴² Richard Robinson's middle name was "Preston" based on family information from Wesley Robinson. There is also other research that indicates his middle name was "Parker" based on death certificate of Nathan E. Robinson (I do not have that document)

An excerpt of the Probate record from Dade County, Missouri is as follows (Letters of Administrators and Executors, Vol 1-2, 1841-1912).

County of Dade, State of Missouri, September 7, 1858

Richard P. Robinson

Inferred Death Year – About 1858

To all persons to whom these presents shall come greetings. Know ye that Richard P. Robinson late of the County of Dade died intestate as it is said having at the time of his death property in this state which may be lost destroyed or diminished in value if speed case not be taken. To the end therefore that said property may be collected preserved and disposed of according to laws we do approve ...

In the 1860 federal census, Margaret and her family were living next door to the farm of William J. and Delia Robinson. Susan E. King (14) and Mary A. King (13) were living in Margaret Robinson's household.

By 1870 Margaret Robinson had moved to Red River County, Texas. Children that were living with Margaret Robinson included Mary (26), N. E. (24), Nancy (19), Thomas (17) and John (4). John was listed as having been born in Texas around 1866. It is not clear that this John is her child.

Margaret was listed as a widow in the 1870 and 1880 federal censuses (married/widow status not shown in the 1860 Census). Margaret Robinson died sometime between 1880 and 1900 since there is no record of her in the 1900 federal census. One account (no source data) states that she passed away on September 16, 1894.

Richard Preston Robertson (b ~1814₅₄₆, d Sep 1858) and **Martha (Margaret) King**⁴³ (b ~1813₅₄₇, d 16 Sep 1894₅₄₈) had the following children⁴⁴:

1. **William Joseph Robinson** (b Jan 1837, d 31 Oct 1905). William was born in North Carolina. William married Delia Rebecca Smith (b May, 1837, d 26 Jun 1919). *[Details and children shown later.]*
2. John P. Robinson (b ~1840₅₄₉). John was born in Georgia₅₅₀. In 1850 John was living with his family in Cherokee County, North Carolina. John was not living with his mother in the 1860 census. I do not have additional information on John Robinson.
3. Sarah E. Robinson (b ~1841₅₅₁). Sarah was born in North Carolina (Cherokee County). In 1850 Sarah was living with her family in Cherokee County, North Carolina.
4. Mary Rebecca⁴⁵ Robinson (b ~1843₅₅₂) was born in North Carolina (Cherokee County). In 1850 Rebecca was living with her family in Cherokee County, North Carolina. She moved with her family to Missouri ~ 1855. She was living with her mother based on 1860 census in Polk Township, Missouri and 1870 census, Red River County, Texas. The Robinson Family Information lists a “?” in regard to her marital status.
5. Nathan Elijah₅₅₃ Robinson (b 22 Jun 1846₅₅₄, 1 May 1932) [twin] was born in Cherokee County, North Carolina based on his Confederate Pension application. Nathan married Mary A. Northcutt (b 8 Feb 1850₅₅₅, 6 Apr 1932) on May 3, 1874. Mary Northcutt was born in Tennessee. Nathan is listed as a twin in the 1860 Census of Polk Township, Missouri (Dade County).

Nathan fought in the Civil War for 21 months based on his Military Pension application. He originally served in Company A, 3rd Regiment, Missouri Calvary but was transferred after a few months to Company F so he could serve with his brother, William J. Robinson. He served from October, 1863 until his outfit surrendered at Shreveport in 1865.

Nathan appears to be listed as A. A. Robinson in the 1880 census, Precinct 4, Texas (Red River). In 1900 Nathan and Mary were living in Chickasaw Nation in what would later become part of Texas (and Oklahoma as well). In the 1910, 1920 and 1930 censuses they were living in Montague County, Texas.

At some time prior to 1912 Nathan had a fire at his house and he lost a lot of possessions and records in the fire. For some reason the Missouri regiment did not list him in their records and Nathan had difficulty proving that he was in the Civil War. Nathan had to produce witnesses to confirm that he had served in the Civil War.

Like many other Robinsons, Nathan was a farmer. Both Nathan and Mary died in 1932 in Nocona, Texas and were buried in the Nocona Cemetery, Nocona, Texas.

Nathan's Obituary is as follows: N. E. ROBINSON

Death came to the home of CLAY and DEWEY ROBINSON and called to heaven a beloved father, N. E. ROBINSON. The death angel came only 25 days ago and took from them a sweet loving mother, MRS. MARY ROBINSON. NATHAN ELIJAH ROBINSON was born June 22, 1846 and passed to his reward May 1, 1932 at his home here. Funeral services were conducted at the M. E. Church Monday, May 2, 1932. Bro. LUTON officiated. Interment was at the Nocona Cemetery, arranged by J. H. CONE Funeral Home. Mr. Roberson was born in North Carolina and at the age of 9 years, moved with his parents to Missouri, living there until the war broke out and he was called and served 20 months for his country. After the war he moved to Texas and united with the Methodist Church at age 21. At the age of 28, he met and married MISS MARY NORTHCUTT. To this union, seven children were born, three dying in infancy. One daughter

⁴³ Margaret also known as Martha King according to her son Nathan's death certificate

⁴⁴ Family records indicate the first child was William J. Robinson, born 1837. However Fairview Cemetery records include a Thompson W. Robinson born 1835, died 1917 with wife Anna B. Robinson. I do not know if there is any relationship to William J. Robinson although I suspect there is some relationship. Thompson Robinson may be an older brother or cousin.

⁴⁵ The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* lists her as "Rosemary". The 1850 census lists her as Rebecca M. and the 1860 Census lists her as Mary R. The 1870 Census lists her as Mary.

MRS. J. D. GRAY preceded him seven years ago. His dear companion preceded him April 6, 1932. Mr. Robinson had been a cripple since February 1929 when he broke his hip. He never complained, always smiling. Mr. Robinson leaves three children to mourn him, CLAY, DEWEY and MRS. A. L. CARDWELL, 14 grandchildren and 3 great-grandchildren.

This information has the following note: "The items are from a scrapbook at the Bowie library and appear to be from the Nocona News and the newspapers in Bowie."

Nathan died in 1932 and the following information is included in his Death Certificate:

- Age: 85 years, 10 mths, 11 days
- Birthplace: North Carolina
- Occupation: Retired farmer
- Date of Birth: June 22, 1846
- Date of Death: May 1, 1932
- Place of burial: Nocona
- Name of Father: Parker Richard Robinson
- Father's birthplace: D. K. (Don't Know)
- Name of Mother: Martha King
- Mother's birthplace: D. K. (Don't Know)
- Spouse: Mary A. Robinson (also indicated Nathan was widowed)
- Informant: Clay Robinson⁵⁵⁶

The Death Certificate information confirms Richard Robinson and Martha / Margaret King as the father of these children. It does not indicate where his parents were born. A photograph of Richard and Martha Robinson follows:
Nathan Elijah Robinson



Nathan and Mary Robinson were married ~1874 and had seven children of which three died in infancy⁵⁵⁷:

- a. John Wesley⁴⁶ Robinson (b Feb 1866⁵⁵⁸, d 6 Aug 1941) was born in Texas (Red River County). In 1880 Census John Robinson was listed as a son of Nathan's but listed after the other children. He was born prior to the marriage of Nathan and Mary. This was either a census mistake and he was living with the family but not a son of Nathan's or he may have been a son of Nathan's from a previous marriage.

NOTE: This is likely the same John Wesley Robinson listed later. The death certificate does not

⁴⁶ Wesley's Tombstone reads "J. Wesley Robinson". This person should not be confused with William Wesley Robinson who was a son of John Manuel Robinson (son of William A. Robinson).

list his father or mother and states that he was 75 when he died.

Wesley was married ~ 1889 to Arizona Alice Vickery (b 2 Apr 1868, d 4 Apr 1944) who was born in Texas. "Arizona was called Aunt Zonie. Raised by Uncle Nathan in Nacona, Texas." In the 1920 census Wesley and Arizona Robinson lived just a few farms away from Nathan Robinson in Justice Precinct No 7 in Montague County, Texas.

There is an article from *100 Years in Montague County*, 1958 edited by Jeff Henderson that states "In April, 1911 came K. W. Ingram from Pittsburgh, Pa. He leased several thousand acres of land in north Montague County, paying 10 cents per acre. His associates drilled a test well on the Wesley Robinson farm located three miles northeast of Nocona. The well was drilled with cable tools to a depth of about 2300 feet. No oil was found. A greater portion of the K. W. Ingram acreage is now in production."

Like many other Robinsons, Wesley was a farmer. In the 1930 Census Wesley and Arizona Robinson were living in Justice Precinct No 2 in Hidalgo County, Texas. John Wesley Robinson died in 1941 and was buried at Nocona cemetery, Nocona, Texas.

Children of Wesley and "Arizona Vickery" Robinson:

- William "Willie" H. Robinson (twin) (b 13 May 1893₅₅₉, d 28 Oct 1918) – no children. Died during flu epidemic of 1918.
- Nancy (Nannie) Rebecca Robinson (twin) (b 13 May 1893, d 27 Jan 1930₅₆₀) married Oatis (Chick) King (b 13 Apr 1890, d 1 Feb 1985). Oatis was referred to as "Chick" in the Synopsis, Robinson Family document. Oatis and his mother were born in Texas while his father was born in Illinois.

In the 1930 Census, son-in-law Oatis King is living with Wesley and Arizona Robinson along with their four children in Hidalgo, Texas. However, Nancy is not shown. Their last child was born in 1929. Nancy died in 1930. Oatis died in 1985 in McAllen, Texas.

Children:

The 1930 Census lists four children: Drapher, Rebe, John and Lillie.

- William Draphus King (b 3 Jan 1920₅₆₁, 8 Nov 2011) son. Born in Montague County, Texas. Commander in the US Navy. Married Mary Louise Smith. Buried in Corpus Christi, Texas.
- Reba Joyce King (b 5 Jan 1922, 3 Nov 2009₅₆₂), daughter. Married James William George Rosson.
- John Preston King (b 5 Feb 1924, d 31 Dec 2001₅₆₃), son. John was a Sonarman 3rd Class in the US Navy. John is buried in McAllen, Texas
- Lillie Rue King (b 12 Jul 1929₅₆₄), daughter
- James (Jimmie) L. Robinson (b Oct 1896₅₆₅, Jul 1979₅₆₆) was married ~ 1923 to Georgia A. (unknown) (b 7 Dec 1899, d 25 Feb 1989). James "married a Whitewright girl, taught school, died in 1970's." This is confirmed by the 1930 Census of Precinct #3, Texas (Grayson County) which lists him as a school teacher and the Social Security Death Index which indicates they both died in Whitewright, Texas. The 1930 Census states there were married for seven years and had no children at that time.

- b. Alex. Died as an infant
- c. Emily Florentine Robinson (b 3 May 1875, d 15 Aug 1973₅₆₇) married Albert Cardwell (b 15 Jan 1869, d 4 Nov 1927). Emily Robinson born in Texas. In the 1900 and 1910 Censuses Albert and Emily

Cardwell were living next door to Nathan Robinson. As of 1910 Albert and Mary had had nine children of which six were still living at that time. Emily lived to be 98 years old. They had 11 children (actually twelve based on W. R. Cardwell's records) including Shirley and Mary.⁵⁶⁸ Children:

- i. Alfred Gannon, Barney R, Nora Lillian, Vallie Martha, Hoben "Melvin", Lee Craddock, Vlademir Reese, Lona Jewell, James Ellis, Mary Lorene, Shirley Donald, Chrystal Marcella.

Emily F. Cardwell lived to be 98 years based on the *Synopsis, Robinson Family* and the Social Security Death Index.

- d. Henry Clay Robinson (b 8 May 1878⁵⁶⁹, d 14 Aug 1967). Born in Texas. Never married. In the 1920 and 1930 censuses Clay was living with his father and mother in Nocona, Texas (Montague County). Clay died in Nocona, Texas (Nocona Cemetery).
- e. Dewey Rose Robinson (b 22 Jul 1880⁵⁷⁰, 12 Dec 1966), daughter. Born in Texas. Never married. In the 1920 and 1930 censuses Dewey was living with her father and mother in Nocona, Texas (Montague County). Died in Nocona, Texas (Nocona Cemetery).
- f. Pinky Lillian Robinson (10 Jan 1883⁵⁷¹, d 16 Aug 1925), daughter. Born In Texas. Pinkie Robinson was listed as a 17 year old daughter in Nathan Robinson's household in the 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation. Based on the *Synopsis, Robinson Family*, Pinky Robinson married Jim D. Gray. Pinky is buried in Nocona cemetery. Pinky and Jim Gray had the following children:
 - i. Curtis Melvin Gray (b 28 Jan 1904, d 2 Sep 1992) – "no children." Married Annie Irene (unknown). Buried in Nocona cemetery.
 - ii. Mary Rossie Gray (b 14 Nov 1905, d 21 Feb 1987) – "never married, died in her late 70's. Last member of family left in Nacona, Texas." Buried in Nocona cemetery.
 - iii. James Olen Gray (b 29 Dec 1910, d 9 Feb 1995) – "one child". Olen married Sallie Mae (unknown) (b 23 Feb 1913). Buried in Nocona cemetery.
 - iv. Dolan Aaron Gray (b 2 Apr 1908, d 1 Aug 1930) – "one child". Buried in Nocona cemetery.
 - v. Dewey Gray – "never married"
 - vi. Willie Clay Gray (b 4 Jan 1921, d 14 Dec 1944) – never married. ("Olan and Dolan were killed as was the youngest, Willie Clay".)⁵⁷² I suspect Willie may have died in battle during WWII but I am not sure. Willie is buried in Nocona cemetery.
6. Elisha "Alex" Robinson (b 22 Jun 1846⁵⁷³) [twin] born in North Carolina (Cherokee County) and married Tenny⁴⁷ (b ~ 1848⁵⁷⁴). The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* lists an "Alex" as a twin who married a "Tennie". The 1860 Census of Polk Township, Missouri (Dade County) lists "Elisha A." as a twin of Nathan.

The 1870 Census of Robbinsville, Texas (Red River County) lists Elish and Tenny (or Lenny) with Tenny having been born in Tennessee. I believe "Alex" referenced in the *Synopsis, Robinson Family* may be Elisha A. Robinson. Elisha and Tenny did not produce any children based on the *Synopsis, Robinson Family*.

7. Washington T. Robinson (b ~1848⁵⁷⁵) was born in North Carolina (Cherokee County). In 1860 he was living in Polk Township, Missouri in his mother's household. I do not have further information on Washington Robinson.

⁴⁷ Tenny is the name listed in the 1870 Census. She is listed as "Aunt Tennie" in the *Synopsis, Robinson Family* information.

8. Napoleon Robinson (b ~1849⁵⁷⁶, d <1860), daughter. Born in North Carolina (Cherokee County). Napoleon was not listed in the 1860 Missouri census. In 1860 she would have been ~ 11 years old. I presume she must have passed away prior to 1860. I have no other information.
9. Nancy Clementine Robinson (b ~1852⁵⁷⁷) was born in North Carolina (Cherokee County). In 1860 she was living in Polk Township, Missouri in her mother's household. In 1870 she was living in her mother's household in Red River County, Texas based on census data. In 1880 Nancy and William Gannon were living in Kimble, Texas.

Nancy Robinson married William A. Gannon⁴⁸ (b ~1848) who was born in New York. Children:

- a. Jessie May Gannon – died as a child.
 - b. Richard P. (Sinclair) Gannon (b 19 Mar 1877⁵⁷⁸, d 20 Oct 1948) “married Dell Triplet (b 18 Feb 1879, d 13 Dec 1969). “Sinclair was born in Columbia Heights, Texas. Sinclair was a Rear Admiral whose record is in “Who’s Who”. The daughters married high-ranking military personnel who were buried in Arlington National Cemetery.” Sinclair and Dell were buried at Naval Academy Cemetery, Annapolis.
- *Children*: Nancy Stuart Gannon, Mary Sinclair “Sinnie” Gannon
10. Thomas (Tommy) L. (LaFayette⁴⁹) Robinson⁵⁰ (b 22 Apr 1853, d 6 Feb 1928⁵⁷⁹) was born in Cherokee County, North Carolina. In 1860 he was living in Polk Township, Missouri in his mother's household. In 1870 he was living in his mother's household in Red River County, Texas based on census data.

Tommy Robinson married Mary Jane Rea (b 29 Sep 1854, d 11 Jan 1929)⁵⁸⁰ aka “Uncle Tommy's Mary – lived in Oklahoma”⁵¹. Mary was born in Missouri and her parents were born in Tennessee.

In the 1885 county map of Grayson County, Texas there is a farm depicted as owned by LaFayette Robinson. It is located northwest of Dennison.

In 1910 they were living in Brushy Township, Oklahoma. Mary was listed as having had 10 children with seven still living.

The 1920 census lists Thomas' father (Richard Robinson) as having been born in Ireland and speaking Irish. This is interesting since Richard Robinson's census records and census records of his children usually reflected him as having being born in North Carolina.

Thomas died in Elmore City, Oklahoma. Thomas and Mary were buried in Elmore City Cemetery. Elmore Cemetery records state “married Mary Jane (unknown) born in Georgia. They were in 1900 Chickasaw Nation I.T. census, at Brady, I.T. Children in HH: Pearl, 20; Robt. A, 16; Rosa A, 13, and Bessie, age 5. There were probably others”.

Children⁵⁸¹:

- a. Sarah Frances Robinson - married Hill Bowen.
Children: Hattie N. Bowen (b ~1893), George T. Bowen (b ~1895)

⁴⁸ I may have located Bill Gannon and his family in the 1880 census, TX, Kimble County, All Townships, Dist 97 (Precinct 4), image 12 of 31: William A. Gannon, 32; Nancy C. Gannon, 29; Richard P. Gannon, 3. Nancy was listed as born in NC and her parents born in NC.

⁴⁹ I have seen various spellings including LaFatte, Lafate, LaFayette.

⁵⁰ The 1900 Census lists a Thomas L. Robinson born in 1853 in North Carolina and wife Mary J. living in what is now Oklahoma but was then Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory. Children in the 1900 census included Pearl M (b 1880), Robert A. (b 1883), Rosa A. (b 1887), and Bessie L. (b 1894). I am not sure if this is the same Tommy Robinson.

⁵¹ It is not clear who “Uncle Tommy” was in this characterization. It is believed William Wesley Robinson wrote the *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document. I am unable to determine the relationship.

-
- b. Margaret M. Robinson (b 17 Nov 1874, d 15 Jul 1866). Margaret married Stephen Oliver Dunn (b 8 Mar 1873, d 1939). Stephen was born in Kentucky and died in 1939 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Margaret died in Noble, Oklahoma.
 - c. Washington Perkins Robinson (b 5 Mar 1876, d 4 Jan 1957) – married Cora Mae Tomlinson (b 14 Apr 1883, d 3 Dec 1947). Washington born in Detroit, Texas (Red River County) and died in Elmore City, Oklahoma (Garvin County). Cora Mae born in Trenton, Texas (Fannin County) and died in 1947 in Elmore City, Oklahoma (Garvin County). ⁵⁸²
I have seen a photo of Washington’s headstone at Elmore City Cemetery which reads “PERK Mar 5, 1876 Jan 4, 1957”
Nine Children: William Edwin Robinson, Anna Lillian Robinson, Fleeta Jane Robinson, Arthur Lester Robinson, Dollie Robinson, R. P. Robinson, Ila Lee Robinson, Altus Hugh Robinson and Robert Washington Robinson (youngest)
 - d. Pearl M. Robinson (b Jun 1879) – Pearl born in Texas. Pearl married Paul Singleton (b Apr 1877).
 - e. Isa D. Robinson (b ~1882, d 3 May 1981) – Isa married Walter Alexander Guy (b 22 Dec 1875, d 24 Jan 1959). Isa and Walter died in Clarendon, Texas.
 - f. Robert Arthur Robinson (b 6 Nov 1883, d 26 Dec 1945) – Born in Texas - “never married”. Robert was living in the home of Thomas and Mary Robinson in 1920 census of Elmore City, Oklahoma.
 - g. Mackie Robinson – “died as a child”
 - h. Rosa Anna Robinson (b 12 May 1887, d 15 Jan 1967) – Rosa married Albert Nelson Hicks (b 2 Feb 1873, d 10 Dec 1956).
 - i. Bessie Lillian Robinson (b 18 Nov 1894, d 27 Dec 1983) – Born in Texas. Married Hugh Oscar Whitehead (b 27 Dec 1889, d 6 Sep 1953). Hugh was born in Arkansas. Bessie and Hugh died in Los Angeles and are buried at Rose Hills Memorial Park.
 - j. Pernie Robinson.⁵⁸³

The listing of Tommy as being a twin of Alex in the Robinson Family Information is interesting since the 1860 Census lists twins Nathan and Elisha A. Robinson, both aged 14. Thomas is the youngest child listed as age 7 and doesn’t have a twin listed in the 1860 Census. It’s possible that the person writing the Robinson Family Information knew there were twins but mistakenly described the wrong people as twins.

I will now list an additional individual whom I am not able to place into a specific family.

- ◆ John R Robinson (b ~1866⁵⁸⁴) was born in Texas. John R. Robinson is reflected in the 1870 Census (TX, Red River County) in Margaret Robinson’s household. John was listed as the first child of this particular family born in Texas. Since Margaret’s husband had passed away in 1858 John R. Robinson was not a son by Richard and Margaret Robinson. In addition, Richard and Margaret had already named a son, John P. Robinson.

Perhaps John R. Robinson was the son of another family living with Margaret in 1870 or Margaret had another marriage or relationship of which we are unaware.

7.2. William Joseph Robinson (b 1837)

William Joseph Robinson was born in North Carolina. William Robinson's middle name is listed as "Joseph" in the genealogy research by J. E. Stiles, Jr. The two page summary lists his middle name as "A". In addition there is an affidavit where William signs his name as William A. Robinson. In the 1860 and 1900 Censuses he is listed as William J. Robinson. This confusion may be compounded by the fact that there was a son of William named William A. Robinson but he was not born until 1871.

William Robinson is described in the *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document as follows:

"(William Robinson was) born in Carolina about 1835, died 1907. Other Robinson children remained in the Carolinas. The women, children and older men came by wagon train to Texas. The wagons managed to keep ahead of the carpet-baggers of the Union Army.

They settled in East Texas (Detroit, Blossom and Prairie). William (A) and other men who were in the service followed their families as soon as they could. Although wounded, it was said he had a testicle shot off, W A operated a farm, general store, blacksmith shop and "farmed out". (Helped his neighbors). "

This account mentions a William A. although it is clear they are referring to William J. Robinson who fought in the Civil War and not William A. Robinson born in 1871.

William married Delia Rebecca Smith who was half Cherokee and half English based on family information⁵². My mother always said that Delia was the daughter of an Indian chief.

Further details on Delia's ancestry is included in the next chapter.

William Robinson married Delia Smith on October 28, 1855 in North Carolina based on his confederate pension application. There is also information that William Robinson and his family moved to Missouri around 1855.

By 1857 William and Delia Robinson were living in Polk Township, Dade County, Missouri and had their first child, Mary Jane Robinson⁵³. The 1860 Census lists their two year old daughter as Mary A. Robinson.

William Robinson enlisted on September 12, 1862 and served in the 6th Missouri Calvary CSA, 3rd Regiment during the Civil War⁵⁸⁵. He was a private and was promoted to Sergeant. He served much of the Civil War with his brother Nathan. He was wounded at Springfield, Missouri and reportedly had a testicle shot off.

If it is true that William had a testicle shot off in the Civil War, he apparently had one good one left since he managed to father six children after the war.

William Robinson was captured by the Union Army in Green County, Missouri on January 8, 1863 and held at Gratiot Street Prison, St. Louis, Missouri for a few months. He was later discharged on April 2, 1863. He could have been transferred to another prison or perhaps a hospital. I have no further information other than he was seriously wounded in battle and I presume that happened near the time he was captured but I am not really sure.

In a letter from Delia McKelvey she stated "William (Robinson) also had a "strawberry birthmark that covered the crease of his neck. My Mother (Sarah Anne Robinson) also had this birthmark. It was inherited from Lady Jane Reynolds family".⁵⁸⁶

⁵² If Delia Robinson was 50% Cherokee, then her son Lee Robinson would have been 25% (1/4), his son Dan Robinson 12.5% (1/8), my mother Olly Robinson 6.25% (1/16), her son Jack Swaim (me) would be 3.12% (1/32) and my children 1.56% (1/64). One must have 1/16 Cherokee blood to apply for membership in the Cherokee Nation. My mother (Olly) would have been eligible to apply.

⁵³ The *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document lists her names as Mary Jane Robinson however the 1860 Census incorrectly lists her as Mary A. Robinson. She is shown in the 1880 Census as Mary J. Patterson after she married.

By 1870 William and Delia had moved to Red River County, Texas. They would remain in North Texas for the rest of their lives.

In December, 1901 William Robinson applied for a Confederate Pension. At this time he was living at 301 W. 12th Street, Denison, Texas. In the application he listed his health as “feeble”. He listed his property as “no land, personal property \$200, cattle, house and wagon.” The attached physician affidavit stated “I have examined ... and found him afflicted with a gunshot wound in the right leg. The applicant states that the injury pains him and as such prevents him from constant labor. The applicant also states he is afflicted with disease of the kidneys which give him much pain”.

William died in 1905 and is buried in Fairview Cemetery near Denison, Texas (Grayson County). His cemetery record reads “ROBINSON W J 1837 1905”.

Delia Robinson applied to receive William Robinson’s confederate pension on February 13, 1906. She listed her address as 1031 Washington Street, Denison, Texas and her health condition as “very feeble”. Delia confirms that they were married in North Carolina on October 28, 1855. Delia also received a mortuary reimbursement to cover the cost of William’s burial “Casket + box \$30”.

By 1910 Delia Robinson was living with her youngest daughter, Daisy Alma (Robinson) Propeck at 1917 West Morton Street, Denison, Texas (Grayson County)⁵⁸⁷. Delia died on June 26, 1919 and was buried in Fairview Cemetery (Grayson County), Texas. Based on Fairview Cemetery records Delia’s cemetery listing reads “Robinson D R Mother 1837 – 1919”.⁵⁸⁸

William Joseph Robinson (b Jan. 1837⁵⁸⁹, d 31 Oct 1905⁵⁹⁰) married on October 28, 1855⁵⁹¹ to Delia Rebecca Smith (b May 27, 1837, d 26 Jun 1919). William and Delia had the following children:

1. Mary Jane Robinson (b 17 Jun 1857⁵⁹², d 7 Jan 1899⁵⁹³) was born in Missouri (Dade County). Based on family information she was known as “Janey”. Jane married William Rickman Patterson (b 23 Nov 1850⁵⁹⁴, d 29 May 1922) who was born in North Carolina⁵⁹⁵. William Patterson was the son of Amos and Jane Patterson. Amos Patterson died on December 22, 1863 at Fort Sumter, Charleston, South Carolina. Jane Patterson was the daughter of John and Elizabeth B. Clark King. ⁵⁹⁶

Mary Jane died in Nocona, Texas. William Patterson died in Amber, Oklahoma (Grady County). Mary and William Patterson had the following children:

- a. Addie Loucretia Patterson (b 17 Oct 1876⁵⁹⁷, d 22 Nov 1884). Born in Detroit, Texas.
- b. Ethel May Patterson (b 6 Jul 1880, d 3 Feb 1962) was born in Texas. Ethel Patterson was married in Lawton, Oklahoma in 1900 to James Luther McFall who was born in 1874 in Texas. James McFall was known as Luther and became a farmer. James’ father was born in Indiana and his mother was born in Texas. In the 1930 Census (Oklahoma) the youngest son, Jay, was living with them along with Hannon Patterson listed as a nephew. Ethel and James McFall both died in Chickasha, Oklahoma.

Ethel May Patterson (b 6 Jul 1880⁵⁹⁸, d 3 Feb 1962⁵⁹⁹) and James Luther McFall (b 21 Feb 1874, d 20 Mar 1963⁶⁰⁰) were married October 10, 1900⁶⁰¹ and had at least the following children:

- i. Velma Lucille⁶⁰² McFall (b 10 Sep 1903⁶⁰³), daughter, born in Oklahoma.
- ii. Vera Ruth⁶⁰⁴ McFall (b 5 Mar 1906⁶⁰⁵), daughter, born in Tillman, Oklahoma. Married Jesse Hubert Spaulding (b 11 Dec 1906, d 1977).⁶⁰⁶
- iii. Jay McFall (b 23 Oct 1911⁶⁰⁷), son, born in Brisco, Texas.
- c. Blanche Day Patterson (b 21 Oct 1884, d 6 May 1961) was born in Detroit, Texas. Blanche married Joseph Cecil Trammel. Joseph Trammel was born in 1886 in Montague County, Texas. The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* listed two sons for this marriage - Smith, Willie – which is incorrect. The writer must have been thinking of Smith and Willie Patterson who were sons of Mary and William Patterson.

Blanche Day Patterson (b 21 Oct 1884⁶⁰⁸, d 6 May 1961⁶⁰⁹) and Joseph Cecil Trammel (b Jan 21 1886, d 5 Oct 1955⁶¹⁰) had at least the following children:

- i. Preston C. Trammel (b 3 Oct 1908, d 16 Dec 1912). Born Tillman, Oklahoma. Preston is buried at Chattanooga Cemetery, Chattanooga, Oklahoma.
- ii. Lois Trammel (b 18 Nov 1910, d 13 Oct 1920). Born in Tillman, Oklahoma. Lois died in Amber, Oklahoma.
- iii. Nolan S. Trammel (b 30 Sep 1913, d 8 Jul 1997). Born in Tillman, Oklahoma. Nolan died in Chickasha, Oklahoma.
- iv. Iva Jane Trammel (b 6 Jun 1915, d 23 Jun 2010). Born in Comanche, Oklahoma. Iva died in Blanchard, Oklahoma.
- v. Hunt O. Trammel (b ~ 1917)
- vi. Newton A. Trammel (b 6 Jan 1917). Born in Grady, Oklahoma
- vii. Wilford Trammel (b 8 Aug 1918, d 1996). Born in Grady, Oklahoma. Wilford is buried at Resthaven Gardens Cemetery, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
- viii. Charles Madison Trammel (b 27 Oct 1922, d 16 Sep 1998). Born Grady, Oklahoma. ⁶¹¹

- d. Ruby Jane Patterson (b ~1886₆₁₂). Ruby “died when young” – based on *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document.
 - e. Bennett Smith Patterson (b 27 May 1889₆₁₃, 5 Jul 1906). Born Detroit, Texas.
 - f. William (Willie) A. Patterson (b May 1890₆₁₄, d 1940₆₁₅). Born Detroit, Texas. Married Mary Spivey.
 - g. Grover Patterson (b Nov 1892₆₁₆). Grover “died when young” – based on *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document.
2. John Manuel Robinson (b 19 Sep 1860, d 14 Dec 1902) was born in Dade County, Missouri. John Robinson was married to Laura Cordelia Vickrey (b 28 May 1866, d 11 Apr 1930₆₁₇). John Robinson was born in Dade County, Missouri. John and Laura are buried in Fairview Cemetery, Apache, Caddo County, Oklahoma.

John Manuel Robinson (b 19 Sep 1860, d 14 Dec 1902₆₁₈) and Laura Cordelia Vickrey (b 28 May 1855₆₁₉) were married November 1, 1883 and had at least the following children₆₂₀:

- a. William Wesley Robinson (b 13 Oct 1884, d 1964₆₂₁). Wesley married Ora Glass (b 1887, d 1975). They had one child, Horace Robinson. In 1910 Wesley, Ora and Horace were living in Apache, Oklahoma (Caddo County) where Wesley was working as a mail carrier. In 1920 Wesley, Ora and Horace were living in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Wesley and Ora Robinson are buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
Children: Horace W. Robinson (b ~1910)
 - b. Benjamin Emanuel Robinson (b 23 Jul 1886₆₂₂). Benjamin Robinson married Veda O.⁵⁴ (unknown) (b 1890, d 1961). Benjamin and Veda are buried at Melrose Abbey Memorial Park, Anaheim, California (Orange County).
 - c. Robert Lee Robinson (b 29 Sep 1888₆₂₃, d 1930). Married Vera (unknown). There was a newspaper clipping that indicated Robert died in an automobile accident in September, 1930 en route to Tulsa that seriously injured his wife Vera although the children escaped injury. Robert is buried at Rose Hill Burial Park, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
Children: Howard, Paul, Brice, Owen, Dorothy.
 - d. Lillie May Robinson (b 9 Feb 1894₆₂₄, d 11 Oct 1900₆₂₅).
“The little six year old child of Mr. and Mrs. Robinson which has been suffering the past few days of throat trouble died this morning at about 6 o'clock. The funeral service will be held this evening about 4 o'clock.” – Minco Mistrel, October 11, 1900.
 - e. Richard Samuel Robinson (b 9 Mar 1895₆₂₆, 29 Jun 1990). Richard married Thelma Doris Swift (b 1903, d 1986). Children: David Vensil Robinson, Doris Robinson Stiles, Laura Mae Robinson. Based on Find-a-Grave website information Richard served as was a Sergeant in the US Army during WW I. Richard was buried in Adair Cemetery, Adair, Oklahoma.
 - f. Nancy Rebecca (Nannie) Robinson (b 22 Nov 1901₆₂₇).
3. Nancy Margaret Robinson (b 15 Jul 1865, d 19 Feb 1891₆₂₈) was born in Red River County, Texas. Nancy was known as “Nannie” and married Jeremiah (Jerry) T. Brooks (b 14 Mar 1853, d 22 Jun 1896) in Detroit, Texas (Red River County). Nancy was born in Red River County, Texas₆₂₉. Nancy died in 1891 and was buried at Detroit Cemetery, Detroit, Texas.

Nancy and Jerry Brooks had the following children:

- a. “Little Babe” - Infant died at 1 day old
“Little Babe of JT & Nannie Brooks. Died next day after birth.
SLEEP ON DEAR CHILD AND TAKE THY REST, GOD CALLED THEE HOME,
HE THOUGHT IT BEST Note: Stone hard to read - No dates.”

⁵⁴ In the Robinson family information Veda O. was listed under Robert Lee Robinson. I believe they got this confused. Robert’s wife was Vera not Veda based on a newspaper clipping describing his auto accident death in 1930.

- b. Callie Myrtle Brooks (b 2 Nov 1887, d 14 Jul 1932). Callie was known as “Myrtle”. Myrtle married Roscoe Alton Cross (b 8 Feb 1881, d 21 Jan 1959). Myrtle and Roscoe Cross had “six children including Bobbie and Constance.” Myrtle died in Denison, Texas based on her Death Certificate. Myrtle and Roscoe Cross were buried in Fairview Cemetery, Denison, Texas.
- c. John Allen Brooks married Marie – 1 son.
4. **Lee Andrew Robinson**⁵⁵ (b 21 Jan 1868, d 17 Jun 1936) was born in Red River County, Texas. Lee Robinson married Mary Elizabeth Stephens (b 21 Sep 1868, d 7 Jan 1950) [other details shown later in the following sub-chapter on Lee Robinson].
- a. Children: Squire Samuel, **Daniel Stuart**, Charles Gannon, William Lee, Edgar Andrew, John, Mary Elizabeth, Maudie Lou, Eula May. [Details described later].
5. William Alexander Robinson (b 5 Dec 1871₆₃₀, d 18 Dec 1954) was born in Detroit Texas (Red River County). William Robinson never married according to the *Synopsis, Robinson Family*. William was a carpenter in construction according to his death certificate. William died at the age of 83 and is buried in Fairview Cemetery, Denison, Texas (Grayson County).⁶³¹
6. Sarah Anne Robinson (b 13 Feb 1873₆₃₂, d 14 Jul 1961) was born in Red River County, Texas. Sarah married Charles Andrew Thomas (b 12 Sept 1870, d 24 Apr 1943₆₃₃). Sarah Robinson and Charles Andrew Thomas were married March 8, 1893. Charles was a real estate dealer and was born near Sedalia, Missouri. Charles was the son of Charles Andrew Thomas and Martha Ross. Charles and Sarah are buried at West Hill Cemetery, Sherman, Texas.

Sarah and Charles Andrew Thomas had the following children:

- a. Jewel Thomas – died 1895 at an early age.
- b. Delia E. Thomas (b Jan 1893, d 2 Oct 1988₆₃₄) married Jesse Vernon McKelvey (25 Oct 1892, d 1 Jan 1968). As of the 1920 Census Delia McKelvey was listed as married but also listed as a daughter of Charles Thomas who was living next door to him. They had 2 children:
- i. Jessie Elizabeth McKelvey (b 7 Sep 1913, d 22 Sep 1954₆₃₅). Daughter. Jessie married (unknown) Henley. Jessie is buried at Cedarlawn Memorial Park cemetery, Sherman, Texas (Grayson County).
- ii. Charles Vernon McKelvey (b 3 Jul 1918, 1 May 2002₆₃₆). Charles married Pauline Olsen (b 4 Apr 1918, 10 Dec 2008). Pauline died in San Angelo, Texas in 2008 at aged 90. Charles and Pauline are buried at Cedarlawn Memorial Park Cemetery, Sherman, Texas (Grayson County).
- c. Martha Alma Thomas (b Nov 1895, d 24 Dec 1983₆₃₇) married Henry Everett Carroll (b 3 Mar 1890, d 16 Feb 1952). They “had one child - Norris – died in 1972 without any children.” Martha apparently remarried after Henry’s death in 1952 to (unknown) Mathews. Martha is buried at Restland Memorial Park Cemetery in Dallas, Texas. *Children:* Albert Norris “Lucky” Mathews (b 10 Jan 1918, d 17 Oct 1972). Albert was known as “Norris” and died at the age of 54. Albert Mathews married Lillie Bell Garrett (b 1913, d 1976).
- d. Myrtle Irene Thomas (b Apr 1898, d 1974₆₃₈). Myrtle “never married”.
- e. Charles (Charley) Ross Thomas (b Oct 1899, d 2 Apr 1975₆₃₉). Charles “married (unknown) – no children”. Charley served in the U.S. Navy. Based on his gravestone notes it is stated that Charley married Mildred (unknown). Charley died at the age of 75 and is buried at West Hill Cemetery, Sherman, Texas.
- f. James Alex Thomas (b 26 Jan 1901, 16 Mar 1997₆₄₀). James married Ollie (unknown) (b 23 Mar 1906, d 23 Dec 2005). James died at the age of 96. Ollie died at the age of 99. James and Ollie Thomas are buried at Restland Memorial Park Cemetery, Dallas, Texas.

⁵⁵ Death Certificate for Lee A. Robinson validates that his father was W. J. Robinson, born in North Carolina, and that Lee was born in Texas.

- g. Joseph Oliver Thomas (b 1902, d 27 Jun 1978⁶⁴¹) married Nellie Lee Rogers. “several children by first wife; One daughter by second wife”
- h. Alex Thomas married Olive (unknown) – 2 children
- i. Andrew Thomas (b ~1906, d 1910). Andrew “died in 1910 – four years old.”
- j. Shirley R. Thomas (b 1907, d 1983⁶⁴²). Shirley was a “son and married”. “One daughter, killed in car accident.” Shirley married Louise Eltia Standifer (b 24 May 1914, d 20 Feb 1992). In 1930 Shirley was living in Henry Carroll’s house (her brother-in-law) in Dallas, Texas with a status of divorced. Shirley’s brother Robert A. Thomas was also living in the house with them.

Shirley later married Gertrude A. (unknown) (b 1918, d 1982). Shirley and Gertrude Thomas are buried at Restland Memorial Park Cemetery, Dallas, Texas.
- k. Robert Allen Thomas (b 27 Aug 1909, d 19 Aug 1975). Robert was born in Sherman, Texas. Robert was married in 1933 to Norma Jean Harris (b 5 May 1912, d 30 Nov 2003)⁶⁴³. Robert and Norma had “four children”.
- l. Ruth Thomas (b 20 Dec 1911, d 8 May 1997). Ruth Thomas married Grady H. Russell (b 9 Oct 1909, d 30 Jun 1989). “no children”. Ruth and Grady Russell are buried at Restland Memorial Park Cemetery, Dallas, Texas.
- m. Alta Thomas (b ~1912⁶⁴⁴)

Charles Thomas died in 1943. Sarah died in 1961 and was buried in Sherman, Texas (Grayson County) in West Hill Cemetery. ⁶⁴⁵

- 7. Joseph Oliver Robinson (b 10 Oct 1876, d 10 May 1902). Joseph was born in Red River County, Texas. Joseph died at the young age of 24 and was buried in Sherman, Texas (Grayson County) in West Hill Cemetery⁶⁴⁶.
- 8. Alma Daisy Robinson (b 5 Jan 1880, d 24 Mar 1912⁵⁶) was born in Texas. Daisy married Grafton W. Propeck (b 6 Jan 1877, d 24 Nov 1916⁶⁴⁷). Grafton was born in Texas and was the son of William Seaton Propeck (b ~ 1831) and Naoma Ruth Lane (b ~ 1836) both born in Ohio⁶⁴⁸. Daisy died in 1912 at the age of 32. At the time she was living at 1717 Morton Street, Dennison, Texas. Daisy was buried in Fairview Cemetery (Denison, Texas, Grayson County).⁶⁴⁹ Grafton Propeck died in 1916. Grafton is buried at Coffman-Layne Cemetery, Denison, Texas.

Daisy Alma Robinson and Grafton W. Propeck had one child:

- a. Claude Allen Propeck (b 14 Jun 1904, d 10 Mar 1939⁶⁵⁰). By 1920, 15 year old Claude was living with his Step-Grandfather, James Lovelady and wife Annie Lovelady. By 1930 Claude was living in Terry, Texas (Terry County). Claude was “killed by a car” based on *Synopsis, Robinson Family* and confirmed by his death certificate. Charles married Katherine M (unknown) (b 23 Aug 1906, d 29 Jun 1997⁶⁵¹) and they had two children:
 - i. Claude L. Propeck, Jr. (b 28 Oct 1925, d 20 Nov 2013⁶⁵²). Claude married Estelle Francis (b 1 Apr 1931, d 10 Jun 2007). Claude and Estelle Propeck lived in Bells, Texas and are buried at Rose Hill Cemetery, Bells, Texas.
 - ii. Frances Y. Propeck (b 3 Sep 1928, d 2018⁶⁵³). (The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* lists a “Anna Ruth” instead of “Francis” which is her name as listed in the 1930 Census.) Francis married Benton Vaughn according to their infant daughter’s death certificate. Francis is buried at Rose Hill cemetery, Bells, Texas.

⁵⁶ Daisy Robinson Propeck birth and death dates based on Death Certificate via Ancestry.com and Fairview Cemetery records that reflect she was born January 5, 1880 and died March 24, 1912. “PROPECK DAISY JAN 05,1880 MAR 24,1912 W/O- W N PROPECK”. Note the discrepancy in husband’s name – he is listed as W. N. Propeck rather than Grafton W. Propeck. I am unable to resolve these discrepancies.

9. Jesse Edward Robinson (b Sep 1883⁶⁵⁴, d 1918) was born in Texas. Jesse Robinson was married ~1908 to Judy Johnson (b ~1883). Judy Johnson was born in Arkansas and her parents were born in Alabama. In 1910, Jesse and Judy Robinson were living in Canadian County, Oklahoma and Jesse's brother, William Alexander Robinson, was living with them.

This 1910 Census stated that Jesse and Judy had been married for two years and they had had two children. However the 1910 census does not indicate whether these children were still living at that time. I am not certain if the two children listed below were born in the 1908-1910 timeframe and died prior to the 1910 Census or whether they were born later and the Census is in error.

Jessie died in the 1918 flu epidemic and was buried in Fairview Cemetery, Denison, Texas (Grayson County)⁶⁵⁵. Jessie and Judy Robinson had two children based on the *Synopsis, Robinson Family*:

- a. Roberta Robinson
- b. George Robinson

7.3. *Lee Andrew Robinson (b 1868)*

Lee Andrew Robinson was the son of William Robinson and Delia Robinson. Lee was born in Red River County, Texas in 1868.

“As a boy (Lee) played with John Nance Garner, a long time politician who became Franklin Delano Roosevelt’s Vice President. They stole chickens from their neighbors for barbeques for their girls. (Lee) lived in Denison, Texas, Sherman, Texas, Rogers, Arkansas, Joplin, Missouri and Tulsa, Oklahoma. With one exception (Eula May) he raised his children there (Denison and Sherman). There were nine children”⁶⁵⁶

Detroit, Texas was a small town in North Texas and John Nance Garner’s bio indicates he was born in Detroit, Texas on November 22, 1868. John Garner was the same age as Lee Robinson. Therefore it is likely they were in the same classes together at school and would have known each other. Garner became Vice President and once described the office of the vice presidency as being "not worth a bucket of warm piss."

Lee lived for a number of years in Ward 5 in Sherman, Texas in Grayson County. In 1900 his address was at 849 E. Jones Street, Sherman, Texas⁶⁵⁷. In the 1900 census taken April 11, 1900 Lee and Elizabeth Robinson were listed as having the following children:

“Squire S. (9, Aug 1890), Daniel S. (7, Dec 1892), Charles G. (? , Oct 1894), William (? , ? 1897), Edgar? (5/12 Dec 1899),”

The writing for the last three children’s entries in the 1900 Census is barely legible.

In 1910 Lee’s address based on the census was 641 Jones (Street or Road)⁵⁸. Based on the 1910 Texas census Lee and Elizabeth had the following children:

Samuel (19), Daniel (17), Charles (15), Willie (13), Edgar (10), John (8), Mary (5), Maud (2).

Lee Robinson was a manager for a Planing Mill⁶⁵⁸.

“(Lee) owned a planning mill in Sherman which later burned to the ground. He thought it was the work of an employee he fired for being lazy. He traveled several states including the west coast looking for a place to relocate. He bought a 40 acre apple orchard in Rogers, Arkansas. The ground was so rocky, it would hardly grow anything. He was sick for a year from some kind of blood disease. Uncle Alec came from Sherman, loaded him up in a railroad box car and took him to Sherman where he was eventually cured. The doctor there referred to his doctor in Rogers as a “horse doctor” who should be shot. (Lee) sold the farm and moved his family to Joplin, Missouri. In January, 1922 he moved his family to Tulsa, Oklahoma.

(Lee) was a hard working, stern and unforgiving man, a product of his time, a Southern Methodist, an elder and choir director. Had a beautiful bass voice and was greatly admired by all the ladies. He married Mary Elizabeth Stevens in the Methodist Church in Detroit (Texas) on September 16, 1889.”⁶⁵⁹

Sometime around 1912 Lee Robinson and the family moved to Rogers, Arkansas or at least spent time in Arkansas because their child Eula was listed in the 1930 census as being born ~1912, in Arkansas.

Sometime before 1930 Lee moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma based on the 1930 Census.

In the 1930 census Mary Elizabeth was 61 years old and was listed as “Lizzie”. At that time Lee and Mary were living at 1430 S. Delaware Place in Tulsa, Oklahoma with their children Sam, Bill, Ed and Eula. Lee and all his sons including Dan, Sam, Bill, Ed, Charlie and John were building carpenters and contractors. Eula was a telephone company operator. Mary Elizabeth last lived with Eula May Johnsey before she passed away around 1946⁶⁶⁰.

The following is a recollection of Lee Robinson by Juanita Jane Best:

“Lee Robinson was 6’4” tall, (and) had a strong personality and kept the six boys in line.” Lee was known as a strict Baptist and didn’t allow them to play cards on Sundays. Mary Elizabeth “was loved by all. Loved roses. She had a hard

⁵⁷ Other Head-of-Households identified in 1899 Sherman/Denison City Directory include Frank, Louis, Mary, Richard H., and Wash Robinson.

⁵⁸ In the early 2000s I visited Sherman, Texas and was able to find E. Jones St. but there were no houses at the 641 or 849 location.

life raising so many children. Daddy (Dan Robinson) said she always had sweet potatoes for them after school trying to fill them up. (Lee) had very little temper.”⁶⁶¹

Dan Robinson’s brothers/sisters (children of Lee and Mary Robinson) included Squire Samuel Robinson, Charles Gannon Robinson (married Arletha Barnes), William Lee Robinson, Edgar Andrew Robinson, John Robinson, Mary Elizabeth Robinson, Maudie Lou Robinson and Eula May Robinson. Jane Robinson Best recalls the whole family gathering together at her grandparent’s house (Lee Robinson) on Sunday afternoon. Above their fireplace was a picture of an Indian and his pony sadly looking over a white village in the valley below.⁶⁶²

On June 17, 1936 Lee Robinson died at the age of 68 of stomach cancer which spread to his liver. At the time Lee was living at 1430 South Delaware Place, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Lee Robinson is buried in Memorial Park in Tulsa, Oklahoma (Tulsa County).⁶⁶³

Lee Andrew Robinson was married to Mary Elizabeth Stephens. Mary Stephens⁵⁹ was born in Tennessee in 1868 and her parents were born in North Carolina⁶⁶⁴. “Mary’s father was S. B. Stephens.” I don’t have information on Mary’s mother. “Mary had a sister named Lou who married Frank Brook and they had three boys – Walter, Charles and Ben. Mary had a brother named Silas.”⁶⁰

Mary Elizabeth (Stephens) Robinson’s death certificate states that her father was John Stephens and did not list the identity of her mother. The informant was Eula May Robinson who had been living in Mary’s home as recently as 1940. Eula may have been living in Mary’s home when Mary passed away.

Mary (Stephens) Robinson died on January 7, 1950 in Tulsa, Oklahoma at the age of 81 of a cerebral embolism resulting from heart disease. At the time of her death, Mary was living at 3958 (or 5958) East Admiral Ct., Tulsa, Oklahoma. Mary was buried at Memorial Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.⁶⁶⁵

“(Mary) was born in Jackson, Tennessee on September 20, 1868. She had one sister, Lou, and one brother, Silas, and a step-sister Mary. There was a step-mother and mama said they treated her badly. She grew up with the Tennessee walking horses and loved horses all her life. There were parties and people came from all over the county in wagons, buggies and by horseback. There were wonderful parties that gave people a chance to square dance and visit and eat. After her father died of cancer, she went to Bagswell, Texas to live with her sister and take care of the children. Uncle Frank promised her a wedding dress if she would do this. When she married Uncle Frank went back on his promise. Lee bought her a dress to be married in.

Lee died on June 17, 1936 in St. John’s Hospital after surgery for cancer. That month was the hottest month on record for Tulsa. Mary Elizabeth died in 1950 of a stroke. She was paralyzed the last nine months of her life. She was taken care of by her three daughters.”⁶⁶⁶

I do not have further information on Mary Elizabeth Stephen’s ancestry.

⁵⁹ Family information lists spelling as Stevens. Death certificate lists it as Stephens.

⁶⁰ I have a handwritten note from my mother that says “Grandmother Robinson’s father was S. B. Stevens”. The note also included information on Mary’s sister and brother.

Three of the Robinson brothers were mentioned in a 3 Apr 1965 Tulsa Daily World article honoring their years of service as carpenters.

TULSA DAILY WORLD, SATURDAY, APRIL 3, 1965



**CREEK GROUP
SLATES MEET**

**Free Ballot Asked
in Chief Election**

A rally is scheduled in Tulsa Saturday by the Creek Centralization Committee, a group of Indians demanding "a free ballot" in the selection of a chief.

Clifton Hill, Okmulgee, chairman, said his group has been holding rallies in the state since September and that his organization has gained the support of 3,500 of the state's 16,000 Creeks.

The group, which seeks the ouster of Chief W. E. (Dode) McIntosh, will meet at the Bible Tabernacle, 1407 W. Bowen Place, at 2 p.m. Saturday.

Hill said Friday that Creek Tribal matters "are confused" because "we have three or four men who claim they are the chief."

He said McIntosh was an appointee of the federal government and identified the others as Jack Davis of Holdenville, Charley Ward of Okmulgee, and Sam Brown of Leonard.

Hill, 32, a printing student at Okmulgee Tech, described the

Carpenters Honored

Members of Carpenters Union Local No. 943 met Friday night to honor men who were qualified to receive pins denoting 25 years of service or more. John Huff, seated, received a 60-year pin while other members pictured received pins for 50 years or more of service. Standing from left, C. G. Robinson, E. D. Stuart, Sam Robinson, G. R. Rice, Dan S. Robinson and E. F. Dougan.

—World Staff Photo

Figure 25 1965 Newspaper article honoring the Robinson brothers

Lee Andrew Robinson (b 25 Jan 1868⁶⁶⁷, d 17 Jun 1936⁶⁶⁸) and **Mary Elizabeth (Lizzie) Stephens** (b 21 Sep 1868⁶⁶⁹, d 7 Jan 1950⁶⁷⁰) were married December 16, 1889⁶⁷¹.

Lee and Mary Robinson had the following children:

1. Squire Samuel⁶¹ Robinson (b 21 Aug 1890⁶⁷², d 15 Dec 1976⁶⁷³) was born in Bells, Texas. Sam married Marie Lucas (d 1 Jun 1975) based on the *Synopsis, Robinson Family*. In the 1930 Census, Sam is listed as 39 years old, single and living with his father and mother in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Sam died in 1976 in Muskogee, Oklahoma.

“Squire taught Manuel training in High School in Sherman, Texas before the family moved to Rogers, Arkansas. He and friends started the first dance hall in Rogers. He wore black patent dancing pumps with a large grosgrain ribbon bow on the toes. Shoes had cork soles. Played football, basketball and loved to hunt and fish. A carpenter by trade and as a hobby built furniture. He married Marie Lucas on May 8, 1936. There were no children. He died in December 15, 1976 from cancer of the bone marrow in Veteran’s hospital in Muskogee, Oklahoma. He was a veteran of World War I and served overseas. Marie died June 1, 1975 at home.”⁶⁷⁴

Sam fought in World War I. When he registered he was living in Joplin, Missouri and working as a carpenter. Sam’s World War I registration card indicates he had red hair, blue eyes and tall build.

2. **Daniel Stuart⁶² Robinson** (b 27 Dec 1892, d 25 Sep 1966) was born in Belcherville, Texas (Montague County). Dan married Lucille Smithson (b ~ 1900) who died of a tubule pregnancy. Daniel then married Mildred Mundy (b 24 Feb 1897, d April, 1984).
[See the following sub-chapter and the Mundy chapter for more details on Dan and Mildred Robinson].

Dan and Mildred Robinson had two children:

- a. Juanita Jane Robinson
 - b. Ollie Marie Robinson (name later changed to Olly).
3. Charles Gannon Robinson (b 5 Nov 1894, d 31 May 1989) was born in Sherman, Texas. Charles married Mary Arletha Barnes who was born in Wableau, Missouri. Mary’s father was born in Indiana and her mother was Mother was born in Missouri. The *Synopsis, Robinson Family* lists that Charles and Arletha Robinson had four children: Betty Jean, Fred, Jack, Martha. I have located Fred and Martha but not Betty Jean and Jack. In addition, the 1930 Census of Tulsa, Oklahoma (Tulsa County) lists a Charles L. Robinson. I will list first the three children I’ve identified based on the 1930 Census while also including the other two names as possible children.

“Charles played football, basketball and loved to fish. Served in World War I overseas. He and Sam were together the entire time. Arletha worked for Kress’ 5-10-25 cent store while he was in the service. He was a carpenter by trade and President of the Carpenter’s Local Union in Tulsa several years. After he retired he did estimating for a painting contractor. Arletha died June 21, 1968 after a lengthy illness from a stroke.”⁶⁷⁵

Charles Gannon Robinson (b 5 Nov 1894, d 31 May 1989⁶⁷⁶) and Mary Arletha Barnes (b 10 Jan 1892⁶⁷⁷, d 21 Jun 1968⁶⁷⁸) had the following children:

- a. Betty Jean Robinson (b 18 Jul 1921, d 3 Nov 1928) “Born in Sapulpa, Oklahoma. She had blonde hair and deep blue eyes from her grandfather. In her young life she was an “angel unaware”. She died November 3, 1928 in Tulsa General Hospital from locked bowels, a result of appendicitis surgery. The doctors didn’t know what to do for her. She was seven years old.”⁶⁷⁹
(also included in *Synopsis, Robinson Family*)

⁶¹ He was known by the name “Sam”. His name is listed as Squire Samuel Robinson is one census and in Stanley’s Funeral Records and his World War I registration card.

⁶² The *Synopsis - Robinson Family* document spells it “Stewart”. Other family members including Aunt Jane Best recall it as being spelled “Stuart”. The correct spelling based on Dan’s death certificate is “Stuart”.

- b. Fred Harold Robinson (b 25 Sep 1923, d 30 May 1969⁶⁸⁰). Born in Oklahoma. Fred died at the age of 45 and is buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
 - c. Charles L. Robinson (b ~ 1927⁶⁸¹). Born in Oklahoma.
 - d. Martha Louise Robinson (b 15 Aug 1928, d 15 Jul 2011⁶⁸²). Born in Oklahoma. Martha married John Edwin Bogan (b 25 Feb 1925, d 5 Sep 1998). John Bogan was a Sergeant in the U.S. Army and served in WWII. Martha and John Bogan are buried at Houston National Cemetery, Houston, Texas.
 - e. Jack Robinson (included in *Synopsis, Robinson Family*)
4. William Lee Robinson (b 5 Mar 1897⁶⁸³, d Oct 1977⁶⁸⁴) was born in Texas. William (Bill) married Gladys Foskett⁶³ on February 1, 1919. They divorced with no children. Bill was listed as married and living with father Lee Robinson in the 1930 Census (Tulsa, Oklahoma). In the 1940 census Bill was living in Tulsa Oklahoma with mother Lizzie Robinson and sister Eula May Robinson (listed as Eula Johnsey).

“Loved sports but was too frail to participate. A carpenter by trade. Moved to Los Angeles with his sister Eula May in 1950. Returned to Tulsa in 1954. Married Gladys Foskett of Joplin, Missouri on February 1, 1929 in Tulsa and with her sister Faye and her husband went immediately to Dallas, Texas. The girls got jobs in a glove factory. Due to the depression he was unable to get a steady job and she divorced him. He moved back home and took care of his mother until her death. He had a marvelous sense of humor and kids loved him. He had no children. He died in 1977.”⁶⁸⁵

5. Edgar Andrew Robinson (b Dec 1899⁶⁸⁶, d 29 Dec 1970) was born in Texas. Edgar was married on December 24, 1926⁶⁸⁷ to Nita J. Patrick (b ~1907, d 20 Jan 1964) in Tulsa, OK. Nita was 19 when they married and at that time she was an operator working in Tulsa. Nita was the daughter of George Clinton Patrick and Della Ellen Letterman who lived in Catoosa, Oklahoma in 1920.

Bill was shown as married in the 1930 Census (Tulsa, Oklahoma). In 1930 Bill was living with his father Lee Robinson and Nita was not listed. In 1940 Edgar and Nita were living at 242 E. 3rd Street, Tulsa, Oklahoma with daughter Patricia.

“(Ed) had a wonderful sense of humor and everyone loved him. He was quite a guy with the ladies. A carpenter by trade. He loved to take a “little shot of sippin' whiskey”. He married Nita Patrick, divorced but later remarried. One daughter, Patty. He moved his family to El Segundo, California in 1943. Patty had years of dancing lessons and Nita hoped she would work in movies as a dancer. Patty broke an ankle in high school and that took care of her dream of being a dancer in the movies. Nita died January 20, 1964 of a heart attack. Ed was a carpenter boss and built many beautiful homes in the area. He converted to the Catholic religion in California because his wife and daughter were Catholics. He died on December 29, 1970 of cancer of the prostate at the UCLA Cancer Research Clinic.”⁶⁸⁸

Ed Robinson and Nita Robinson had one child:

- a. Patricia (Patty) F. Robinson (b 18 Dec 1931). Born in Tulsa.
6. John Robinson (b 21 Jan 1902⁶⁸⁹, 13 Aug 1987⁶⁹⁰) was born in Texas. John Robinson married ~1925⁶⁹¹ to Grace L. Rolen (b 1906⁶⁹²). Grace was born in Arkansas and her parents were born in Missouri (father) and Alabama (mother). In 1930 John and Grace Robinson were living in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

“John was a football star in high school in Joplin, Missouri. Finished his last year of high school in Tulsa at Tulsa Central. It was not unusual for him to throw the ball sixty yards. He was offered two scholarships but turned them down to get married. He was a carpenter by trade and as a carpenter he built several of the big buildings in Tulsa. He enlisted as a Seabee in World War II and served in the Pacific. He married Grace Rolen on September 24, 1924 and had one daughter, Virginia. They were divorced during the Depression. Grace was a tiny thing, four feet ten inches tall and wore a size 3 shoe. He later married Irene

⁶³ I am not sure of Gladys Foskett Robinson's date of birth and death. There is a Gladys Robinson in the Social Security Death Index that may be her: Born July 12, 1899, died Jul 1982, SS 440-12-8548, issued Oklahoma, Last Residence: 74105, Tulsa, Oklahoma (Tulsa County). Her last residence is in zip code 74105. Last residence benefit address for William Robinson when he died in October 1977 (assuming that one is him) was 74104, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Hill of Granite. Irene was a linotypist with the World and Tribune for many years until her death. They had two sons, Mike and Pat. Irene died on October 1, 1984.”⁶⁹³

John and Grace Robinson had one child

- a. Virginia L. (Toostsie⁶⁹⁴) Robinson (b 11 Nov 1925⁶⁹⁵). Virginia was born in Oklahoma.

John and Grace Robinson divorced. John Robinson later married Irene Hill (b 1909, d 1984). There is an Irene Robinson listed in the SSDI as being born November 16, 1909 and died Oct, 1984 with Last Residence and benefit, Tulsa Oklahoma 74115 (Tulsa County). Since the location is Tulsa and the dates seem reasonable, I think this may be her but I’m not sure.

John and Irene Robinson had two children:

- a. Mike Robinson
- b. Pat Robinson.

Irene Hill Robinson died in 1984. John Robinson died in 1987. They are both buried at Granite City Cemetery, Granite, Oklahoma.

7. Mary Elizabeth Robinson (b 8 Aug 1904⁶⁹⁶, d 25 Mar 1999⁶⁹⁷) was born in Sherman, Texas. Mary Robinson married J. O. (Joe) Head (b 23 Jul, 1899, d 17 Oct 1963).

“The first girl to be born after six boys had a write-up in the newspaper announcing her birth. Attended school in Sherman, Texas and Joplin, Missouri. Started working as a telephone operator in Tulsa. Later worked as an operator at the Hotel Tulsa, DuPont during World War II, American Airlines and took early retirement when the Treasury Dept moved to New York, retired from Newspaper Printing Company. Married J O Head on May 27, 1926. He worked as an automobile parts salesman. He died of a heart attack on October 17, 1963. They had no children.”⁶⁹⁸

Joe Head died in 1963. Mary Head died in 1999. They are both buried at Floral Haven Memorial Gardens, Broken Arrow, Oklahoma.

8. Maude (Maudie) Lou Robinson (b 9 May 1907⁶⁹⁹, d 9 Aug 1998⁷⁰⁰) married March 30, 1929 to Ted Hodges (b 4 Oct 1902, d 30 Mar, 1973⁷⁰¹).

“She started working as a telephone operator for Bell Telephone Company. After her youngest child was in her teens, went to work for American Airlines until her retirement. Married Ted Hodges on March 30, 1929. Ted was a graduate of Oklahoma University and worked for Flint Steel for forty years until his retirement. They were members of the Elks Club and veterans of Foreign Wars. They loved to travel. They had three children. Ted died of a heart condition on March 30, 1973 on their 44th anniversary”.⁷⁰²

Maudie and Ted had 3 children:

- a. Robert (Bob) Lee Hodges (b 29 Aug 1931). Born in Tulsa.
- b. William Lee (Bill) Hodges (b 12 Dec 1932). Born in Tulsa.
- c. Helen Joyce Hodges (b 25 Feb 1940). Born in Tulsa.

In the 1930 Census, the census taker crossed out her entry for race and it is not clear what her final listed race was. It looks like “~~Md W~~” but I am not sure. That may have been a designation regarding her married status. Also, the census taker wrote the following under columns reflecting Maudie’s birth state, father’s birth state and her mother’s birth state, respectively: ~~mixed blood, Cherokee, muskokee?~~. These three items were crossed out and replaced with the following under the Person’s birth state, father’s birth state and mother’s birth state, respectively: Oklahoma, mixed and Cherokee. This seems to indicate that Maudie’s mother, Mary Elizabeth Stephens (Lee Andrew Robinson’s wife) may have been Cherokee. I did not see this type of listing for the other

children, though. Perhaps Maudie was conscious of her Cherokee heritage to report it to the census taker. I have a photo of her from 1936 in which she has a fairly light complexion⁷⁰³.

9. Eula May Robinson (b 15 Sep 1911⁷⁰⁴, d 8 Feb 1992⁷⁰⁵) married on September 27, 1939 to Rex Johnsey. In 1935 Rex was a salesman in Tulsa, Oklahoma living at 18 ½ West 3rd Street. In the 1940 census Eula was living with her brother Bill and mother Lizzie Robinson in Lizzie's home in Tulsa, Oklahoma at 1628 East Independence Street. Eula was listed as Eula Johnsey but there was no listing for Rex Johnsey in the 1940 census. Eula was listed as "Married" but the M had a strike-through. Eula and Rex divorced and did not have any children.

"The family moved to Joplin, Missouri and then in January of 1922 moved to Tulsa. Attended Tulsa High School for three years. (Eula) went to work for Bell Telephone Company at 18. Later worked for Tulsa Hotel, DuPont during World War II in Pryor, Oklahoma and at Hanford, Washington in construction for the Manhattan Project. When construction was over, came back to DuPont at prior. Worked for American Airlines for five years, transferred to Los Angeles, California, quit and went to work for American Airlines until retirement. Married Rex Johnsey on September 27, 1939. Lived for a while in Oklahoma City and Los Angeles, California. Divorced and no children. Moved back home to Bill and Mother, whom we took care of until her death. In 1980 after Bill's death, Mary and I sold our homes and are now living together. She legally regained her maiden name in her divorce."⁷⁰⁶

7.4. Daniel Stuart Robinson (b 1892)

Daniel Stuart Robinson was the son of Lee Andrew Robinson⁷⁰⁷ (who married Mary Elizabeth Stephens)⁶⁴. Lee was the son of William Joseph Robinson and Delia Rebecca Smith (previously described).

Dan Robinson was born in Belcherville, Texas (Montague County) on December 27, 1892⁷⁰⁸. Dan grew up in Sherman, Texas. “(Dan) owned a Harley-Davidson motorcycle and was always burning his legs from an unprotected exhaust pipe.”⁷⁰⁹

In 1917 Dan was living in Joplin, Missouri and he was working as a carpenter. Dan’s WWI registration card from June 5, 1917 reads as follows:

Daniel Robinson, Age 24, #618 Pearl, Joplin, MO, DOB = December 27, 1892, Place of Birth = Belcher, Texas, Occupation = Carpenter, Cunliff Construction Company, St. Louis, MO and Joplin, MO, Single, Caucasian, Tall height, medium build, blue eyes, dark brown hair, signature “Dan Robinson”.

Dan fought in France during WWI. “(Dan) was terribly seasick going across and almost died from seasickness.” Dan and two of his brothers, Sam and Charles, were there at the same time although his brothers were assigned to a different unit. Sam and Charles served together throughout WWI.⁷¹⁰

Dan’s marriage to Mildred was his second marriage. Based on family information, Dan’s first marriage was to Lucille Smithson (b 5 Jan 1900, d 19 Jul 1922). In 1920 Dan and Lucille Robinson were living in Lucille’s parents’ house in Exeter, Missouri (Barry County)⁶⁵. Lucille was the daughter of John Lee Smithson (b 1865) and Arminda (Minnie) Black (b 1860). Living next door was John’s brother Earl L. Smithson and his wife Leland. In 1920 both Dan and Lucille were merchants in a grocery store. Lucille died July 19, 1922 of a tubule pregnancy⁷¹¹. A 27 Jul 1922 *Tulsa Tribune* newspaper article stated that she had been ill for six weeks.

“Young Wife Dies Mrs. Lucille Smithson Robinson, 623 S. Elgin Av., died early this week at Exeter, MO after an illness of six weeks. She was only a little over 22 years old. Her body was interred in Maplewood cemetery, Exeter.”

On November 10, 1923 Dan Robinson married Mildred Mundy in Claremore (Rogers County), Oklahoma⁷¹². More information regarding Mildred Mundy is included in the chapter describing the Flammangs.

Dan Robinson was a carpenter by trade and was involved in the construction of many buildings in Tulsa. He belonged to the union and worked for the Water Department in the late 1930’s. He was known as a hard worker and a good supervisor.⁷¹³ Dan broke his heel during the depression around 1930 and was off from work for a year or two. It was a real hard time for the family and Dan almost lost their home. Ganga (Mildred’s mother) had to sell some stock to “save the house”.

“Dan worked on houses until he broke his ankle. When he recovered he went to work for the City of Tulsa Water Department and he dug ditches anytime there was a water main break. He had to work at nights and weekends. Dan turned his paycheck over to Mildred and she saved some of every paycheck he ever made.

When Dan got into his older years he worked for the government as a carpenter building war plants. After the war he did some contractor work and got some nicer jobs as foreman so he did not have to do the hard work. He retired when he was about 65, I guess, in Tulsa. They got by on the interest on their savings, he had no pension. Mother (Mildred) was very frugal. We had chickens and got eggs from them. It was pretty common in the 1930s because people were poor but it wasn’t popular in the 1940s. They started regulations and we couldn’t have chickens in town.”⁷¹⁴

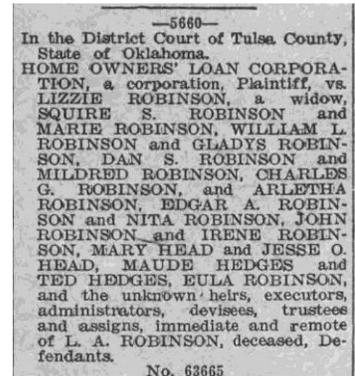
⁶⁴ My brother, Randall Lee Swaim’s middle name appears to be based on my mother’s grandfather’s first name, Lee. My mother believes my middle name, Stuart, was based on her father Dan’s middle name, Stuart.

⁶⁵ In this census, Dan Robinson is listed as “Dan S. Robison”

In 1937 a "Dan Robinson" was listed as President of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees. This was referenced in an 8 Jul 1937 article in the *Tulsa World*. The organization had about 200 Tulsa members. I presume this article referenced our Dan Robinson because the article mentions an event that took place in Carpenter's Hall.

There is an 8 Apr 1937 article in the *Tulsa Daily Legal News* of a lawsuit by Home Owners Loan Corporation against heirs of Lee Robinson who died in 1936. The people being sued included Lee's widow Lizzie Robinson, Dan Robinson and his brothers and their wives.

There is a 29 Nov 1937 *Tulsa Daily Legal News* article mentioning sale of the Tulsa property under foreclosure that would take place 17 Dec 1937.



In 1940 Dan Robinson was listed in the 1940 census as a laborer for the City of Tulsa Water Department. They were living at 2721 East 11th Street.

There is a 29 Apr 1943 *Tulsa Daily Legal News* article that states that Dan S. Robinson was honorably discharged from the U. S. Army. Perhaps this related to a different Dan S. Robinson in Tulsa as Dan would have been 50 years old.

Dan had a 1942 WWII Draft registration record which is not unusual.

The 1942 Draft record indicates he was employed by Du Pont Company at that time.

During WWII Mildred Mundy was awarded a Red Cross pin on 21 Feb 1942 for serving more than 100 hours of volunteer service. Mildred worked as a bank teller in Tulsa.

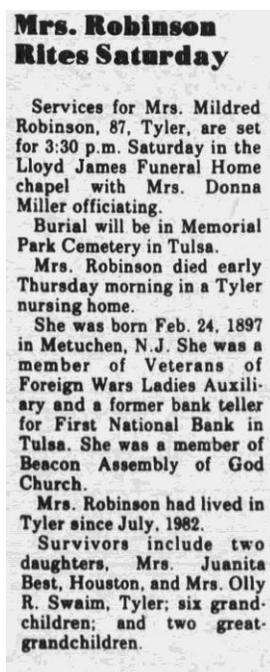
Dan Robinson had small home built in Tulsa at 2007 E. 12th Place near intersection of S. Xanthus Avenue. The Robinson house is just a few miles east of Grandmother Belle Swaim's old house on S. Gary Place. I can recall my Grandfather Dan Robinson sitting in his chair watching television while rolling his own cigarettes. He also took us fishing several times including at least one trip to a dam outside Tulsa, Oklahoma. I believe this fishing spot was Oogolah Lake. The area was adjacent to a campground which we walked through to get to the lake. The shore was lined with large rocks which we stood upon to fish. Then off to the right was a dam.

Dan also liked to take his grandchildren to small cafes. When Dan walked into these cafes I distinctly remember that many people there seem to know who he was and Dan seemed proud to introduce his grandchildren to the clientele.

Dan Robinson died on September 25, 1966 of cancer (generalized carcinomatosis). His doctor attended to him from August 26, 1966 until his death. Dan was buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma (Tulsa County)⁷¹⁵.

"Mildred Mundy (further information in Flammang / Mundy chapter) married Dan Robinson on November 19, 1923. Mildred, with her mother, had recently moved here (Tulsa) from New York. Mildred worked in a bank in Tulsa. They were members of the Elk's Club and VFW. Mildred was crippled from arthritis and had shoulder sockets replaced but it was not successful."⁷¹⁶

Mildred Robinson died in April, 1984 at the age of 87. Mildred had been living in Tyler, Texas since 1982 and at the time of her death she was living in a Tyler, Texas nursing home. She was buried in Memorial Park Cemetery in Tulsa.



Daniel Stuart Robinson (b 27 Dec 1892, d 25 Sep 1966) was married on November 10, 1923 to **Mildred Mundy** (b 24 Feb 1897, d 26 Apr 1984⁷¹⁷). Dan and Mildred Robinson had two children:

1. Juanita Jane Robinson (b 21 Jul 1925)
2. Olly Marie Robinson (b 19 Oct 1926)

8. Delia and Mary Smith's Cherokee ancestry

Delia Rebecca Smith (b May 27, 1837, d 26 Jun 1919) was the wife of William Joseph Robinson (b Jan. 1837, d 31 Oct 1905), my grandfather Dan's grandfather. This chapter describes what is known about Delia's ancestry including her Cherokee heritage.

Delia had a sister named Mary Elizabeth Smith. I corresponded with Victoria Tepley who is a descendant of Delia's sister, Mary Elizabeth Smith. The family stories passed down through the two sisters' descendants share some commonality as well as a few differences.

Both stories indicate the sisters Delia and Mary were related to a Cherokee chief or famous Cherokee. Both stories state that the sisters were half Cherokee and "bound out" at an early age. The term "bound out" or "bonded out" is a term for being "apprenticed out" where the sisters would live with and perform work for a family in exchange for the payment of debt. This practice was not uncommon in this area and time period.

A descendant of Bennett Smith named Janie List related the following story to Pat Adkison

"The story goes that these two Smith sisters were bound out, ran away and ended up married and in Red River County, Texas."⁷¹⁸

NOTE: The Cherokee ancestry of Delia and Mary Smith is still under study. I have not conclusively identified their ancestors. This chapter details the analysis and possible ancestries. One may wish to jump to the conclusions section of this chapter as I must admit this chapter is quite long and confusing. Attempting to uncover Delia's Cherokee ancestry is perhaps the hardest genealogical task I have ever undertaken.

8.1. *Delia Rebecca Smith*

Delia Rebecca Smith was born on a Cherokee Indian Reservation⁷¹⁹ in western North Carolina on May 27, 1837. She died in 1919. Delia's sister was Mary Elizabeth Smith⁷²⁰ (b March 27, 1838 or 1839⁷²¹, d Jan 8, 1933). Delia and William Robinson are listed on a 1915 confederate pension affidavit for Mary E. Flippo (Mary Elizabeth Smith) that Mary's descendants shared with me.

Family information passed down to my mother states that Delia's father was John Smith. The following represents my mother's handwritten notes on the copy of the Robinson family information. This account says Delia's Cherokee blood came from her mother:

"Delia's father's name John Smith. He was white.
Delia - half Cherokee – mother was a full Cherokee princess. (Her Mother's) Father was Chief Cherokee."⁶⁶

Family information passed down from Delia's sister Mary to descendant Victoria Tepley states that Mary's grandfather was Sequoyah. Sequoyah lived from 1770 – 1843 and was the Cherokee scholar who invented the written Cherokee language in 1821. Descendants of both sisters (Delia and Mary) have passed down similar stories although the story passed from Delia simply mentioned that she descended from a Cherokee chief rather than a specific person such as Sequoyah. There are a few discrepancies in the sisters' stories which I will describe later.

The research of J. E. Stiles stated

"Robinson descendants report Delia ... as being a half-blood. Father white; mother Cherokee".

⁶⁶ My mother may have made these notes based on information from J. E. Stiles or Maude Hodges since she was in correspondence with them in the early 1980s.

My mother said that Delia's family "came over on the Trail of Tears" migration. The Trail of Tears occurred in 1838-1839 and resulted from the 1835 *Treaty of New Echota*.⁷²² This treaty was ratified by the U.S. Senate with only a single vote. Under this treaty representatives of the Cherokees agreed to cede lands and move west. However many Cherokees refused to go and were forced to march westward.

I have no evidence that the sisters Delia and Mary Smith relocated westward during the Trail of Tears. Delia and her sister Mary were listed in the 1850 North Carolina census of Cherokee county. They had a white father and were somewhat assimilated. Thus they likely remained in North Carolina during the Trail of Tears exodus.

Some Cherokees such as Chief Yonaguska bought land under the Treaty of 1819 and remained in North Carolina. Other Cherokees hid from the military and evaded the march. Some Cherokees migrated to Oklahoma and then later returned to North Carolina. Some Cherokees like Hogbite, age 97, were deemed too old to march and were left alone under the assumption they would soon die. However Hogbite reportedly lived another 10 years or so.

"Another 400 or so Cherokees lived in other parts of western North Carolina, especially along the Hiwassee, Valley and Cheoah rivers. Most of those near the Valley River were more acculturated than the others and included some mixed-bloods who had valid title to their lands. Such people were more independent in their actions than the Quallatown Cherokees and less disposed to follow the advice of Thomas. Instead they increasingly dealt with other Cherokee agents such as **Preston Starrett**, Felix Axley and Johnson K. Rogers. Those living along the Cheoah River, in contrast, were as traditionalist as the Quallatown residents and had frequent contact with them and Thomas."⁷²³

Cherokee agents such as Preston Starrett served as liaisons with the government and had influence on which Cherokees were to be relocated and which ones could stay in North Carolina. One criteria which influenced whether Cherokees could remain involved their degree of assimilation into American society. Mixed blood families had an advantage in this regard. A Starrett family lived on a farm next to a John Smith in the 1851 Chapman Roll. So Smiths with Cherokee blood may have used such connections or other means to remain in North Carolina.

I don't know where Delia and Mary Smith lived between their birth and 1850. All we know is they were born in Cherokee County, North Carolina and were in Cherokee County in 1850. It seems odd they would migrate to Oklahoma as infants, return to North Carolina, marry and then migrate westward again to Missouri and Texas. Thus I believe they never left North Carolina until they married in 1855.

Delia and Elizabeth Smith were born right about the same time the "Trail of Tears" march took place and their ill-equipped relatives were forced to march 1,000 miles. The roundup began in May, 1838 and the march started in October, 1838. About 17,000 Cherokees were involved in the march. I have read that the march took about six months. It is estimated that 25% or more of the Cherokees died during the march.

The following story indicates Davy Crockett's opposition to the Indian removal policies indirectly cost him his life.

"Although David (Davy) Crockett allied himself with General Andrew Jackson against the Creeks at the Battle of Horseshoe Bend, the Tennessee Congressman strongly and openly opposed President Jackson's (7th President 1829-1837) Indian removal policies, which ultimately cost Crockett his political career. Consequently, Crockett relocated to Texas and died in the Battle of the Alamo."⁷²⁴

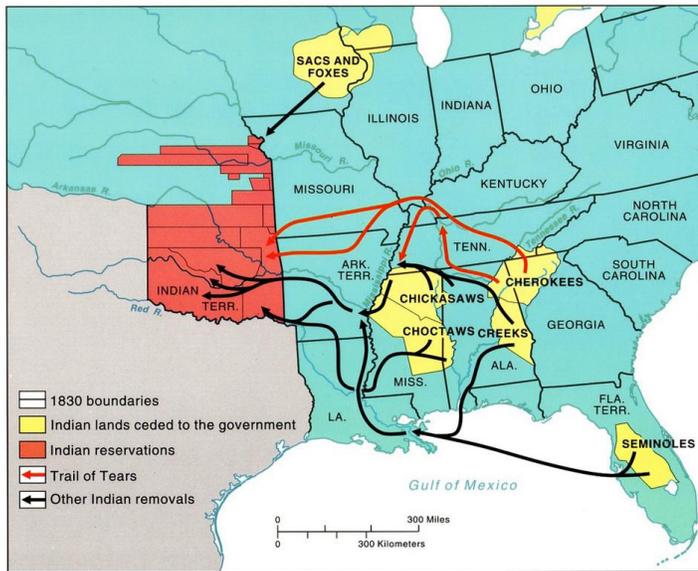


Figure 26 Maps depicting Cherokee Indian migration, e.g. Trail of Tears, from NC to OK

Delia's death certificate includes the following information

- Age: 82 years, 0 mths, 29 days
- Date of Birth: May 27, 1837
- Date of Death: June 26, 1919
- Name of Father: R. William Smith, England
- Name of Mother: Reynolds, N. C.
- Informant: W. A. Robinson

This is a death certificate for Delia R. Robinson, issued by the Texas State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics. The certificate includes the following information:

- PLACE OF DEATH:** DeWitt, Texas
- REG. NO.:** 18730
- FULL NAME:** Delia R. Robinson
- DATE OF BIRTH:** May 27, 1837
- AGE:** 82 yrs
- OCCUPATION:** None
- DATE OF DEATH:** June 26, 1919
- CAUSE OF DEATH:** Acute Cancer
- NAME OF FATHER:** R. William Smith
- NAME OF MOTHER:** Reynolds
- INFORMANT:** W. A. Robinson

Figure 27 Death Certificate - Delia Smith Robinson

Delia Smith's birth certificate lists R. William Smith as her father. Our family information (passed down over the generations) states that Delia's father was John Smith. Either our family information is incorrect or the informant

(William A. Robinson) was mistaken ... or perhaps both. Delia's descendants may or may not have known about Delia's real father since she was "bounded out" at an early age. We do know she was in the home of a William Smith during the 1850 census.

Delia's death certificate states that her mother was a Reynolds. This is interesting since there is family information that state that our Robinson line descends from a Quincy Robinson and a "Lady Jane Reynolds". I have not found any records of Cherokees by the name of Reynolds in this area. Since Reynolds was supposedly a maternal ancestor for the Robinsons I am skeptical that the mother's name on Delia Smith's Death Certificate is correct. Family information on a death certificate is only as accurate as an informant's detailed knowledge of a deceased person's ancestry. This may be a case where family information got mixed up.⁷²⁵

The death certificate for Delia's sister Mary (Smith) Flippo did not identify her mother or father.

While there is uncertainty regarding which of Delia's parents were Cherokee I tend to accept our family information that states that Delia's Cherokee blood came from her mother.

1850 Census

In looking at censuses for this branch I will start with the 1850 census since it is the oldest census that lists individual family members.

In the 1850 Federal Census of North Carolina (Cherokee County) Delia R. Smith was listed as 12 years old living in the household of William Smith age 28 and wife Elizabeth F. Smith age 19. In addition there was a son James B. Smith age 3 months. Delia's sister Mary was living in the Joseph Smith household in the adjacent farm (to be described later).

While William was barely old enough to have been Delia's father, his wife Elizabeth would have been much too young to have been Delia's mother (if the census data is correct). Note that Delia is listed after William and Elizabeth's child James B. Smith and Delia's surname is included. This indicates to me that the census taker believed that Delia was not a child of William and Elizabeth.

5	622	622	Joseph Smith	65	m	Turner	Martha
6			Lucretia	67	f		Begonia
7			Dicky	30	f		Martha
8			Barbara	14	f		Martha
9			Mary	17	f		Martha
0			Abner	4	m		Martha
1	623	623	William Smith	28	m	Turner	Martha
2			Elizabeth	19	f		Martha
3			James B	3	m		Martha
4			Delia R. Smith	12	f		Martha

Figure 28 1850 Cherokee County, NC Census (taken June 1, 1850) – Joseph and William Smith households – Mary and Delia Smith

Some researchers believe this William Smith listed in the 1850 census was William B. Smith born on July 4, 1823 in North Carolina. His wife was the former Frances Elizabeth Bell. Their first son was James Bennett Smith. William Smith's father was born in Virginia. Joseph Smith who was living next door to him in 1850 was also born in Virginia. Thus there is circumstantial evidence indicating Joseph may have been the father of William B. Smith.

The following describes William B. Smith's ancestry. This family does appear to be the same William Smith household depicted in the 1850 census where Delia Smith was living.

We have traced our roots back to William B. Smith, born July 4, 1823 in North Carolina. He died 1899 in McDonald, James County, Tn. He married circa 1848 to Frances Elizabeth Bell who was born July 14, 1832 in North Carolina. She died 1895 in McDonald, James County, Tn. Wm. B. and Frances Elizabeth Bell Smith are buried in Lee cemetery, McDonald. Their son Wm. Joseph Smith who died at age 40, is buried beside them.

(From grave markers and 1870-1880 census records. Frances Elizabeth Bell's full name was furnished to us by Sam Tallant who got it from his mother's records. She was Sarah Jane Smith Tallant, daughter of Wm. B. and Frances Bell Smith). William B. Smith's mother was born in N. C. and his father in Virginia. Frances Elizabeth Bell's mother and father were born in N. C. (from 1870 and 1880 census records).

William B. Smith and Frances moved from North Carolina to Georgia where their first child was born April 1850. By 1853 they were living in South Carolina where their second child, Samuel, was born. In 1857 they were back in Georgia for the birth of their third child, Robert. In 1861 they were living in McDonald, Tn. where the next five children were born: John 1861, Louiza 1863, Joseph 1866, Luther 1869 and Jane 1873. William B. and Frances settled on a farm in an area called Dry valley near Grindstone Mountain in Bradley County, TN.

They were charter members of Mt. Tabor Congregation Presbyterian Church, organized Jan. 17, 1874 by Rev. A. R. T. Hambright who served as its first pastor. The name of the church was changed to Pine Hill Cumberland Presbyterian Church Nov. 7, 1931. On the list of charter-members he was shown as Wm. B. Smith and she as Frances Smith.' (from church program for 100th Anniversary Celebration 1974).

In **1870 W. B. Smith and his son J. B. (Bennett)** signed a petition from Bradley County to become part of James County.⁷²⁶

William and Frances Elizabeth (Bell) Smith had children including James Bennett Smith, Samuel Smith, Robert Smith, John Smith, Louisa Smith, Joseph Smith, Luther Smith and Sarah Smith. In addition to the 1850 census I have identified this family in the 1860, 1870 and 1880 censuses for Bradley County, Tennessee.

In a farm adjacent to William B. Smith in the 1850 census of Cherokee County, North Carolina was Joseph Smith (b ~1785), aged 65, and wife Sarah Smith (b ~1783), age 67.⁷²⁷

Joseph Smith's household included children named Digy⁶⁷ (30), Barbary (14), **Mary (11)** and Albert (4). Based on family information we know that this Mary Smith was Delia Smith's sister. The children were listed in descending order by age. Mary was not listed separately from the other children. Mary's last name was not included. The children are listed like a normal family and nothing indicates that Mary is not part of this family.

Albert could not have been Sarah's son since Sarah would have been 63 years old when Albert was born. Perhaps Barbary, Mary and Albert were children of Digy, aged 30. No husband is listed with Digy and Digy's last name is listed as Smith. Perhaps Digy married into the Smith family and her husband passed away prior to 1850. Thus far I have been unable to identify any of the children in Joseph Smith's household in any census besides the 1850 census.

A key question is whether Sarah could have been the mother of Delia and Mary. Sarah Smith would have had to have been 55 years old when she gave birth to Delia if we are to believe the census data. It seems unlikely that this Sarah Smith was the mother of Delia or Mary.

This Joseph Smith was born in Virginia. The other members of both households were all born in North Carolina.

The 1880, 1900 and 1910 censuses for Delia (Smith) Robinson and Delia's sister Mary (Smith) Flippo state that their father and mother were both born in North Carolina. Censuses can be mistaken but in this case we have two sisters and a total of six censuses stating that the sisters' father and mother were born in North Carolina.

Information from Pat Adkison (Smith Official DNA Project website - Joseph Smith ancestry) states

".... I've read that Joseph Smith was a white man and Sarah Watie's father was also white. But Sarah's mother was 1/2 N.A. and the daughter of the Indian chief David Ooltewah"

⁶⁷ The census records her name as Digy. I am not sure of the correct spelling.

Does the 1850 census depict the situation before they were “bounded out” or after they were “bounded out”? One could make a case for either theory. In this era members of families were sometimes moved into homes of related families to spread the workload and level their resources.

Would the Smith sisters have been “bounded out” from one Smith family to two different Smith families? This could be possible if the families owed each other money or circumstances dictated it. However it does seem quite coincidental.

Several miles away were two other Smith families in the 1850 census of Cherokee County, North Carolina. These two Smith families are also described in the 1851 Chapman Roll:

- John Smith (66), Sarah (70), Esther (36)
- Henry Smith (36), Charlotte (36) and 9 children including future chief Nimrod Jarrett Smith

6	603	603	John Smith	66	m	Farmer	400	✓	Virginia		1
7			Sarah	70	f				Martha		1
8			Esther	34	f				Martha		1
9			Thompson McMenon	32	m	Servant			Martha		
30	605	605	Henry Smith	36	m	Farmer			Martha		1
31			Charlotte	36	f				Martha		
32			Glycetta	18	f				Martha		
33			John P. S.	16	m	Farmer			Martha		1
34			Martha S.	14	f				Martha		
35			Larrah	12	m				Martha		1
36			Rop	10	m				Martha		1
37			George	8	m				Martha		
38			Louis	6	m				Martha		
39			Dosetta	4	m				Martha		
40			Henry	1	m				Martha		
41			Joseph Hawkins	24	m	Farmer			Martha		1

Figure 29 1850 census, Cherokee County, NC -- John Smith, Henry Smith families

This John Smith, age 66, was born in Virginia around 1784. We previously reviewed Joseph Smith age 65 who was born in Virginia around 1785. Both John Smith and Joseph Smith had wives named Sarah.

Sarah, wife of John Smith (b 1784) died in 1853 based on notes later added to the 1848 Mullay Roll. The Mullay Roll notes also confirm that John Smith (1784) was “age 64, white married to an Indian” and Sarah was “age 74, full-blood”. The 1848 Mullay Roll notes also list Lousia, age 10, as a granddaughter of John and Sarah Smith who became an orphan living with John Smith and died May 3, 1841.

By 1870 John Smith (b 1784) was living with his daughter Esther McLemore, husband William and sons John and Samuel in Murphy (Cherokee County), North Carolina. William and Esther McLemore had markings indicating the census taker believed they were Indian. John Smith had no such marking. Esther’s farm was two farms away from Harriet Timpson’s farm. As stated earlier the Timpsons and Smiths were known to have had family and land relationships.

Other Smiths in the 1850 Census of Cherokee County, North Carolina include:

- James Smith (50), Elizabeth Smith (52), 4 children
- James Smith (57), Mary Smith (54), 5 children
- Two boarders – Mariah Smith (18), Nathaniel Smith (14)
- **William R. Smith (47), Elizabeth Smith (28)**
- John William Smith (73), 4 children – Anderson (22), John (18), Micha Ann (15), Silas or Giles (11)⁷²⁸. I believe this John Smith also had a daughter named Dicey (b ~1825). This John W. Smith died in Blairsville, Georgia.
- Hawkins Smith (28), Jane Smith (28), 2 children – John (4), Jehu (3)
- William Smith (49), Nancy Smith (35), 9 children – Wilburn (15), Frances (14), Woodson (13), William (12), Manar (10), Stephen (10), Cattie (9), Eliza (8), Mary (2).

I have highlighted William R. Smith since Delia's Death Certificate lists a R. William Smith. A William R. Smith appears in the 1840, 1850 and 1860 censuses of Cherokee County, North Carolina. Thus far I have not found a connection between this William R. Smith and my Smith ancestors or any Cherokees in general.

1860 and 1870 Census (Cherokee County, North Carolina)

I was unable to locate Joseph Smith (b ~1785) and wife Sarah Smith in the 1860 or 1870 censuses. They moved out of the area and/or they had both passed away by 1860.

By 1860 William B. Smith had moved to Bradley County, Tennessee. The 1860 census lists William, Elizabeth, James B. and two additional sons. William B. Smith, his wife Elizabeth Francis Smith and their children were also reflected in the 1870 and 1880 censuses of Bradley County, Tennessee.

In the 1860 and 1870 censuses John Smith (b ~1784) was living in his daughter Esther McLemore's home in Murphy, North Carolina.

1860 Census (Murphy, NC):

John Smith (age not listed), William McLemore (36), Esther McLemore (40), sons John (9) and Samuel H. (6).

1870 Census (Murphy, NC):

John Smith (86), William McLemore (47), Esther McLemore (52), sons John (17) and Samuel (15).

1840 Census (Cherokee County, North Carolina)

If we backtrack to the 1840 census we can see some of the Smiths previously identified as well as a few different ones. A William R. Smith in his 20s was listed with a wife in her 20s and no children. In 1840 Delia and Mary would have been infants barely 2-3 years old. If William R. Smith was Delia's father then it seems odd that infants would not have been living with their birth parents. Thus I see little rationale for this William R. Smith / Elizabeth Smith couple being Delia's birth parents.

Joseph Smith/Smyth is not listed in the 1840 census (Cherokee County). Recall that Mary Smith (Delia's sister) was living in Joseph's home in 1850.

The following represent Smith/Smyth identified in the 1840 census of Cherokee County, North Carolina with my annotations regarding possible identification of people in the household. Note that there are no Smith households with two females under the age of 5 years old.

- William R. Smith (pg 4): 1 male 20-29 [William], 1 female 20-29 [Elizabeth]
- Henry Smyth (pg 14): 2 male <5 [Ross, Nimrod/Jarret], 1 male 5-9 [John], 1 male 20-29 [Henry], 1 female <5 [Martha], 1 female 5-9 [Elizabeth], 1 female 20-30 [Charlotte], 1 female 60-69 [?]
- James Smyth (pg 14): 1 male 20-29, 1 male 40-49, 1 female 15-19, 1 female 40-49, 1 female 50-59

- Aron Smyth (pg 22): 1 male <5, 1 male 5-9, 1 male 15-19, 1 male 30-39, 1 female <5, 1 female 5-9, 2 female 10-14, 1 female 30-39
- Samuel Smyth (pg 22): 1 male 10-14, 1 male 15-19, 1 male 20-29, 1 male 70-79, 1 female 10-14, 1 female 20-29, 1 female 60-69
- Larken? (writing almost looks like John) Smyth (pg 22): 1 male <5, 1 male 5-9, 1 male 30-39, 1 female 5-9, 1 female 20-29, 1 female 30-39
- John Smyth (pg 36): 1 male 20-29 [?], 1 male 50-59 [John], 1 female 5-9 [?], 1 female 20-29 [Esther], 1 female 50-59 [Sarah]

The Henry Smyth in the 1840 census appears to be the Henry and Charlotte Smith previously identified in the 1850 census. The number of people per age bracket appears to be close to what one would expect.

The John Smyth in the 1840 census could be John and Sarah Smith previously described in the 1850 census. If so I do not know the identities of the male age 20-29 and female age 5-9.

In the 1840 census of Cherokee county, North Carolina, I did not see a listing for two females <5 years old (Delia and Mary Smith) living in the same Smith/Smyth household. There is one female <5 in Henry Smith's household and one female <5 in Aron Smith's household.

In the 1840 Census I also searched for Smiths and Smyths in counties adjacent to Cherokee county, North Carolina.

- Clay, Graham, Swain and Jackson counties had no Smiths or Smyths listed in the 1840 census.
- Macon County had four Smiths – George Smith, Joseph Smith, Robert Smith and Samuel Smith. None of those families had two females or more under the age of 5.
- Haywood County had ten Smith families including the Henry Smith and William Smith households that each had two females less than 5 years old. Henry Smith was in his 30s and William Smith was in his 30s.

In the 1840 census of Macon County, North Carolina, there is a Joseph Smith household with the following:

- 1 son under 5
- 2 sons age 15-19
- 1 man age 20-29
- 1 daughter age 10-14
- 1 woman 20-29
- 1 woman 30-39
- 1 woman 60-69.

(note: this family is either not the Joseph Smith (b 1785) family identified below in the 1830 census of Macon County, North Carolina or there were several census mistakes.

1830 Census (Macon County, North Carolina)

Joseph Smith (b 1785) may be the one listed in the 1830 Census of Macon County, North Carolina. Note that Cherokee County, North Carolina was created in 1839 and formed out of the western part of Macon County.

In the 1830 census this Joseph Smith household had the following:

- 2 sons ages 5-9
- 1 son age 15-19
- 1 daughter age 10-14 [*possibly Digy?*]
- 1 daughter age 15-19
- 1 daughter age 20-29

- man and woman age 40-49 [*Joseph and Sarah Smith?*].

Since many children had presumably grown up and left home by 1850 the only child I could possibly identify in the 1830 census would be Digy. Digy was 30 in the 1850 census and would have been about 10 years old in 1830.

1835 Henderson Roll (Cherokees)

The Cherokee County Indian Census (Henderson Roll) was conducted in 1835 just prior to the 1838 Cherokee removal. This census is known as the Trail of Tears census because it records the families to be removed. This census records three Smiths living in the North Carolina Cherokee Reservation.

The Cherokee reservation in eastern North Carolina was called Big Creek. I believe this is not far from the town of Murphy. The Hiwassee River flows through the area. Murphy is not far from the North Carolina / Georgia border.

INFORMATION REGARDING THE HIWASSEE RIVER FOLLOWS:

(as stated on the margin of this old book):

"This river heads in Georgia and runs into North Carolina about 30 miles west of the North East corner of Georgia runs nearly due west about 38 miles into Tennessee about 12 miles North of the South West corner of North Carolina through a very poor and mountainous country affording many valuable seats (sites) for machinery and the country abounds in excellent beds of IRON ORE OF SUPERIOR quality. GOLD has been found in this RIVER and all its tributary streams that have been examined. A species of WHITE and GREY MARBLE IS POUND IN LARGE QUARRIES near the mouth of VALLEY RIVER, of very superior quality. I find about 10,000 acres of land fit for cultivation on this river of tolerably good quality."

1835 CENSUS OF CHEROKEE INDIANS (HENDERSON ROLL 5, PAGE 4 - NORTH CAROLINA LIST)

	MALES UNDER <u>18</u>	MALES OVER <u>18</u>	FEMALES UNDER <u>18</u>	FEMALES OVER <u>18</u>
JOHN SMITH (BIG CREEK)	0	1	1	2 ⁷²⁹
(this location and Beach creek each have about 2000 acres of level thin land)				
William Smith (Big Creek)	0	1	2	1
Henry Smith (Big Creek)	1	1	1	1
John Timpson (Peach Creek)	2	1	4	1

This appears to describe John Smith (b 1784) with wife Sarah, daughter Esther and an unidentified female over 18. The Henry Smith listed here appears to be John's son Henry (b 1814) with daughter Elizabeth and son John. William Smith was a son of Henry Smith who died in the Fall, 1836, based on the Mullay Roll.

I have bolded John Smith because family information indicates a John Smith was Delia Smith's father.

John Timpson is of interest because family information passed down through Nimrod Jarrett Smith's descendents state that Sarah, a daughter of Henry Smith, married a Timpson. There is an 1839 land record where John Smith and John Timpson jointly purchased 117 acres of land near the Hiwassee River in Macon County, North Carolina. So there was a connection between the John Smith and John Timpson families. Thus a listing of Timpsons nearby confirms this John and Henry Smith are the same ones identified in the 1850 Census and 1851 Chapman Roll.

The 2nd and 3rd families listed after John Smith were William Henson and Jesse Ruddle. I located the remnants of these families in the 1850 Census, Cherokee County, North Carolina. They were not located near other Smith's in the 1850 census.

I did not see an elderly Joseph Smith identified in the 1835 Henderson Roll. This seems to imply that the Joseph and Sarah Smith listed in the 1850 census were either not in Cherokee County in 1835 or they were not Cherokee.

Also depicted on Page 51 of the 1835 Henderson Roll was Watie (this may have been David Watie) and John Ridge. They were living next to one another on the Oostanaula Rover probably somewhere near Dalton or Calhoun area of North Georgia. Watie did not have any children identified. John Ridge had two males under 18 and two females under 16. Major Ridge is also listed on page 51 of that Roll as living in the same area. Watie is of interest since some ancestry information indicates a connection between a John (or Joseph) Smith and his wife Sarah, a possible daughter of David Watie.

A Henry Smith is listed on Page 51 as living in Cass County, Georgia on Nancy’s Creek. It is shown as being in the Pearl Creek Reservation in the Creek Nation. The Henry Smith household had a couple over 18 and three males under 18 and one female under 16.

1837 Cherokee Muster

The 1837 Cherokee Muster includes the following people:

- David Watie 3 >50
- Major Ridge 1 <25; 2>50
- Eliza Drowning Bear 1 between 25-50

1848 Mullay Roll

The Mullay Roll identifies Cherokees that remained in North Carolina but also lists those that died during the Trail of Tears migration in order for the government to provide compensation. The Mullay Roll is the first comprehensive listing that identified family members and not just heads of households. This census identifies many children, orphans and elderly that died in the 1836 – 1846 timeframe that had been living with John or Henry Smith.

No	Name	Age	Related to John or Henry Smith	Remarks
241	Little John	45		Brother of Flying Squirrel #173
242	Jinney (Jennie)	40		Wife – daughter of Yonaguska
425	Te tun nees kih	48		Yonaguska’s son
484	Yonaguska	80		Chief, died Apr 1839
485	Yonachak ne yeh Bearmeat	45		Son of #484?
983	Ah nel la	60	X	Woman, died 1846; Lived Henry Smith’s for many years and died there
1049	John Smith	64	X	White married to Indian; Hiwassee below Hanging Dog
1050	Sarah	74	X	Full blood, wife of #1049
1051	Louisa	10	X	Granddaughter, orphan, died May 3, 1841; lived with John #1049
1054	Henry Smith	35	X	Interpreter; Son of John #1049; see #983 Ah nel la (60) lived at Henry Smith’s; see #1142 Ah gin neh – orphan girl
1055	Charlotte	37	X	Wife
1056	Elizabeth	17	X	Daughter
1057	John Quincy Adams Smith	15	X	Son
1058	Martha Ann	14	X	Daughter
1138	Ain see	13	X	Died in 1837 – for family see John & Henry Smith

No	Name	Age	Related to John or Henry Smith	Remarks
1140	At tu gees kee	85	X	Woman, died in 1838 – for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1141	Au leh	14	X	Orphan girl, died 1837 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1142	Ah gin neh	14	X	Orphan girl, died 1837 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1143	Aaron	20	X	Orphan boy, died 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1144	Ah sut teh	50	X	Blind man, died 1837 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1145	An leh	35	X	Woman, died 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1146	Haller	10	X	Son, died 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1208	Che neh or Jinny	60	X	Died 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1230	Grasshopper	60	X	Died in 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1251	Jinny	4	X	Orphan child, died in 1838, parents went west - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1342	Nelly	25	X	Valley River, died in 1839 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1409	William Smith	26	X	Son of #1049 Henry Smith; died in fall, 1836
1410	Nelly	4	X	Daughter, died in 1838
1414	Sally	28	X	Blind woman, died in 1837 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1415	Auch	4	X	Daughter, died in 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1416	Saw neh	4	X	Orphan boy, died in 1838 - for family see # 1049/1054 (John/Henry Smith)
1488	Old Will	80	X	Died near Ag East in 1838 – Bro of #1050 (Sarah, wife of John Smith)

The following is an extract of the 1851 Chapman roll of Murphy, North Carolina. The 1851 Chapman Roll lists the families of John Smith and Henry Smith.

1851 Chapman Roll excerpt:

No.	Name	Age	Relation ship	Notes by Miller
1356.	John Smith	69		
1357.	Sarah Smith	80	w	
1358.	Easther Smith	36	d	[2799]
1359.	Rebecca Starrett	33		
1360.	Margaret Starrett	12	d	
1361.	William Starrett	6	s	
1362.	Sarah Starrett	1	d	
1363.	Henry Smith	43		[2817, 613]
1364.	Charlotte Smith	45	w	[2817, 613]
1365.	Elizabeth Smith	20	d	
1366.	John Smith	18	s	[613]
1367.	Mary Ann Smith	16	d	
1368.	Jarret Smith	14	s	
1369.	Ross Smith	12	s	[2817, 613]
1370.	George Smith	10	s	[2689, 613]
1371.	Lewis Smith	8	s	
1372.	Joseph Smith	6	s	
1373.	Henry Smith	2	s	

The two primary Smith families listed in the 1851 Chapman Roll are John Smith and his son Henry Smith. Jarrett Smith age 14 is identified. Jarrett would later become Principal Chief Nimrod Jarrett Smith in 1880.

I believe this John Smith to be the same John Smith (b ~1784) identified in the 1850 Census particularly since daughter Esther is identified.

Possible Chief Yonaguska connection

The Sarah Smith identified in the 1851 Chapman Roll (married to John Smith) may be Sallie/Sarah, the daughter of Yonaguska aka Drowning Bear. After Cherokee lands were sold as part of the Treaty of 1819 Yonaguska settled on 640 acres in a bend of the river between Ela and Bryson City. Yonaguska was not forced to relocate as part of the "Trail of Tears".

Some ancestry information states that this Sarah first married a James Hayes Blair and that there were at least three children from this marriage: George Blair, Jennie Blair (married a Sweetwater) and Margaret Blair (married a Henson). This family reportedly migrated westward during the Trail of Tears. If this story is true then it is hard to understand why Sarah migrated westward and then moved back to North Carolina in 1850 to marry John Smith. Since John Smith and Sarah are common names it is also possible that a different Sarah married James Blair.

The John Smith in the Yonaguska story emigrated from Ireland, became friends with Chief Yonaguska and assumed the name of John Smith prior to marrying Chief Yonaguska's daughter Sallie or Sarah. The Alum cave in Tennessee was discovered by Yonaguska in his youth while he was tracking a bear.

Chief Yonaguska (b ~1760, d Apr 1839) had two wives and seven children. ⁷³¹

Here is one story that relates how the John Smith associated with Yonaguska got his name and how he came to marry a daughter of Yonaguska. This original source of this story is from Thad Sibald Smith, a son of Chief Nimrod Jarrett Smith who was a son of Henry Smith who was a son of John Smith (b ~1784).

“On the bleak shores of Ireland a little band of men lay hid under a corpse waiting for night to come and a small boat and a pre-arranged signal, 12 more refugees from the persecution of the enemy of Erin. One only do we follow, a young lad just grown, red headed, ruddy, about 5 ft. 10 in. heavy set, blue eyes.

Reaching (the) state of Georgia, he soon becomes friends with Cherokees and the old Chief Yonaguska. Yonaguska has two children a son and a daughter. The son named for his father, the daughter Salie/Sarah. No one has asked his name at anytime. The old chief now you ask for my child to be your wife. What is your name? "John Smith" it's as good as any."

They moved to the Hiwassee River, grants for 1000 acres. (See Cherokee Co. Records of same)

Son was born named him Samuel, another son he was named William, and then a daughter named Ester/Easter, and another daughter named Sarah. And then last a son named Henry, or as he was soon named Harry.

Sarah married a Timpson
 Ester/Easter married William McLeymore
 Samuel moved to Alabama
 William moved to middle Georgia
 Henry/Harry marries Charlotte Hawkins
 Move to Longridge, Cherokee Co. N.C.
 Have eight sons and two daughters
 Ross B married a daughter of Arch Sneed
 Martha married Lacy Bigmeat
 Jarrett marries daughter of Richard Roberts
 Elizabeth marries Jackson Blythe
 John Quincy marries daughter of Arch Murphy
 Lewis marries daughter of Tahquette, Nancy
 George marries Anaka
 Joseph was invalid never married
 Mark married Elvina Murphy
 Henry Jr. married a full blood

Nimrod Jarrett Smith (Tsaladihi) born January 3, 1837⁶⁸ near present day Murphy, Cherokee Co., N.C.”⁷³²

Note: This account says the family moved to Longridge, Cherokee County, North Carolina which is near the intersection of Highways 1326 and 1323 not far from Morrow Gap. This is at least 20 miles northwest of Murphy, North Carolina.

A longer more detailed version of this story as passed down from Sibald Smith is as follows:

“My grandfather Sibald Smith wrote a story about the history of the family that has since become part of family lore. Jarrett’s white grandfather was involved in an Irish uprising and had to flee his native land. Wanted by the British, he hid near the Irish Coast under some corpses until nightfall, when a boat arrived to whisk him far away to American shores. On this side of the Atlantic the young man found himself in Charleston, where he came across some men who were heading to Georgia in search of gold. He decided to join these men, and he toiled in Habersham County in the Georgia highlands, looking for gold, but to no avail, so he continued deeper into the Cherokee Nation, where he eventually settled with some friendly Indians.

This man took to living as the Indians did. He farmed and hunted as they did, and he learned their language. He worked side-by-side with many Indians as though they were his own people and became close to a Cherokee chief named Yonaguska, with whom his daughter he would fall in love. Her name was Salie. She was otherwise known as Sarah.

When he told the chief he wanted to marry his daughter, the chief gave the union his blessing, but on one condition. The chief told the young Irishman that although he had known him for some time, he still did not know his name and that if he wished to marry his daughter he would have to tell him who he was. The young Irishman thought for a while and decided it was best that he not reveal his true identity lest word return to his British pursuers. He told the chief he could call him “John Smith”.

The old chief took ill and died during the winter following the marriage, and the young couple continued to live in the Georgia portion of the Cherokee Nation. It would not be long before the state of Georgia began to persecute the Indians, and they, like many other Indians, found it prudent at that point to move across the border into North Carolina, where John Smith took a reservation in the name of himself on the Hiwassee River in the region of Fort Butler, what is today known as the town of Murphy.

⁶⁸ The gravestone of Nimrod Jarrett Smith states that he was born Jan 3, 1832 not 1837. I believe the gravestone is in error. Jarrett is listed as age 12 in the 1850 census.

John Smith's origins are shrouded in mystery. His grandsons even cast doubt on the story of his Irish origins when they claimed in their Guion-Miller applications that he was born in Culpepper, Virginia, instead of Ireland, as was claimed by my grandfather. Nevertheless, Granddad Sibbald's story has it that in the evenings he shared memories of his Irish homeland with his son, Henry, even though he never shared with him his name, a secret that he would carry to his grave."

John Smith's grandson and Henry's son, Nimrod Jarrett Smith, was born in 1837⁶⁹ on Henry Smith's land at Longridge in the North Carolina Mountains of the Cherokee Nation on the eve of the Trail of Tears."⁷³³

Based on the family information and other sources John Smith (b ~1784) and Sarah "Sallie" Yonaguska (b ~1780) had the following children:

1. Samuel Smith (b 1805). Samuel moved to Alabama
2. William Smith (b 1806, d 1836). William moved to middle Georgia
3. Sarah Lucy Smith (b 1808, d 4 May 1841). Married John Timpson
4. Henry Smith (b 15 Feb 1812, d 6 Jul 1888). Married Charlotte Hawkins (b ~1811, d 29 Dec 1886) in 1830. Charlotte Hawkins' family has a connection to Joseph Hawkins who was the uncle of Davey Crockett. Henry was born in Swain County, North Carolina. Henry and Charlotte are buried at Yellow Hill Cemetery, Cherokee, Swain County, North Carolina. I am not sure when Henry died. One account says that he died 6 Jul 1888.

Children: Louise, Elizabeth (b 1831), John Quincy (b 1833), Martha A. (b 1835), Nimrod Jarrett (b 3 Jan 1837), Ross B. (b 1840), George (b 1842), Louis Alexander (b 1844), Elizabeth (b 1845), Joseph (b 1846), Nancy (b 1849), Mark (b 1854), Henry T. (b 1854).

Elizabeth married Jackson Blythe and her death certificate lists Henry Smith and Charlotte Hawkins as her parents.

Henry is listed in the 1884 Hester Roll as 66 years old and a son of John Smith.

5. Esther Smith (b 1816). Esther married William Thompson McLeymore (b ~1814, d 16 Aug 1892).
Children: John L. McLeymore (b ~1823) and Samuel Henry McLeymore (b 15 Apr 1855, d 14 Jul 1928).

Samuel Henry McLeymore became a doctor.⁷³⁴ Samuel H. McLeymore married Louisa Isabella Hartness (b 31 Dec 1871, d 22 Jan 1961). Samuel was listed in the 1910 Indian Census (Cherokee County, North Carolina) taken 30 June 1910 where he was listed as 55 years old. Also listed were sons Morrell (9) and Samuel R. (4) and daughter Elsie B. (1). Samuel McLeymore was also listed in the 1926 Indian Census (Cherokee County, North Carolina) where he was listed as born in 1855.

Samuel died in 1928. His death certificate lists the cause of death was jaundice and stated that he had no physician (although Samuel himself was a doctor).

Esther appears on the 1884 Hester Roll as 63 years old, living in Murphy, NC and a daughter of Sarah Smith.

Possible David Watie connection

Another Cherokee chief daughter that married a Smith in this area and time period is Sarah Susan Watie, daughter of David oo-Watie and Susannah Reese.

David oo-Watie was the son of Oconostota (b ~1710, d ~1783). Oconostota was a Cherokee chief in the 1770s. Oconostota may have been a son of Chief Moytoy of Tellico. Oconostota was known as "The Great Warrior of Chota". Oconostota died in 1782 or 1783 and was buried at the entrance of the Chota Council House. This particular burial spot was a special place of honor as it required council members to literally walk over his grave to enter the council house.

⁶⁹ The gravestone of Nimrod Jarrett Smith states that he was born Jan 3, 1832 not 1837

David oo-Watie was a Cherokee chief in some genealogy accounts while the “chief” distinction is less clear in other accounts. Certainly David oo-Watie was a descendant of famous Cherokee chiefs and related to famous Cherokee leaders. David oo-Watie’s brother was Major Ridge. Major Ridge was a Cherokee chief known for fighting alongside Andrew Jackson in the Creek and Seminole wars, being a signatory to the 1835 Treaty of New Echota and eventually being assassinated by Cherokees dissatisfied with his political role that made way for the Trail of Tears migration.

David oo-Watie was born in what was known as “Hiwassee Town” in Polk County, Tennessee. David oo-Watie dropped the “oo” in his surname when he converted to Christianity. He became known as David Watie. David Watie owned a ferry on the Hightower River (now known as Etowah River) southeast of Rome, Georgia from 1825 to 1831. By 1827 David Watie was a wealthy farmer.

David Watie married Susannah Reese (b ~1786) around 1800. Susannah was the daughter of Charles Reese and Nancy Deer. Susannah was born in “Hiwassee Town”. David and Susannah Watie had many children including Stand Watie who was a Cherokee Chief and became a brigadier general in the Confederate Army. Stand Watie was the last confederate general to surrender during the Civil War. Stand Watie survived an assassination attempt during the period of time when his uncle Major John Ridge was assassinated.

David Watie and Susannah Reese had a daughter named Sarah Susan Watie. It is said that Sarah Watie married a Joseph Smith (b ~1798).⁷³⁵ Sometimes this Joseph Smith is referred to as Joseph John Smith. Susannah died in October, 1832 in Oothcaloga, Georgia (Gordon County). David Watie died in Georgia in 1842.⁷³⁶

Information from Pat Adkison (Smith Official DNA Project website) is as follows:

All the trees on Ancestry.com have Indian names for Joseph and Sarah's children and none are English names like William or Bennett. I'm not sure where they got these Indian names as there is no documentation in their trees. I've read that Joseph Smith was a white man and Sarah Watie's father was also white. But Sarah's mother was 1/2 N.A. and the daughter of the Indian chief David Ooltewah.

There are conflicting accounts of Sarah Susan Smith’s date of birth. The 1850 census states she was born around 1797. This family had many children in Tennessee and by 1840 had moved to Jasper County, Missouri, where the last child, Andrew, was born. Note that there is a noticeable gap in the birth of children between twins Henry Smith and John W. Smith (born 1834) and Susan Angeline Smith (born 1839).

- 3 Sarah Susan Watie b: Abt. 1802
- +Joseph Smith, Sr b: 1798
- 4 Mary Ann Smith b: 1819
- 4 William Smith b: 1824
- 4 Eli Smith b: 1829
- 4 Joseph Smith, Jr b: 1830
- 4 Henry Smith b: 1834
- 4 John W Smith b: 1834
- 4 Susan Angeline Smith b: 1839
- 4 Andrew James Smith b: Abt. 1840 ⁷³⁷

Here is the Joseph Smith (b 1798) family in the 1850 census of Jasper County, Missouri:

567	Joseph Smith	52 m	farmer	NC	✓		
39	Sarah "	53 f		"	✓		
40	Joseph "	20 m	"	Tex	✓	1	
41	Henry "	18 m		"	✓		
42	Susan "	12 f	✓	"	✓		

This is a continuation of the Joseph Smith (b 1798) family and related Smith families in the 1850 census of Jasper County, Missouri:

	Andrew Smith	9 m			Missouri		
568	Eli Smith	20 m	G. Hunter		Tex	✓	
	Mary "	22 f			Mo	✓	1
	Richard "	5 m			"	✓	
	Joseph "	8 m			"	✓	
569	William Smith of Bush	20 m	farmer	100	Tex	✓	1
	Elizabeth "	20 f			Ohio	✓	1
	David "	6 m			Mo	✓	1
	Eli "	2 m			"	✓	
	John "	1 m			"	✓	
570	William Smith	31 m	farmer		Vt.	✓	
	Olga "	28 f			Pa.	✓	
	George "	8 m			"	✓	
	Clarissa "	6 f			Mo	✓	
	Henry "	4 m			"	✓	
	Eli "	2 m			"	✓	
	James Shoemaker	10 m			Pa.	✓	

By 1860 Joseph Smith (1798) had died and Sarah Susan Smith was living with son, Andrew, in Morgan (Dade County), Missouri. Sarah's sons Henry and John W. Smith lived nearby on adjacent farms.

The gap in ages between Henry Smith (18) and Susan Smith (12) could mean there were children that had died or no children were born during this period. However another possibility that I have contemplated is whether this Joseph and Sarah Smith could have been the parents of Delia and Mary Smith who were born in 1837 and 1838. In this theory the infants Delia and Mary Smith remained in North Carolina with another family when the Joseph Smith family moved to Tennessee.

The *Descendants of Oganstota* reference lists Susan Angeline Smith's birth as 1839. Susan Angelina Smith Cole's gravestone (Boueff cemetery, Franklin County, Missouri) lists her birth as Jun 11, 1839. There are differing accounts of Delia's sister Mary Smith's birth as either 1838 or 1839. Mary Smith's death certificate states that she was born in 1839 while her gravestone says she was born in 1838.

Even with the differing accounts of birth for Mary Elizabeth Smith and Susan Angeline Smith I believe we can still say this theory remains possible.

Joseph and Sarah Smith named their first daughter Mary Ann Smith. This theory would not make sense unless their daughter Mary Ann had passed away. Thus far I have not been able to determine what happened to Mary Ann Smith and whether she married or passed away.

In addition, this theory requires a relationship or some connection between the younger Joseph and Sarah Smith couple and the older Joseph and Sarah Smith couple. It would seem unlikely that a 14 year old Joseph Smith (b 1785) and 16 year old Sarah (b 1783) could have been the parents of Joseph Smith (b 1798). However census errors occur. I cannot rule out the possibility that Joseph Smith (b 1798) is the son of Joseph Smith (b 1785).

The two Joseph Smiths could not have been brothers given their names. Joseph Smith (b 1798) could have been a cousin of the older Joseph Smith (b 1785). Perhaps there was some other relationship of which we are unaware.

This theory seems possible and meets many elements of the family stories, e.g. namely linkage to a Cherokee chief. Besides the issues already mentioned we do not have census or other data that places the younger Joseph Smith (b 1798) and Sarah Smith in North Carolina during the period when Delia and Mary Smith were born.



Figure 30 Gravestone - Susan Angeline Smith Cole (b 1839)

Cherokee County, North Carolina is located at the intersection of North Carolina, Georgia and Tennessee. In this time period families moved around between these three states. It is possible that the younger Joseph Smith (b 1798) and Sarah Smith couple might have been in North Carolina for several years during Delia and Mary's births and then an event triggered them to leave and move westward. Perhaps they chose to leave the infants behind with family or friends rather than subject them to the harsh journey.

Of course if Delia and Mary Smith were born into this family why would family ancestries have no record of it and why is there no evidence linking the two Joseph and Sarah Smith couples? In addition the census records of Delia and Mary Smith state that their parents were born in North Carolina yet Joseph Smith and Sarah Susan Watie were born in Tennessee according to census records. Of course if Delia and Mary were left with family or friends in their infancy they may not have known where their real parents were born.

- It should be noted that after Delia Smith married William Robinson they moved west to Dade County, Missouri. Dade County is adjacent to Jasper County, Missouri where Joseph Smith (b 1798) lived. Then in 1860 much of the family of Joseph and Sarah Smith lived in Dade County, Missouri.

This could be coincidental but I do find it quite interesting. It is certainly one of the reasons why I include this theory as a possible explanation for Delia Smith's parentage.

At this point, however, this theory remains just a possible viable theory for further study.

The following table identifies Smiths in the 1850 North Carolina census (Cherokee County) and 1951 Chapman Roll and 1835 Henderson Roll.

The Census dwelling number provides a rough indication of where the families lived relative to one another in 1850. I can't explain the age discrepancies between the 1850 census and 1851 Chapman Roll but it is clear that these are the same families. I then made my best guess at which families were represented in the 1835 Henderson Cherokee Roll. This has to involve guesswork because the Henderson Roll only includes the name of the male head of household and how many family members are over or under the age of 18.

No	Smith Households – Cherokee County, NC (age in 1850 census)	Estimated Dates of Birth	1850 census	1850 census dwelling #	1851 Chapman Roll	1835 Henderson Roll	Notes
1	James (50), Elizabeth (52) + 4 children	James (b ~1800) Elizabeth (b ~1798)	X	312			
2	James (57), Mary (54) + 5 children	James (b ~1793) Mary (b ~1796)	X	476			
3	John (66), Sarah (70), Esther (36)	John (b ~1784) Sarah (b ~1780)	X	603	X John (69), Sarah (80), Esther (36)	X	Father of #4
4	Henry (36), Charlotte (36) + 9 children (including future Chief Nimrod Jarrett Smith)	Henry (b ~1814) Charlotte (b ~1814)	X	605	X Henry (43), Charlotte (45)	X	Son of #3
5	Joseph (65), Sarah (67), Mary (11) + 3 children	Joseph (b ~1785) Sarah (b ~1783)	X	622			Father of #6
6	William (28), Elizabeth (19), Delia (12) + 1 child	William (b 1823) Elizabeth (b ~1831)	X	623			Son of #5
7	Mariah (18), Nathaniel (14) boarders	-	X	755			
8	William R (47), Elizabeth (28)	William R. (b ~1803) Elizabeth (b ~1822)	X	812			
9	John William (73) + 4 children	John William (b ~1777)	X	984			Father of #10
10	Hawkins (28), Jane (28) + 2 children	Hawkins (b ~1822) Jane (b ~1822)	X	986			Son of #9
11	William (49), Nancy (35) + 9 children	William (b ~1801) Nancy (b ~1815)	X	1000		X (possibly)	

Figure 31 Smiths in Cherokee County, NC census and Cherokee Rolls

The John Smith (b ~1784) and Henry Smith (b ~1814) families are included in the various Cherokee Indian rolls. This is in contrast to the Joseph Smith (b ~1785) and William Smith (b 1823) households which do not appear in those rolls. Delia and Mary Smith were living in the Joseph Smith and William Smith households in 1850.

I will next describe Mary Elizabeth Smith and her family information.

8.2. *Mary Elizabeth Smith*

Mary Elizabeth Smith⁷⁰ was Delia Smith's sister and was born on March 27, 1838 (or 1839). There are discrepancies in her date of birth recorded by her birth certificate, death certificate, grave stone and census records. Her gravestone states she was born in 1838. Descendants of Mary Smith did not pass down the names of Mary's parents nor does her death certificate provide that information.

According to family information Mary was "bound out" around the age of 12 and worked in the home of a family until she ran away and got married.

Mary Elizabeth Smith married Daniel Crysenberry⁷¹ King (b 30 Nov 1832, d 8 Oct 1863) in October, 1855 in Greene County, Missouri. Daniel King was the son of John King (b 5 Feb 1801) and Elizabeth B. Clark (b 24 Jul 1803). In 1850 the Kings lived just a few farms away from the Robertsons in Cherokee County, North Carolina.

Mary Smith's was married in October, 1855, the same month/year that Delia Smith married William Robinson. In 1860 Mary and Daniel King lived in Ozark Township, Lawrence County, Missouri. Lawrence County is adjacent to Dade County where her sister Delia (Smith) Robinson was living in 1860.

Mary and Daniel King had a son William H. King (b 1857), daughter Delia King (b 1859), daughter Sarah Margaret King (b 1861) and a daughter named Nancy (Nannie) King (b 1863) who later married Charles D. Birge. Daniel King died at the battle of Gettysburg in 1863.



Figure 32 Photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith (Delia's sister)

Mary Smith King then married George Jefferson Flippo (b Aug 9 1826, d May 21 1915⁷³⁸) on March 8, 1866⁷³⁹. Mary and George Flippo moved to Red River County, Texas in 1868 and settled on 1300 acres in the Midway community, where descendants still own part of the land. Mary and George Flippo had four sons and two daughters. Mary never learned to write. Mary died in Detroit, Texas (Red River County) and was "buried at the Bluff Cemetery outside of Detroit".⁷⁴⁰

The following information was provided in a letter from J. E. Stiles to Lisa Flippo on September 8, 1983 regarding Bennett, a son of Mary Elizabeth Smith. Bennett Alexander Flippo was born 4 Dec 1873. The information was written by Ruth Thomas Russell, daughter of Sarah Anne (Robinson) Thomas. Sarah Robinson was a Lee Robinson's sister. Bennett Flippo was not a direct ancestor of mine but I found his story interesting so I am including it.

"Bennett was Aunt Mary's son – a terrific guy. In his childhood one of his brothers threw a fork and hit him putting his eye out. Nothing was done about it – don't know whether they could have or not – but he lost the sight of both eyes. You remember Mama saying "Bennett was learning to make brooms". So that pinpoints about the time he lost his sight. He was amazing. The family had a saw mill and he worked there even tho' blind and one day lost a hand – I believe it was his right.

He would come with Aunt Mary on the train and Ruby, Jessie (sister Delia's daughter) and me would come into the room and he could tell where we were - the color of our hair and how we were dressed. I have stood with my mouth open while

⁷⁰ Photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith from 1869 was posted by "gsflippo" on Ancestry.com. The caption read "*Mary Elizabeth Annie Flying Smith 1869 Oklahoma 02*". This photo is also on the Findagrave site for Mary E. Flippo

⁷¹ Information regarding Daniel Crysenberry King based on King Family Bible entries.

he tied a tie perfect by himself.

He was papering a house and he always kept the tacks in his mouth – he became ill and he told the doctors he swallowed some tacks but they didn’t believe him thinking he was delirious from pneumonia so he died. He died before Aunt Mary”.

The following is another account of Bennett Flippo from Jim Flippo:

“Bennett was blind at the age of eight. In adulthood Ben, despite his blindness, was an outstanding cattle buyer, domino player and car mechanic.”

I obtained the following information from Victoria Tepley who is a descendant of Mary Smith, Delia’s sister. I don’t think she would mind if I included excerpts of her letter. The letter corroborates much of our family information.

“OK, well my info mostly comes from word of mouth from my mom’s family and from a distant cousin in Tulsa who has done much work on this. My mom, who died in 2000, remembered walking Mary home and remembered seeing Indians at her house, no doubt relatives coming to visit. Mom told me Mary was bound out around the age of 12, which seems to be true. No one ever mentioned Delia or a sister. I have Mary’s husband’s civil war pension papers and looking through them, sure enough, Delia’s name, or should I say her X, was on these papers. She was verifying Mary’s story. Mary also signed with an X so neither woman could write apparently. They lived in Detroit, Texas at the time, and Mary is buried at the Bluff cemetery outside of Detroit.

Mary was born May 27th, 1838 or 1839. Both dates are listed throughout my documents. She was born, I was told, in Cherokee County, North Carolina on a Cherokee reservation. I never heard anything about the trail of tears so I don’t know what to say about that. My family often don’t talk about sad or embarrassing events. Mary died January 8th, 1933 in Detroit, Texas. Her married name was Flippo, second husband’s name, George Jefferson Flippo. Her first husband was Daniel C. King.

Our family story says that Mary’s grandfather was possibly Sequoyah. Now, I know everyone says that, at least from what I have found. I know nothing of Mary’s mother or father, except what you sent (*editor: listing of Smiths in the 1835 Henderson Roll*). I have a document that was given to me by my mother’s cousin Jerry, in Tulsa, and it is the bloodline for a man by the name of Dave Whitekiller. This paper shows the family tree ... of Whitekiller and supposedly Mary’s link to Sequoyah and others. This paper never meant much to me until now as there is a John Smith / Peggy Grimmert listed. There are no dates on here ... But John’s apparent father and mother, Thomas Smith / Jennie, are placed slightly above Nathaniel Gist born 1733. So the times are in the ball park

... I think my ancestors were of the Bear Clan of the Cherokee, this links to the Keetoowah band of Cherokee, according to my research... Also it is likely the Cherokee blood comes to Mary and Delia from their father, their mother possibly being white. I don’t have hard evidence of that but it matches what you are saying about their father. Mary was said to be half Cherokee and half white. – Victoria Tepley”

The information in Victoria’s letter describes the ancestry of Redbird Smith (b ~1850) based on a complicated and confusing handwritten chart that is difficult to read. I performed some research but was unable to make a connection between Redbird Smith’s ancestry and Smiths in North Carolina. One main issue is that Delia’s Cherokee blood is believed to have come from her mother’s side and not her father’s side of the family.



Figure 33 Photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith

Victoria Tepley states that family information passed down mentions that Sequoyah may have been Mary's grandfather. Victoria also says she thinks these ancestors were of the Bear Clan of the Keetoowah band of Cherokees. She also believes "it is likely" the Cherokee blood came to Delia and Mary through their father. This differs from my family information and J.E. Stiles research that says the Cherokee blood came from the mother. Of course none of us are completely sure which is correct. However, for now, I tend to accept our family story that the Cherokee blood came from her mother's side of the family.

8.3. *Other stories possibly related to ancestry of Delia & Mary Smith*

There is information on the internet of a reported connection between Mary Elizabeth Smith (Delia's sister) and Annie Flying. They list her name as Mary Smith aka Annie Flying. The information may have originated from descendants of Mary Smith although I am not sure of the specific source.

It is known that Annie Flying was a granddaughter of Sequoyah. The family information passed down from Mary Smith indicates that she was a granddaughter of Sequoyah. Perhaps Mary Smith's descendants somehow deduced that Mary Smith and Annie Flying was the same person.

Sequoyah and Utiyu Langley (b ~ 1765 or 1770) had a child named Polly Guess (b ~ 1790). Polly Guess married Flying and had a daughter named Annie Flying born in 1815 (or born in 1838 in some accounts). Annie Flying married Joseph Griffin and they had at least two children. There is no documented reference to a marriage between Annie Flying and a Smith or any other connection to the Smiths that I can find.

If there is a connection between our Smith ancestor and Sequoyah or some other Cherokee chief it would have likely occurred through Mary's mother who was reportedly a "Cherokee princess". Sequoyah had lots of wives and children so it is certainly possible that such a connection exists. However I have not found any evidence of it. Without Mary's birth mother's name it is difficult to identify a connection to Sequoyah or any specific Cherokee.

8.4. Conclusions

After all this research I am sorry to report that there is no definitive conclusive evidence regarding Delia and Mary Smith’s ancestry. Some possible ancestry theories can be ruled out through a process of elimination.

First let’s summarize the family information that has been passed down. Although family information can contain errors it usually contains powerful elements of truth. It is true that the details can often become distorted or changed over generations. However there are often seeds of truth in these stories.

In this case we have family information passed down through two independent sets of descendants spanning four generations.

	Family Stories via <u>Delia Smith</u>’s descendants	Family Stories via <u>Mary Smith</u>’s descendants	Family Stories made available to Pat Adkison from Janet List and others
Cherokee mix	Half-white, half-Cherokee	Half-white, half-Cherokee	-
Cherokee blood from Father or Mother?	Mother	Possibly Father	-
Cherokee ancestor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Delia’s mother was Cherokee princess • Delia’s mother’s father (grandfather) was a Cherokee chief 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Mary’s grandfather was Sequoyah 	-
Trail of Tears mentioned?	Yes. “came over on Trail of Tears” <i>[Editor: It was not exactly clear who came over on the Trail of Tears]</i>	No	-
Servitude mentioned?	Yes – Delia was “bounded out”	Yes – Mary “bounded out” at 12	“The story goes that these two Smith sisters were bound out, ran away and ended up married and in Red River County, Texas.”
Sister mentioned?	No mention of Mary Smith except via J. E. Stiles research provided to my Mother that mentions a sister Mary	No mention of Delia Smith; however Mary’s descendants have documents with Delia’s signature on them	-

Table 2 Summary of Family Stories handed down about Delia Smith and her sister

The following summarizes some key facts

- Documented evidence of Delia Smith’s father:
 - Family information passed down through Delia’s descendants state that her father was John Smith.
 - 1850 Census lists Delia Smith in the home of a 28 year old William Smith with a 19 year old wife much too young to have been the mother of Delia.
 - Delia Smith’s Death Certificate lists her father as R. William Smith.
- Documented locations where Delia and Mary Smith lived prior to their 1855 marriages:
 - Only known location is documented in the 1850 Census of Cherokee county, North Carolina (besides family story Delia was born on a Cherokee reservation in North Carolina)
 - In 1850 Delia Smith was living in home of William Smith (believed to be William B. Smith)
 - In 1850 Delia’s sister Mary Smith was living next door in the Joseph Smith (b 1785) household

- Delia and Mary Smith were “bound out”:
 - Family information passed down through descendents of both Delia and Mary state that they were “bound out”.
 - Mary’s family information says she was “bound out” around the age of 12.
 - Mary is 11 in the 1850 census nevertheless I tend to believe the 1850 census reflects the sisters’ status *after* they were “bound out” simply because the sisters are in two households. I may adjust this assumption as other facts become known.
- There are two Smith families with known connections to Cherokee chiefs⁷².
 - *Yonaguska*: Sarah, the wife of John Smith (b 1784), was reportedly the daughter of Yonaguska aka Drowning Bear. John Smith’s son Henry Smith also had a son Nimrod Jarrett Smith who was elected Principal Chief of the Cherokees in 1880. The connection between John Smith and Sarah, daughter of Yonaguska, came from family information passed down through Nimrod Smith’s descendants. In 1850 John Smith and family lived a few miles from Delia and Mary Smith in 1850.
 - *Watie*: There is documentation via the *Descendants of Oconostota* book and other sources that a Joseph Smith (b 1798) married Sarah Susan Watie, daughter of David Watie who descended from Cherokee chiefs. In 1850 the Joseph Smith family lived in Jasper County, Missouri.
- Mary Smith’s descendants say they heard that Mary Smith descended from Sequoyah although I have not found any evidence of this connection.

Final Analysis

We may never have firm evidence to conclusively identify the parents of Delia and Mary Smith.

I believe there is substance to the family stories of a connection to a Cherokee chief (or famous Cherokee). While the *details* may not have been accurately retained over time I believe such a connection was believed by my ancestors and confirmed by Mary’s descendants.

A connection to a chief (if true) is helpful because chiefs are not common and their ancestries are more widely studied and known compared to other Cherokee families. Thus such a connection increases the probability of the identification of Delia and Mary Smiths’ biological parents.

1. I believe Delia and Mary Smith are likely related in some fashion to daughters of either Yonaguska or David Watie. These chiefs both had daughters that married a Smith in this area and time.
 - a. Yonaguska’s daughter Sarah married a John Smith based on the family story from Nimrod Smith.
 - b. David Oo-Watie’s daughter Sarah Susan Watie married a Joseph Smith based on the *Descendants of Oconostota* book.
 - c. I am not aware of other Cherokee chiefs with daughters that married Smiths in this area and time period besides Yonaguska and Watie.
2. Yonaguska connection?
 - a. I find the Yonaguska / John Smith story very interesting and credible. However, I don’t see a specific connection between this family and Delia Smith. Sarah, the wife of John Smith (b 1784) would have been too old to be the mother of Delia Smith.
 - b. The only son of John Smith (b 1784) that lived in this area and time period was Henry Smith. Henry and Elizabeth Smith could not have been the parents of Delia because they have a son Nimrod born in 1837 which was the same year Delia was born. Nimrod and Delia were born in different months in 1837 so they could not have been twins.
 - c. I have not found any specific connection between Delia and Mary and the family of John Smith (b 1784) and Sarah Smith. In 1850 Delia and Mary were living in Smith households several miles from the farms of John Smith and Henry Smith.
 - d. A direct connection between Delia Smith and the family of John Smith (b 1784) is possible but I just don’t have the evidence.

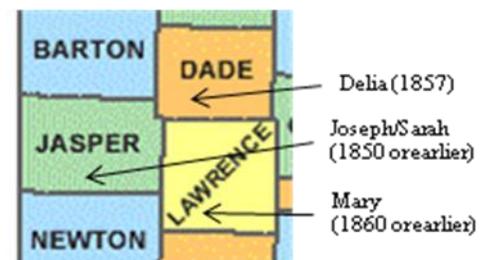
⁷² There may be others but these are the ones I have been able to find

3. Watie connection?
 - a. Joseph Smith (b ~1797) has been written as the “John Joseph Smith” that married Sarah Susan Watie, daughter of David Watie. I will refer to this couple as the “younger Joseph Smith couple”.

The other candidate is Joseph Smith (b 1785) and wife Sarah (b 1783) that appear in the 1850 census. However they appear too old to have been the parents of Delia and Mary Smith. I will refer to this couple as the “older Joseph Smith couple”.
 - b. The conditions for Delia’s family story connection to a Cherokee chief are met via the younger Joseph Smith couple. However I have no proof of a connection between this family and Delia and Mary Smith.
4. We are told that Delia and Mary Smith were “bound out” around age 12 or so. I do not know for sure whether this occurred before or after 1850. Thus far I have assumed that the 1850 census reflects the girls’ status *after* they were “bound out”.
 - a. In the 1850 census it appears Delia Smith is not in the home of her biological parents as she is listed differently in the census. Mary Smith’s situation is less clear as she is listed as if she were a daughter of Joseph and Sarah Smith or a daughter of Digy Smith, a 30 year old female living in the home.
 - b. The fact that Delia was living next door in William Smith’s household is not that unusual on farms during this time period. Delia may have been helping take care of infant James B. Smith. This William Smith may have been a son or cousin of Joseph Smith.
 - c. On the surface it does seem odd that the biological parents of Delia and Mary Smith would have “bound out” two daughters to two other Smith families of modest means. It seems more likely the daughters would have been “bound out” to wealthier families unrelated to the Smith’s. However there may have been other reasons or arrangements of which we are unaware.
 - d. Smith may have been the surname Delia and Mary assumed *after* they were bound out. We may never know what their surnames were when they were little children.
5. I see three main alternatives for the parents of Delia Smith and Mary Smith:
 - a. Younger Joseph Smith couple – Joseph Smith (b 1798): This couple is of child-bearing age with a documented connection between a Cherokee chief daughter and a Smith. There are gaps in their children’s ages which could be fit by Mary and Delia. However there is no hard evidence associating Delia and Mary Smith with this couple.
 - b. Older Joseph Smith couple – Joseph Smith (b 1785): The 1850 census provides hard evidence associating this couple to Delia and Mary Smith. However we would have to believe Sarah Smith gave birth to Delia Smith while she was in her 50s. Then we would need to assume this Sarah descended from a Cherokee chief which is not documented anywhere. This Sarah is probably not Sarah Susan Watie because there are no documented ancestries connecting her to this couple.
 - c. Digy Smith (b ~1820): Digy may have been the biological mother of Delia and Mary Smith. The 1850 census lists Digy living in the same house as Mary Smith. The way the children are listed implies that Mary is a child of Digy. Digy’s husband may have died by 1850 or moved away. Digy may have been a Cherokee but we have no evidence of that nor do we have evidence she was the daughter of a Cherokee Chief. I was unable to identify Digy in any other censuses.
6. I tend to believe the mother of Delia and Mary Smith was either
 - Sarah Smith (younger Joseph Smith couple) or
 - Digy Smith.

It seems unlikely that the older Joseph and Sarah Smith couple could have been their parents because of their age.

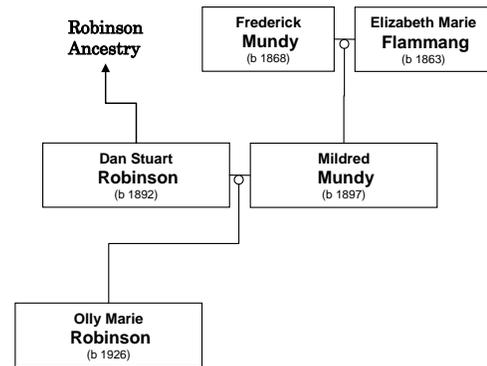
There is no information actually connecting Delia and Mary Smith to the younger Joseph Smith (b 1798) family. However there is circumstantial evidence. After Delia Smith and Mary Smith married



Missouri County Map (excerpt)

9. Flammang (and Mundy) family ancestry (my mother's mother)

This chapter describes the Flammang ancestry and also includes some limited information on my Grandmother Mildred Mundy's father Frederick Mundy. Mildred (Mundy) Robinson was the daughter of Frederick H. ⁷⁴¹ Mundy and Elizabeth ("Ganga") Marie L.⁷⁴² Flammang.⁷³



9.1. Pierre Flammang (b ~1781)

Mathias Flammang⁷⁴³ was the father of my great grandmother Elizabeth (Ganga) Mundy. Mathias Flammang was born in 1822 and immigrated to the United States from Luxembourg based on family information, his obituary and other sources.

After a systemic search of Luxembourg census and baptism images⁷⁴⁴ I located Mathias Flammang's parents and family. Mathias Flammang was born on July 26, 1822 in Eich, Luxembourg. Eich is a quarter in northern Luxembourg City. In the 1800s Eich was a separate commune until it was integrated into Luxembourg City in 1920.

Mathias Flammang was the son of Pierre Flammang and Marie Elter based on his baptism record and Luxembourg census data. Pierre Flammang was the son of Johannis Flammang and Maria Pierron based on Pierre Flammang's marriage record. Johannis and Maria had one other son I have identified named Johann (Jean) Flammang (b ~1774, d 18 Jan 1824) who died in 1824 at age 50 based on his death certificate. Jean Flammang (~1774) married Anna Maria Caricher.

Marie Elter was born in Muhlenbach which is another suburb of Luxembourg City and adjacent to Eich. Marie Elter was the daughter of Michaelis Elter and Catharina Muschang.⁷⁴⁵

Pierre Flammang and Marie Elter were married on January 31, 1809 in Weimerskirch, Luxembourg. Pierre and Marie Flammang were listed in the 1843, 1846, 1847, 1851 and 1855 Luxembourg censuses as living in Eich, Luxembourg. Marie Elter is listed as a widow in the 1858 Luxembourg Census thus Pierre Flammang likely passed away between 1855 and 1858 at the age of 77 or so.

In the 1861, 1864 and 1867 Luxembourg Censuses Maria Elter was living in the home of her daughter Catharina Flammang and Joseph Braun in Eich. Maria Elter does not appear in the 1871 Luxembourg Census so she likely passed away sometime between 1867 and 1871.

Pierre Flammang (b ~1781, d ~1857) and Marie Elter (b Nov 1788⁷⁴⁶, d ~1870) had at least the following children (names based on census and baptism data and could be inaccurate):

1. Nicholas Flammang (b 1812, d 1812⁷⁴⁷). Nicholas was born in Eich, Luxembourg and died as an infant at age 5 months. In the Death certificate Pierre Flammang, age 31, and Marie Elter were listed.

⁷³ Olly Swaim said they pronounced their names "Mun-day" and "Flam-mong".

2. Pierre Flammang (b 1814, d 8 Mar 1890⁷⁴⁸). Pierre was born in Eich, Luxembourg. Pierre married Stephanie Camus based on Pierre's death record. Pierre died in Eich, Luxembourg in 1890 at age 76.
3. Susanna (Anna) Flammang (b 1818). Susanna was born in Eich, Luxembourg. Susanna appears as "Anna" in the 1843 census of Eich, Luxembourg as living in Pierre and Maria Flammang's home but not in any subsequent Luxembourg census with the family. Susanna married Michel Schuler on March 14, 1843. Pierre Flammang and Marie Elter are listed on this document.
4. Anna Catherina Flammang (b 1820, 4 Nov 1892⁷⁴⁹). Anna born in Eich, Luxembourg. Anna Catherina appears in the 1843, 1846, 1851 and 1855 Luxembourg censuses as living in Pierre and Maria Flammang's home. Anna Catherina appears with Marie Elter in the 1858 Luxembourg Census of Eich. In the 1861, 1864, 1867, 1871 and 1875 Luxembourg censuses Anna Catherina was living in the home of her sister Catherina Flammang and Joseph Braun.

Anna Catherina was listed as married to a Joseph Schuler in her death record so they may have married between 1875 and 1892. In the 1871 Luxembourg Census (Eich) a Joseph Schuler (b 1856) and Anna Catherina Flammang were both living in Joseph Braun's home. Anna Catherina died in 1892 at age 72 in Eich, Luxembourg.

5. **Mathias Flammang** (b 26 Jul 1822, 20 Apr 1915). Mathias was born in Eich, Luxembourg. Mathias appears in the 1843 and 1847 Luxembourg censuses as living in the home of Pierre and Maria Flammang. Mathias is not listed in the 1846 Luxembourg census or any Luxembourg census after 1846.
[Described in more detail later]
6. Catherine Flammang (b 20 Oct 1824). Catherine Flammang was born in Eich, Luxembourg. Catherine appears in the 1843, 1846, 1851 and 1855 Luxembourg censuses as living in Pierre and Maria Flammang's home. Catherine married Joseph Braun (b 14 Apr 1825) in 1855. Catherine and Joseph Braun had the following children:
Children: Anne Marie Braun (b Jun 1855); Marie Braun (b Nov 1857); Catherine Braun (b 1859).
7. Anne Flammang (b 1830). Anne Flammang was born in Eich, Luxembourg. Anne appears in the 1843, 1846, 1847 and 1851 Luxembourg censuses as living in the home of Pierre and Maria Flammang. Anne is not listed in the 1855 Luxembourg Census so she left home sometime between 1851 and 1855. I have no further information on this Anne Flammang.

We know from family information that two of Mathias' sisters became nuns and lived in France.⁷⁵⁰ I suspect it may have been Anne Flammang (1830) and possibly Anna Catherina Flammang (1820) but I am not certain. I am also not positive that I have identified all the children of Pierre Flammang and Marie Elter.

9.2. *Mathias Flammang (b 1822)*

Mathias Flammang was born in 1822 in Eich, Luxembourg. Jane Best recalled that Mathias Flammang came from Luxembourg and was an early camera manufacturer and inventor in New York City.

Elizabeth "Ganga" Flammang was born in New York⁷⁵¹. Ganga also worked in New York City.

Ganga's mother was Sarah Augusta Haines⁷⁴ (b 1837, d after 1920) who was born in New York. Sarah's mother was Elizabeth Earle born in January, 1813 based on the 1900 Census. In this census Elizabeth Haines is listed as living with Mathias and Sarah Flammang in New Jersey. Elizabeth Haines had five children (including Sarah) and as of 1900 three were still living.⁷⁵²

⁷⁴ The Certificate of death for Elizabeth Mundy states that her mother was Augusta Haines.

Sarah Haine’s parents were Alexander Fragie Haines and Elizabeth Terhune Earle. Elizabeth Earle’s parents were Morris Earle and Maria Westervelt.⁷⁵³ Alexander Haines and Elizabeth Earle were married 30 Jan 1833 according to *Bergen County, New Jersey Marriage Records*, 1st Reformed Church.

The following describes the general situation in Luxembourg in the 1840s which resulted in emigrations to the United States:

“In 1847 more than 12 percent of the population were absolutely indigent, a condition that was to persist for decades, though it would be alleviated somewhat. Harvests were still uncertain, and a poor harvest was still followed by near starvation. Nourishment was poor, and living conditions were primitive. There was no great wealth, even those who were rather well off were not affluent. The poor employee was subject to the grinding demands of employers who still squeezed from the worker the last ounce of energy. . . Poverty impelled emigration, which grew to major proportions.”⁷⁵⁴

Mathias Flammang immigrated to the United States from Luxembourg in 1849⁷⁵⁵ based on census data. There is also an immigration record for a M. Fleming, Age 26, on 30 Aug 1849 from Antwerp, Deutschland (Belgium) to New York, New York on the Ship *Luconia*. This would appear to be Mathias Flammang. The age is close. Immigration in 1849 matches census information. Mathias’ obituary states immigration in 1848 but that could be incorrect. Mathias became a U.S. citizen in 1851.

In 1850 Alexander and Elizabeth Haines (and Sarah Haines) were living in New York City, Ward 15 Western Half. The 1850 Census (taken August, 1850) listing for Alexander F. Haines and Elizabeth Haines are as follows (indexed incorrectly under Alexander and Elizabeth ‘Hainer’)

- Alexander F. Haines, 36, born New Jersey
- Elizabeth Haines, 36, born New York
- Eugene Haines, 17, Seaman, born New York
- Sarah Haines, 14, born New York (this would indicate birth ~ 1836)
- Jackson Haines, 17, born New York
- Hannah Haines, 9, born New York
- Elizabeth Haines, 5, born New York

I was unable to locate Mathias Flammang in the 1850 federal census.

Mathias Flammang and Sarah Augusta Haines were married in 1853.

In the 1855 New York Census Mathias and Sarah Flammang were living as boarders in Sarah’s parents’ house in New York City, Ward 15, Election District 1. There were a total of 35 families listed as boarders in Alex Haines apartment complex. The value of his property was listed as \$7,500.

Alex Haines	42	New York City	Clerk
Elizabeth Haines	42	New Jersey	
Eugene Haines	21	New Jersey	Organ Builder
Jackson Haines	16	New York City	Clerk
Hanah Haines	13	Orange County, NY	
Eliza Haines	9	New York City	
Mathias Flemming	31	Belgium	?
Sarah Flemming	18	New York City	

In the 1860 Federal census Matthias and Sarah Flammang were still living with Sarah’s parents but had added two children – Alace (3) and Sarah (1 month old). The 1860 Census (taken June, 1860) listing for Alex F. Haines and Eliza Haines are as follows (indexed incorrectly under Alexander and Elizabeth ‘Hainer’). They are living in New York City, Ward 9, District 1.

Alexander F. Haines	48	Fruit dealer	New York
Eliza Haines	48		New Jersey
Sarah A. Haines	23		New York
Eugenie Haines	27	Seaman	New Jersey
Jackson Haines	21		New York
Hannah Haines	18		New York
Eliza Haines	14		New York

Martin Flemming	38	Master carpenter	Belgium
Alice Flemming	3		New York
Sarah Flemming	1/12		New York

Sarah Haines had a sister named Lydia. It may have been the younger sister Eliza listed in these censuses. I have a needlepoint made by Lydia Haines supposedly around 1850 based on notes from my parents. This red background needlepoint depicts a small dog with a placard in front that reads “Bon Voyage”. My mother (or father) wrote the following note on the back of the framed needlepoint:

“Hand made by Lydia Haines in 1850. (Lydia was the) sister of Augusta Haines, who was mother of Elizabeth Mundy, who was mother of Mildred Robinson, who was mother of Olly Robinson Swaim (my great-great aunt).”

The 1869 New York City Directory lists a Mathias Flammang with an occupation of “photography materials”, which is consistent with later census information as well as family information. In 1869 Mathias was living in New Jersey. Mathias Flammang’s listing in the 1869 New York City Directory is as follows

“Flammang Matthias, phot. mtl. 20 Pell, h N. J.”

In 1870 Alex F. Haines (56) and Elizabeth E. Haines (56) and four children Alida (24), Eugene (9), Abram (10, and Clara (8) were living in Lansingburgh, Rensselaer, New York. Elizabeth was listed as being born in New Jersey and Alex was listed as having been born in New York. Alex was a carpenter. Elizabeth’s mother Mary Earle (84) was living with them.

The 1870 census incorrectly lists the Flammang family as Flarrigan. The Flammangs were living in the eighth ward of Newark, New Jersey

Mathias Flammang (listed as Flarrigan)	48	Photographer	Luxembourg
Sarah Flammang (listed as Flarrigan)	33		New York
Aglaia Flammang (listed as Flarrigan)	13		New York
Marie Flammang (listed as Flarrigan)	7		New York
Ida L. Flammang (listed as Flarrigan)	1 month		New Jersey

There is an 1875 ship record for a “Mathias Flammang” that arrived in New York City on August 11, 1875 via the *S. France* which originated in Le Havre, France (there is also an earlier newspaper article that lists a group of people including Flammang leaving for Le Havre). Mathias’ listed age on this ship record is 53 and it matches his age at that time⁷⁵. Since other records indicate that Mathias immigrated to the United States in 1849 this may represent a trip taken by Mathias to return to France or Luxembourg to visit family members or it could represent a different Mathias Flammang. He did not bring other family members. The listing is as follows:

“Matthias Flammang, 53, merchant, Luxembourg (country to which they originally belonged), United States (country to which they intend to become inhabitants)”^{.756}

Marie was Elizabeth Marie Flammang my great grandmother. Ida Flammang is not listed in the 1880 census and must have died sometime between 1870 and 1880.

Mathias and Sarah had several children born in New York and New Jersey before 1875. Census records indicate Mathias and Sarah were married in 1853 and confirm that Mathias’ wife was born in New York.

In the 1880 Federal census of Essex County, Newark, New Jersey, the Flammang’s are indexed under the misinterpreted name, “Flammaug”⁷⁵⁷ and shown as living at 154 Summer Avenue, Newark, New Jersey.

In the 1880 census the head of household is Mathias Flammang, 57, born in Belgium with his parents having been born in Belgium. His occupation is listed as “Manfg Photo goods”. In the 1880 census Mathias’ wife was listed as Sarah A. Flammang, 43, born in New York with her parents having been born in New York. Associating the family

⁷⁵ The index for this record states he was 13. However, looking at the handwriting I believe the age is 53. A 13 year old boy would not be listed as a “merchant”.

information with this census record (and assuming the family and/or census information is correct) would result in her full name as Sarah Augusta Hayes Flammang. In the 1880 census, Mathias and Sarah Flammaug (Flammang) are listed with four children: daughters Aglan (22) and Marie L (16); sons Luie P. (7), and Victor H.(2).

I believe the "Marie L." listed in the 1880 census is Ganga because the age matches perfectly (the census was taken on June 1, 1880 and Ganga's 17th birthday would have been in July) and this same person is listed in the 1920 census with her mother, brother Victor and daughters, Mildred and Leonie. Associating the family information with the census data would result in a derivation of Ganga's full name as being Elizabeth Marie L. Flammang.

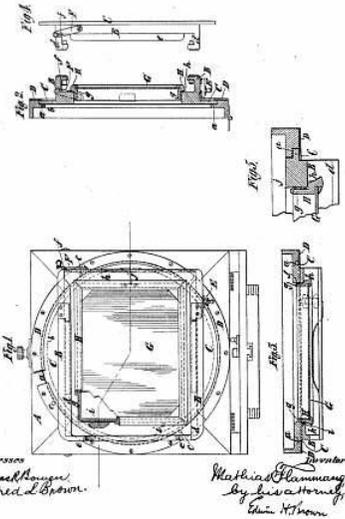
Mathias Flammang was a superintendent of a camera factory and later ran his own camera manufacturing company. He was also an inventor with at least 22 patents. One of the patents lists his home address in Newark, New Jersey so I am sure these patents belong to my ancestor.

One patent in 1883 involved a reversible back that quickly allowed a photographer to switch between portrait and landscape settings.

"Flammang's Patent Revolving Back Camera included a canvas bag and made in standard formats from 4 x 5 inches to 25 x 30 inches. Considering the large size of this whole-plate camera (15" high x 18-1/2" deep x 11-1/2" wide), I suspect that the 25 x 30 inch model must have been merely enormous -- probably the size of a small tool shed. The double swing model shown here sold for \$45 in 1888. This was a very expensive camera at the equivalent of \$853 in year 2000 dollars!⁷⁵⁸



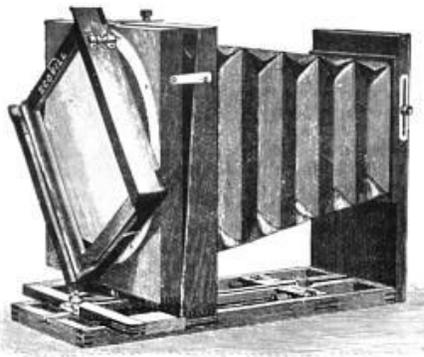
(No Model.)
M. FLAMMANG.
 PHOTOGRAPHIC CAMERA.
 No. 283,589. Patented Aug. 21, 1883.



Flammang's Patent Revolving Back Camera.

Each Encased in a Canvas Bag, with Handle.

These are the finest View Cameras ever constructed. The carriage is simply turned about in the circle and automatically fastened. By this latter provision the carriage may be secured at either quarter of the circle. Ordinarily, the slide will be drawn out of the holder to the right; but in certain confined situations, the ability to withdraw the slide to the left enables the photographer to obtain a view which he could not get with the usual provision in a camera. The photographer of experience is well aware of the difficulty, when taking an upright picture with a large camera, of reaching up to draw out the slide at the top, and, what is more essential, of getting out the slide without fogging the plate in the holder. Made either front or back focus.



For View.	Single Swing.	Double Swing.	For View.	Single Swing.	Double Swing.
4 x 5	\$27 00	\$32 50	10 x 12	\$58 00	\$63 00
4 1/2 x 5 1/2	29 70	34 50	11 x 14	70 00	75 00
5 x 7	31 50	36 00	14 x 17	81 00	85 00
5 x 8	31 50	36 00	17 x 20	94 00	99 00
6 1/2 x 8 1/2	40 00	45 00	20 x 24	108 00	117 00
8 x 10	45 00	50 00	25 x 30	148 00	157 00

Figure 35 Photos of Mathias Flammang's patented cameras

There is record of another patent in 1894 for the Panoramic camera manufactured by Scovill but for which Mathias Flammang retained a patent.

1895----Scovill Panoramic Camera made by Scovill & Adams Co. of New York City was equipped with a swinging lens. Up to 18" X 48" picture was available. The 10" X 30" model cost \$250 while the 16" X 43" model cost \$300. Was patented by Mathias Flammang in 1894".759

The *History of Rochester NY Cameras and Lens Companies* includes the following reference to Mathias Flammang:

"The Folmer and Schwing Mfg. Co. was manufacturing illuminating goods and novelties, located at 271 Canal Street, and put in a photographic trade as a side line during the summer of 1891. During the years 1895-1896 we had the Scoville and Adams Co. make a number of special cameras to order, being improvements upon their then existing model known as the Henry Clay. Mathias Flammang, being their superintendant at the Waterbury factory knew of these special cameras....left Scovil.....solicited orders from us. this continued until the fall of 1897.

During the fall of 1897 we equipped our own manufacturing plant, located at 167 to 171 Elm St. New York City. (By) 1903 the factory moved to 407 Broome St where we remained until the spring of 1905 when we were acquired by the EKc.

(Signed) W. F. Folmer, Manager"

Here is a message forum post from Benjamin Ehrman at a Wood cameras site that has a passing reference to Mathias as a prolific inventor. Of course this information is hearsay but it does sound like Mathias was an active inventor.

“They (John and Jacob Stock) then regularly submitted patents until 1878. They were pretty busy inventors over a 20 year period. Certainly among the most prolific American inventors, though others were much busier - like **Mathias Flammang** and the William, William & William Lewis boys (must have been really comical directing a conversation when they were all in the same room).”

This is an excerpt from the Graflex Historic Quarterly, Vol 15, Issue, First Quarter 2010, *Involvement of the Flammang Camera Company in the Manufacture of Cameras for Folmer & Schwing* by Rodger Digilio:

“Several years later, I was scrolling through photographic listings on eBay when I happened upon one for a folding plate camera made by the Flammang Camera Company, which I purchased. I was familiar with Mathias Flammang. He worked for American Optical and had several innovative patents, including a sliding lock for camera rails and the famous Flammang revolving back. I did not realize that he had his own company. Even more intriguing was the fact that the Flammang camera bore a striking resemblance to Ken’s Folmer & Schwing camera and my Cycle Graphic Sr. Scoville and Adams had acquired American Optical, and Flammang was the superintendent at the Waterbury factory.

According to Folmer, Flammang “came to New York City in 1896 desirous of starting a camera business. He solicited orders from the Folmer & Schwing Mfg. Co. Flammang entered into an agreement to make cameras exclusively for Folmer & Schwing. They advanced Flammang money, but the arrangement broke down in 1897.

According to Folmer: “...during the summer of 1897 we were unable to secure sufficient deliveries of existing graphic models to meet demand, owing to the fact that Flammang was making hand cameras for the Scovill and Adams Co., G. Gennert, and a number of local dealers. With exclusivity breached, Folmer & Schwing refused to advance Flammang any more money. Apparently the other companies would or could not come to his rescue, and **the Flammang Camera Company went out of business**. The company was sold to a man named Spellman. Folmer & Schwing did not buy Flammang’s company. They did, according to William Folmer, hire some of his workers, and some who had worked for American Optical, to staff their new camera factory established in the fall of 1897 at 167-171 Elm Street.

From that point on, Folmer & Schwing cameras were made by the Folmer & Schwing Company. I believe a side-by-side comparison of the cameras presents visual evidence to back up written statements in the Speth letter. Unfortunately, the letter does not deal with serialization of the cameras. We know Folmer & Schwing started making their own cameras in the fall of 1897. We know they made cameras in New York City until they were purchased by Eastman Kodak and moved to Rochester in 1905. We also know that they existed as a separate company in Rochester until 1907 when they became the Folmer & Schwing Division of Eastman Kodak.

By examining New York City-made Folmer & Schwing cameras and making some logical assumptions, we can develop a working hypothesis on serial numbers. We assume that serialization began with their own production in late 1897 and that it began at 1 or 100. The earliest known is 203 in the George Eastman House collection. We do not know how high the numbers went. I have several New York City-made cameras that have numbers in the 8,000 range but the registry maintained by the editor of the Quarterly lists a number of New York City-made cameras in the low 9,000s. Therefore, we can assume that slightly more than 9,000 cameras were made by the company in New York City. The registry also lists serial numbers of cameras made by the company when it moved to Rochester. They range from the mid 9,000s to the mid 11,000s. So perhaps another 2,000 cameras were made in Rochester before the company was absorbed as a Division of Kodak. Documentation may surface in this area as it has on Mathias Flammang. In the absence of documentation, examination of serial numbers of cameras that have survived yields the best data. Collectors with cameras which have serial numbers below 13,000 should inform the editor so he can place them in the registry, and we can refine our hypothesis by having a greater universe of serial numbers of surviving cameras. ”

The following is a list of Mathias Flammang's patents.

	Location	Patent No	Date	Description
1	New York, NY	124, 674	19 Mar 1872	Improvement in photographic camera-boxes
2	New York, NY	130, 800	27 Aug 1872	"...improvements in the manufacturing of camera-boxes...my invention consists of a mechanism by means of which a camera-box can be adjusted upon its platform ..."
3	Newark, NY (Essex county)	238, 669	8 Mar 1881	"... an improvement in plate holders for cameras ... holding two dry plates in one holder and preventing the access to one plate while operating on the other ..."
4	Newark, NJ	239, 379	29 Mar 1881	"... invention relates to a camera and plate holder for dry sensitized dry plates and is adapted to the taking of landscapes and other views..."
5	Newark, NJ	240, 016	12 Apr 1881	"... improvement in plate holders ..."
6	Newark, NJ	245, 808	16 Aug 1881	"... improvements in means of adjusting and securing ground plate glass plates and frames of ...cameras ..."
7	Newark, NJ	246, 738	6 Sep 1881	"... simple and convenient means for securing the back of a photographic camera in the different positions into which it may be adjusted ..."
8	Newark, NJ	258.199	16 May 1882	"...improvements in shutters for photographic cameras to adapt the camera for instantaneous photography ..."
9	Newark, NJ	260.557	4 Jul 1882	"...produce a serviceable photographic camera that can be carried in the pocket of a photographer ..."
10	Newark, NJ	271.443	30 Jan 1883	"...produce a photographic camera that may be packed compactly when not in use"
11	Newark, NJ	271.826	6 Feb 1883	"...produce a photographic plate holder neat and compact and having as few projections as possible ..."
12	Newark, NJ	278.788	5 Jun 1883	"...provide for readily reversing a camera so as to take pictures ... either in a horizontal or vertical plane ..."
13	Newark, NJ	280.166	26 Jun 1883	"...relates to plate holders ... provide for fastening the septum, or stopper in place in the frame ... to suit being carried in the pocket ..."
14	Newark, NJ	282.182	31 Jul 1883	"...simple and inexpensive stand for photographic cameras ..."
15	Newark, NJ	283.589	21 Aug 1883	"...facilitate shifting a focusing plate or a photographic plate into different positions ... " This was known as a "rotating back" design
16	Newark, NJ	328.664	20 Oct 1885	...relates to photographic cameras and means for supporting & adjusting the same
17	Newark, NJ	357.984	15 Feb 1887	...relates to "detective" cameras ... provide for making an exposure and focusing in a detective camera without opening the box or case frequently ...
18	Newark, NJ	377.554	7 Feb 1888	...relates to shutter mechanism of the kind known as a "fly shutter" and which is employed in instantaneous photographs ... provide a simple, cheap, and effective means whereby a spring ... may have its force varied ...
19	Newark, NJ	384.835	1888	Photographic plate-holder
20	Newark, NJ	527.841	23 Oct 1894	...relates to panoramic cameras adapted to take either a number of views in succession by a step-by-step oscillation of a focusing chamber ... thus forming a picture at each stop...
21	Newark, NJ	530.100	4 Dec 1894	...provide a plate holder ... may be employed for ordinary printing with what is known as a ray negative ... a transparent plate having etched or engraved lines ...
22	Newark, NJ	571.855	24 Nov 1896	...new and improved photographic screen plate holder ... apparatus for producing half-tone plates ...

Figure 36 Patents of Mathias Flammang

The 1891 Newark, New Jersey city directory has a listing for Mathias Flammang:

Matthias Flammang, Photographer, 154 Summer Avenue, Newark, New Jersey⁷⁶⁰.

In 1894 Mathias Flammang is listed in the New Haven, Connecticut City Directory under Louis P. Flammang as follows (apparently a business address). Both Louis and Mathias were employed by Scovill and Adams Company at the time. Mathias was a Superintendent:

Flammang, Louis P, foreman 81 Day, bds 385 Howard Ave

Mathias, sup't The Scovill & Adams Company 81 Day, h 385 Howard av

The 1896 listing in the New Haven, CT City Directory was as follows:

Flammang, Mathias, rem to New York City

Scovill is still in business today and produce office supply items like paper clips but no longer produce cameras. The following is an example of a specialty "Book Camera" made by Scovill and Adams in the same time period (1892)

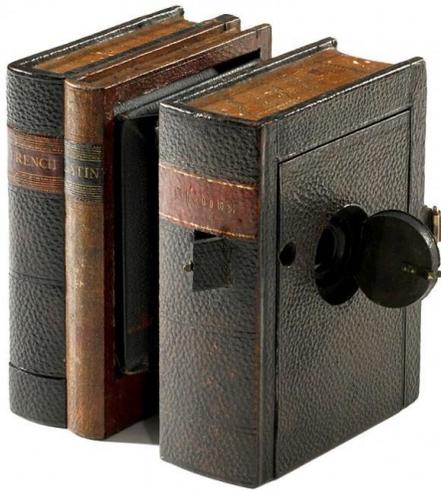


Figure 37 Book Camera - Scovill & Adams Company (1892)

The 1897 Newark, New Jersey city directory includes the Flammangs as living on Garside Street in Newark, NJ:

Flammang, Louis, NY, h 189 Garside
Flammang, Matthias, NY, h 189 Garside
Flammang, Victor, NY, h 189 Garside

The 1899 Newark, New Jersey city directory also includes the Flammangs living at the same location:

Flammang, Louis, NY, h 189 Garside
Flammang, Matthias, NY, h 189 Garside
Flammang, Victor H, NY, h 189 Garside

Photographic Apparatus.

Zenith Folding Cameras.
Portrait Cameras.
Enlarging, Reducing and Copying
Cameras for Photo-Engraving.
View and Hand Cameras.

EVERYTHING IN THE APPARATUS LINE

Special Cameras and Plate-Holders made to order.
SEND FOR CATALOGUE.

The Flammang Camera Company,
180-186 West Houston St., New York.

There is a New York Times story from January 5, 1898 indicating a sheriff took possession of the former New York City business location for the Flammang camera company (that went out of business). Mathias Flammang was mentioned as a “non-resident”. I believe that statement might have been made since Mathias was living in New Jersey and not in New York City.

“Deputy Sheriff Maguire has taken possession of the place of business of the Flammang Camera Company at 180-186 West Houston Street, on an attachment against Mathias Flammang and four others for \$947 in favor of Jacob Kleinhaus which was obtained on the ground that they are nonresidents, are about to dissolve partnership and have disposed of property. The business was started two years ago as a partnership. Deputy Sheriff Maguire was formerly Treasurer of the Fourteenth Street Theatre for many years.” ⁷⁶¹

Here is an advertisement for Flammang’s Camera Company when it was based in New York City at the West Houston Street location.

In the 1900 Census, Mathias and Sarah Flammang are living on 154 Summer Avenue, Newark, New Jersey (Essex County). Mathias’ occupation listed was “landlord”. Living with them were Louis, age 28 and Victor, age 21, and both were listed as “single”. Louis’ occupation was “hardware wholesale” and Victor’s occupation was “photographic supplies”.

As of the New Jersey 1905 Census Mathias and Sarah are living on Summer Avenue in New Jersey. Louis and Victor are living with them. Mathias is listed as born in May, 1822 in New York (which is incorrect). Sarah is listed as born in August, 1837 which is at variance with other information. The listed birth dates for Louis and Victor also differ from other sources. Victor’s birth was off by 10 years (1868 instead of 1878).

In this census, it states that Sarah was the mother of nine children, with only four of them still living. Mathias Flammang’s place of birth was listed as “France”. Mathias’ father and mother’s place of birth was listed as “France”. Sarah Flammang’s father and mother’s birth location was listed as New York. Also living with them was Elizabeth (last name is not readable) listed as Mother-in-law, 87, born Jan 1813 in New York (parents born in New York). What is interesting is that I can barely read the first letter of Elizabeth’s last name and it looks like a ‘T’ and not an ‘H’. I believe her maiden name was Terhue but I was surprised that she would not be listed as Haines. Census data can be inaccurate and since she was 87 at the time it is possible someone mistakenly provided her maiden name.

It is interesting that each census seems to list Mathias as having been born in a different country. Perhaps Sarah answered the census questioner rather than Mathias in some cases? I am not sure.

In the 1910 Census, Mathias and Sarah Flammang were still living on 154 Summer Avenue, Newark, New Jersey (Essex County). Also living with them, in 1910 was Victor H. Flammang listed as single. Mathias Flammang was shown as having been born in Germany in this census (his mother and father also having been born in Germany)⁷⁶². In this census, Sarah is listed as being the mother of nine children with only three of them still living. Those three living children would have been Marie (Ganga), Victor and Louis.

Mathias Flammang passed away on April 20, 1915 at the age of 92 and is buried at Fairmount Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey. His cemetery record information indicates he was born in Luxembourg but did not specifically list his year of birth. The cemetery record states “Age 92 years, father of Mrs. F. H. Mundy and Louis P and Victor H Flammang”. I presume that statement is carved on the gravestone but I am not sure as I have not seen the gravestone.

The Bulletin of Photography (Vol 16) pg 597 had a short article on Mathias’ death on April 25, 1915:

Mathias Flammang who for nearly a half century had been a resident of this city, died Tuesday at his home on Summer Avenue, in his ninety-third year. Mr. Flammang was born in the grand duchy of Luxembourg and came to this country in 1848, moving to Newark 21 years later. He was one of the pioneers in photographic experiments and secured various patents on cameras and other instruments.

In the 1920 Census, Sarah Flammang is listed as living at 322 Arlington Avenue, Newark, New Jersey (Essex County) in the household of her son, Victor Flammang. Also living in this house is 47 year old Elizabeth Mundy with her two children: Mildred (23) and Leonia (20). Sarah is listed as an 82 year old widow with her father having been born in New York and her mother having been born in New Jersey. Sarah Flammang died in Newark, New Jersey in August or September, 1927 at the age of 90.

The Flammang's had nine children⁷⁶³ according to the 1900 and 1910 Censuses. In the 1900 Census it mentions that only 4 of the nine children were still living as of 1900. By the 1910 Census only three of the nine children were listed as still living.

Mathias Flammang (b 26 Jul 1822⁷⁶⁴, 20 Apr 1915⁷⁶⁵) and Sarah Augusta Haines (b Feb 1837, Aug/Sep 1927⁷⁶⁶) were married between 1853 and 1856⁷⁶⁷ and had at least the following children based on the 1880 and 1900 Censuses:

1. Aglee Flammang, daughter (b ~1857, d 1 Feb 1906). Aglee was born in New York. In the 1860 census she is listed as "Alace Flemming", age 3, living in Alex and Eliza Haines' home in New York City with her father and mother. She is also listed in the 1870 census as 13 years old. She is listed in the 1880 census as "Aglan Flammaug". I was not able to identify her in the 1900 Census.

Aglee married (unknown) Clarkson. They lived in the Bronx, New York City, New York. In Aglee's New York Death Record her father was listed as born in Belgium.

2. Sarah Flammang (b 1860, d 25 Sep 1860⁷⁶⁸). Sarah is listed in the 1860 census as 1 month old. Sarah died as an infant in September 1860.
3. **Elizabeth Marie Flammang** ("Ganga") (b 25 Jul 1863, d 25 Sep 1958). Born in New York. *[discussed later]*
4. (unknown)
5. (unknown)
6. (unknown)⁷⁶
7. Ida L. Flammang (b 1870, d 1870-1880). Born In New Jersey. Ida was 7 months old in the 1870 census taken in July, 1870. Ida is not listed in 1880 census and I suspect she may have died between 1870 and 1880.
8. Louis Pierre Flammang (b 15 Feb 1873, d 1943). Born in New Jersey. Louis Flammang married Bertha May Demarest (b 1872, d 1947). There is a 1918 WWI registration card for Louis Pierre Flammang (blue eyes, brown hair, medium build) that identifies his wife as Bertha May Flammang and lists their home as 36 Taylor Street, Newark, New Jersey. At that time Louis was a clerk for Prudential Insurance Company.

There is a 1930 census record in Newark, NJ for Louis and Bertha Flammang. There is also a Ship record where Louis and Bertha returned from France in Aug 1933. There are Newark, New Jersey city directory listings for Louis P. Flammang from 1902 through 1937. The 1937 listing is as follows: "*Flammang Louis P emp Pru Ins Co h at E Orange*"

There is a Fort Lauderdale, Florida city directory listing for Louis P. Flammang in 1942 "*Flammang Louis P (Bertha N) h 1021 SE 5th CT*".

There is also the following entry in the Demarest Family genealogy
*"Child of (7-1156) Stephen G. Demarest and Julia Sidman
 8-1760 BERTHA M Oct 12 1872 m June 5 1907 Newark NJ Louis P. Flammang B 1872/s Verona NJ son
 of Mathias – Sarah Haines"*⁷⁶⁹

Louis Flammang died in 1943. Bertha Flammang died in 1947. They were buried in Evergreen Cemetery,

⁷⁶ The inclusion of unknown named children is based on the 1910 census which indicates that Mathias and Sarah Flammang had nine children with only three still living by 1910. These are unknown children that did not appear in the 1860, 1870 or 1880 censuses.

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida.

9. Victor Haines Flammang (b 22 Jun 1878, d Feb 1920₇₇₀). Victor was born in New Jersey.

Victor attended Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, Connecticut in 1896. There is a New York passenger ship record for September 19, 1907 on S. S. *Rosalind* sailing from Halifax to New York as follows: "*Flammang, Victor H, age 29, single, clerk*" Victor was listed in the 1910 Census as "single" and living with Mathias and Sarah Flammang in Newark, New Jersey (Essex County). He was listed as an 1896 alumni of the Hopkins Grammar School. There are listings in the Newark, New Jersey city directory from 1897 – 1918 for Victor H. Flammang.

Victor traveled to Halifax on September 19, 1907 on the *Rosalind*.

Victor's WWI registration card from 1918 reads as follows: "Victor Haines Flammang, 42 Arlington Ave, Newark, NJ, Essex County, 40 years old, DOB June 22, 1878, native born, nearest relative Sarah Augusta Flammang, mother, 42 Arlington Ave, Newark, NJ, short height, slender build".

In 1920 Victor was living at 42 Arlington Avenue, Newark, NJ and his mother Eliza, sisters Mildred and Leonie were living with him. Based on the 1920 census Victor was a manager of a hardware store. Victor died in February, 1920 in Newark, New Jersey at the age of 41 years old.

9.3. *Elizabeth Flammang Mundy (b 1863)*

Elizabeth “Ganga” Flammang was born in New York City, New York and was the daughter of Mathias and Augusta Flammang described previously. Elizabeth married Frederick⁷⁷ Henry⁷⁸ Mundy who was born in New Jersey⁷⁷¹. Fred Mundy was the son of Henry Cook Mundy and Lydia Dunham⁷⁷². In the 1870 and 1880 censuses, Henry C. Mundy and family were living in Raritan, New Jersey (Middlesex County).

Elizabeth and Fred were married around 1895⁷⁷³. Steven Paul Stymiest’s web site lists the marriage date as 4 Dec 1894 which supports census record information. This also confirms my mothers’ account (Olly Swaim) that Ganga did not get married until her 30’s.

Mildred Mundy was born on February 24, 1897. There is a New Jersey record of the birth as follows:

Mundy 24 Feb 1897 Birthplace: Middlesex, New Jersey Parents: Frederick H Mundy, Lizzie M
Flammang

Leonie Mundy was born on October 26, 1898. There is a New Jersey record of the birth as follows:

Leonie Mundy 26 Oct 1898 Birthplace: R, Middlesex, New Jersey Parents: Frederick H. Mundy, Lizzie M.
Flammang

In 1900 Fred Mundy, Elizabeth (Lizzie) and their two children - Mildred (my grandmother aged 2) and Leonie (aged 1) - were living in Metuchen, New Jersey (Middlesex County) at 234 Linden Ave. Fred Mundy’s occupation as listed in the 1900 Federal census⁷⁹ was “Grocer and Hardware”.

According to my mother, Olly Swaim, Frederick and Elizabeth Mundy lived on a large farm in Maine in the 1904 – 1913 timeframe⁷⁷⁴. I do not know the precise years in which they lived on the farm in Maine.

Fred, Lizzie, Mildred and Leonie Mundy were listed in the Monmouth, Maine 1905 and 1909 directories. In the 1909 directory Fred Mundy is listed as “farmer and orchadist”.

The Daily Kennebec Journal (Augusta, Maine) listed a real estate transfer involving Fred Mundy on June 27, 1905 in Monmouth in Kennebec County as follows:

“MONMOUTH – Almon B. Donnell of Lewiston, to Fred’k H. Mundy, land and buildings \$1*⁸⁰”

The asterisk included this note “* A valuable consideration.” The Highmoor farm property they owned was quite large and impressive based on photographs I have. It was a large estate. Based on this real estate record and my mother’s recollection, it appears that Fred and Ganga Mundy purchased the property at Highmore Farms in June, 1905.

Another entry in the Daily Kennebec Journal on July 23, 1907 mentioned Mrs. Mundy of Highmore Farms as follows:

“MONMOUTH – Mrs. Mundy of the Highmore Farm is visiting relatives in New York. Mr. Phiney and wife are at work for Mr. Mundy”⁷⁷⁵

⁷⁷ My mother Olly’s recollection in 2003 is that Ganga’s husband’s first name was Fred.

⁷⁸ Fred Mundy’s full name was Frederick Henry Mundy based on *Nicholas Mundy and his descendants*, Ezra F. Mundy (and his birth date was 23 May 1868). Leonie Mundy’s passport lists his first name as Frederica.

⁷⁹ The 1900 Census is indexed incorrectly at Ancestry.com under Murray, not Munday.

⁸⁰ The entry showed what appeared to be \$1 with a mark after the 1 which I could not make out.

The Maine farm is still there today and contains a large estate house called "Highmoor Farm". It is located near Monmouth, Maine where they currently celebrate "Great Maine Apple Day" each year in November. Highmoor Farm is also the research farm of the University of Maine and the location for the Maine Compost School.⁷⁷⁶ When Mildred lived on the farm in Maine, she used to milk cows before school.

By 1910 Elizabeth and Fred H. Mundy, Mildred (aged 12) and Leonie (aged 10) were living in Kent County, Delaware. In the 1910 Census, Fred Mundy's occupation was listed as "farmer". This indicates they must have lived on the Maine farm from 1905 to sometime before 1910.

Fred and Ganga separated sometime around 1911.⁷⁷⁷ Fred Mundy then lived with a nephew in Arizona and then would later live in Florida. My mother Olly Swaim provided me photos of their family visiting Fred Mundy in Arizona in 1929.

In the 1930 Census, there is a listing for Frederick H. Mundy, age 60, divorced, born in New Jersey with his parents having been born in New Jersey and living at 412 Hermavista Road, in Mesa, Arizona (Maricopa County).⁷⁷⁸ This appears to fit the description of our Fred Mundy.

At around the age 19 or so (~ 1916), Mildred went to visit a friend of hers in Tulsa, Oklahoma and decided to live there. That friend's name was Ollie Truthdale, for whom my mother Olly Swaim was later named. Actually, my mother Olly's name on her birth certificate was "Ollie". My mother had her first name legally changed from Ollie to Olly when she was 18 and getting ready to start college because she always hated the name and hated the way people misspelled the name.⁷⁷⁹

By 1920 or before Eliza Mundy and her two daughters, Mildred and Leonie, aged 23 and 20, respectively, had moved in with Ganga's younger brother, Victor, who was single. In this census Ganga was listed as "Elizabeth Monday". Ganga's mother Sarah Augusta Flammang was also living with them. They lived at 322 Arlington Avenue in Newark, New Jersey (Essex County).⁷⁸⁰

After Mildred married in 1920, Ganga would later move in with Dan and Mildred Robinson in Tulsa. She built a garage apartment. One concern Ganga had was that Fred could claim part ownership of her garage apartment. So she proceeded with a divorce which wasn't that common in those times and divorced sometime during the 1940's.⁷⁸¹

I have a photo of Leonie (Mildred's sister) in 1927 with Leonie's son Kenneth when Kenneth was an infant. I am not sure who she married. Leonie applied for a passport in 1922 to visit Venezuela. This record confirmed her father as Frederica Henry Mundy who was residing in Dover, Delaware at that time. There are passenger ship records of Leonie's travels to Venezuela, Dutch West Indies and Cuba during 1923 – 1927. One of these passenger ship records record Leonie traveling with Samuel. Other records indicate that she was either traveling alone or traveling with Kenneth. According to family information Leo later divorced.

The 1930 census identifies "Eliza Mundy" living just a few houses away from Dan and Mildred in a large house headed by A. C. and Elsie Porter which also included numerous boarders.⁷⁸² Eliza's age, 66, matches perfectly. Other information such as the state she was born in (Alabama) and her relation to the Head of household (Mother-in-law) are incorrect if this indeed my Eliza Mundy. The distinction of "Mother-in-law" implies that Eliza is the mother of the listed wife, Elsie, 37 years old and one year older than Mildred. The 1910 Census clearly shows that Mildred did not have an older sister. I find it highly unusual to have someone of this name living so close to my grandmother Mildred.

In the 1940 census a 75 year old Ganga was living with Dan and Mildred Robinson and daughters Jane and Olly in the 2721 East 11th street house in Tulsa.

Based on family information, Ganga had separated and moved to Tulsa in this time frame. Therefore I find it likely this is my great-grandmother Eliza Mundy who is living in this boarding house a few blocks away from her daughter Mildred. It is possible the owner of the boarding house provided incorrect information to the census worker. The other alternative is this is just a strange coincidence. However I have not been able to locate Eliza Mundy living anywhere else.

Ganga lived with Olly during her childhood. I remember her in the 1960's sitting in her bedroom with her pet bird in its cage. Elizabeth (Ganga) Mundy died at the age of 95 while living with Dan and Mildred Robinson at 2007 East 12th Street, Tulsa, Oklahoma. According to her Certificate of Death, Elizabeth had been living in Tulsa for 35 years. The cause of death listed was cerebral hemorrhage due to senility. Elizabeth was buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Family information indicates Fred Mundy moved from New Mexico to Florida sometime after separation from Elizabeth.

There is a Florida marriage record for Frederick H. Mundy and Dotha Hattie Avant (Haines) in 1935 in Osceola County, Florida. Dotha Avant had several marriages and in her marriage to Fred Mundy she was listed as Dotha Haines (based on a previous marriage). Fred Mundy and Dotha divorced in 1936 based on Florida divorce records for Polk County, Florida.

Frederick H. Mundy is listed in the 1940 census as 71 years old, born in New Jersey and living in Hillsborough, Florida. His marital status is shown as "widowed". There is also a Florida Death Index record in 1945 for Frederick H. Mundy for Hillsborough County, Florida. This is all the information I have regarding Fred Mundy.

Frederick H. Mundy (b 23 May 1868⁷⁸³, d 1945⁷⁸⁴) and Elizabeth Marie Flammang (b 30 Jul 1863⁷⁸⁵, d 5 Dec 1958)⁷⁸⁶ had the following children:

1. Mildred Mundy (b 24 Feb 1897, d April, 1984). Mildred Mundy married Daniel Robinson and had the following children: Ollie (Olly) Robinson, Jane Robinson.
[details previously described]
2. Leonie Mundy (b 26 Oct 1898⁷⁸⁷, d 21 Jun 1949⁷⁸⁸). "Leo" married Samuel Hodgson (b 28 Aug 1895) and had the following child:
 - a) Kenneth Holt Hodgson (b 1 Jan 1926, d 6 Sep 1978⁷⁸⁹).
Kenneth was a Master Sergeant in the US Air Force and served in WWII, Korea and Vietnam. In his later years he lived in Eugene, Oregon. He is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Eugene, Oregon.

Samuel Hodgson was from Scranton, Mississippi. Steven Paul Stymiest's web site lists him as Samuel Holt Hodgson. In 1940 Leonie Hodgson and 12 year old Kenneth H. Hodgson were living on Broadway Street, in New York City. Her marital status was listed as "married". ⁷⁹⁰

"Leonie was eccentric. Her name was Leonie Hodgson and got divorced. When her son was in the ninth grade they were poor, they didn't have any food. Daddy (Dan Robinson) sent them some money and they came to live with us for 3 months. He (Kenneth) was exactly my age and she had home tutored him and when he came into my school he was wearing 'jodhpurs'. She had dressed him just like an English boy and the kids made fun of him. He looked so ridiculous and I (Olly) were so ashamed."

"Mother (Mildred Robinson) never got along with Leonie. She was very emotional and high strung and would cry and carry on. Finally Mother (Mildred) ordered her out of the house to find a job. She went to work for the tearoom of a department store downtown. She died in 1949 in California. She had shock treatments for depression and we believe it might have killed her as it was experimental at that time."⁷⁹¹

Frederick Henry Mundy's father was Henry Cook Mundy⁷⁹².

The following ancestors are listed newest to oldest.

Henry Cook Mundy (b 1837)

Henry Cook Mundy (b 24 Apr 1837, d 16 Mar 1897) married Lydia Dunham (b Apr 1844) on 25 May 1859. They had the following children:

1. William Fletcher Mundy (b 1 Apr 1860, d 21 Nov, 1941). William married Margaret Helen Christie. Both William Fletcher Mundy and Margaret are buried at Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Glendale (Los Angeles County), California
2. Theresa Elmira Mundy (b 2 Dec 1861).
3. Lucy Etta Mundy (b 9 Mar 1864).
4. **Frederick Henry Mundy** (b 23 May 1868, d 1945).

Henry Cook Mundy's father was Melancthon Mundy.

Melancthon Mundy (b 1794)

The following describes Melancthon Mundy

"Melancthon Mundy was born on the farm long owned by Noah Mundy, about half a mile north of the Oak Tree school house. After his marriage he lived on a farm about two miles west of Metuchen, and about half a mile south-east of New Durham, where he died in 1859, and where his grandson, William F. Mundy now (1900) resides. In early life he taught school in the winters for three seasons. He was ordained an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, at Metuchen, in 1826, which office he resigned in 1844. He held the office of Trustee for about 30 years, and at the time of death he was President of the Board of Trustees. In his Will he left a legacy of between two and three hundred dollars (being a note for money loaned to the Trustees) to this church."⁷⁹³

Melancthon Mundy (b 25 Apr 1794, d 29 Jun 1859) married Phebe (unknown) (b 28 Jun 1796, d 21 Jan 1863) and they had the following children:

1. Gabriel Mundy (b 26 Apr 1816, d 13 Oct 1869).
2. Benajah Mundy (b 19 May 1818, d 23 Oct 1892).
3. Michael Mundy (b 4 May 4 1823. d 4 May 1884).
4. Ezra Mundy - died an infant.
5. Ezra F. Mundy (b 20 Jul 1833). A reverend in Presbyterian Church in Long Island, NY⁷⁹⁴.
6. **Henry Cook Mundy** (b 24 Apr 1837, d 16 Mar 1897).

Melancthon Mundy's father was Benajah Mundy, born 1765.

Benjamin⁸¹ Mundy (b 1765)

Benjamin Mundy (b 22 Jul 1765, d 9 Sep 1823) and Lovicy Frazee (b 15 Jul 1769, d 1 Jan 1840) had the following children:

1. Elizabeth Mundy (b 17 May 1788, d 28 Nov 1829).
2. Isabel Mundy (b 11 Feb 1790, d 22 Feb 1827).
3. Sarah Mundy (b 19 Mar 1792, d 19 Jun 1872).
4. **Melancthon Mundy (b 25 Apr 1794, d 29 Jun 1859).**
5. Benjamin Mundy (b 26 Aug 1796, d 14 Oct 1877).
6. Noah Mundy (b 25 Oct 1798, d 15 Mar 1894).
7. Ezra Mundy (b 28 May 1801, d 19 Jun 1879).
8. Mary Mundy (b 13 Jun 1804, d 16 Aug 1864).
9. Christian V. Mundy (b 1 Jun 1807, d Sep 1890).
10. Henry Frazee Mundy (b 20 Dec 1811, d 16 Oct 1842).

Supposedly Benjamin Mundy was a Justice of the Peace during the Revolutionary War although I have no independent confirmation of that claim.

Benjamin's father was Samuel Mundy.

Samuel Mundy (b 1730)

Samuel Mundy (b 1730, d May 1801) married Elizabeth Griffith (b 1736, d 30 Oct 1793) had the following children:

1. Henry Mundy (b 1752, d 1 Oct 1807) who married Humy Ayres (d 1 Dec 1827).
2. Samuel Mundy (b 2 Oct 1755, d 13 Nov 1833) who married first a Barron and second a Rowland who lived at the Landing.
3. Sarah Mundy (unknown) married Ellis Ayres (brother of Humy).
4. Jephtha Mundy (b 1762, d 12 Apr 1837) married Rachel Ayers (b 1772, d May 22, 1850). Jephtha was 75 years of age when he passed away. Rachel was 78 years of age when she passed away. Jephtha and Rachel Mundy were buried in Old Colonial Cemetery of Metuchen, New Jersey.
5. Phinehas (Mundy) who died young.
6. **Benajah Mundy** (b 22 Jul 1765, d 9 Sep 1823) who married Lovicy Frazee.
7. Edward Mundy (unknown) who married a Crowell (and lived in Woodbridge).
8. Ezra Mundy (b 1772, d 1841) who married a Prall. Ezra Mundy was buried in Old Colonial Cemetery of Metuchen, New Jersey.

⁸¹ Benjamin or Benajah

9. Margaret Mundy (d 1856) who died unmarried. Margaret Mundy was buried in Old Colonial Cemetery of Metuchen, New Jersey.
10. Rachel Mundy (unknown) who married Reuben Freeman and afterwards

Samuel Mundy was a revolutionary war veteran. He served in the Middlesex County Militia & New Jersey State Troops. Samuel Mundy was buried in Old Colonial Cemetery of Metuchen, New Jersey. Samuel Mundy's father was Nicholas Mundy.

Nicholas Mundy

Nicholas Mundy (d ~1734) married Hope (unknown). (this may have been his second wife). Nicholas Mundy was the father of the following children:

1. Joseph Mundy
2. Hopewell Mundy
3. Thomas Mundy
4. Nicholas Mundy
5. Benjamin Mundy
6. John Mundy
7. Abigail Gyles Mundy
8. Hope Blackford Mundy
9. Elizabeth Mundy
10. Mary Luke Mundy
11. Margaret Mundy
12. **Samuel Mundy (d 1801)**

"Nicholas Mundy settled near Metuchen, Middlesex County, New Jersey, about the year 1665. There is a tradition of a Deed said to have been in possession of Samuel Mundy, who lived near the Landing, New Brunswick, N. J., showing that he took up land in 1665.

In Book of Deeds A, p. 226, at Trenton N. J., is recorded a Deed from Vincent Runyon to Nicholas Mundy, dated Feb 7, 1679, conveying a tract of land, near the Vineyard Road one side of this land being described as bounded * 'on the west by land of Nicholas Mundy."

In Dr. E. F. Hatfield's History of Elizabeth, N. J., on p. 146, after recording the breaking open of the house of Mr. Pardon, Gov. Carteret's Secretary, it is added, "James, the Governor's man, Nicholas Mundy, Cramer and his wife, and many others were standing by. The date is June 25, 1672.

It is thought that he lived near where the 'Vineyard Road" intersects the New Brunswick turnpike. This Vineyard Road formerly ran in a northerly direction and connected with the "Old Road" leading from Metuchen to New Durham. The New Brunswick turnpike and the Amboy turnpike were constructed years afterward.

He was a blacksmith, or at least worked at smithing; and the tradition is that he used a stone for his anvil. I have not been able to ascertain from what country he came, but it is supposed he was an Englishman.

As his name does not appear in the printed lists of Immigrants, he may have come over as a sailor working his passage, or possibly by way of the West Indies. Earlier in this century some Mundys came to Virginia, (about 1630) and it is possible that he is one of their descendants, who came North and settled in New Jersey.

In Trenton, N. J., is recorded the Will of Nicholas Mundy, dated Sept. 2, 1734. In Book E of Deeds, p. 359, there is recorded an "Indenture" between Nicholas Mundy, of Piscataway and Mark Dissosway, of Staten Island, dated June 6, 1695, conveying certain tracts of land to Nicholas Mundy on condition that he "marry Elizabeth Douty, late of Somerset County."

In book F of Deeds, p. 102, date Sept. 16, 1695, is recorded a Deed, containing these words: "I, Nicholas Mundy, blacksmith, for the love I bear to my son Nicholas, convey to him two tracts of land, lying in the Vineyard, one of 17 acres, and the other of 56 acres."

In the will mentioned above Hope Mundy is named as his wife. (This may have been a second wife.)

Twelve children are mentioned in this Will, and one grand-daughter. Providence Blackford.

Their names are as follows: Joseph, Hopewell, Thomas, Nicholas, Benjamin, John, Abigail Gyles, Hope Blackford, Elizabeth, Mary Luke, Margaret and Samuel.

The will is signed by his "mark" N N, looking a little like the initials of his name. Hope, his wife, and Thomas are named as the executors. His death took place (probably) Sept. 7, 1734.

From the wills recorded in Trenton, only a few facts can be gathered, in relation to these twelve children. In 1749 letters of administration were granted to Sarah Mundy, widow of Hopewell Mundy. Also in the same year, (there are) letters of administration to Elsie Mundy and Joseph Mundy."⁷⁹⁵

Appendices: Supplementary Information

A. Summary of References

The following summarizes some of the reference materials used for this work. Specific references are described in more detail via footnotes (endnotes) in Appendix B, *Source References*.

Appendix A is a high level summarization of the most of the sources listed in Appendix B (partial list).

1. Ancestor Charts from other researchers
 - Couch, Tapley, Davies and Mears Families, compiled by Charles R. Davies (Vivian Davies' father).
 - William Joseph Robinson, compiled by J. E. Stiles, Jr. October 18, 1982.
 - John H. Swaim compiled by Mrs. Ted Clifton in 1980 (provided by Pauline Utzinger)
2. Baptismal Records
 - *Irish church records provided via Annie Crenshaw and Emerald Ancestors web site.*
3. Bible and Family Records
 - *Concerning the Robinson Family* by W. W. Robinson dated Aug 6, 1950. Don Swaim, Memoir of John E. Swaim titled *Jack*
 - *Swaim Family Record* compiled by Olly Marie Robinson Swaim in the 1960's. (My mother has several times said that she transcribed this from a family bible back in the 1960's in the possession of Belle Hawkins Champion Swaim (my father's mother).
 - *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
 - Transcript of Interview of Olly Swaim by Randy Swaim
4. Books and Publications:
 - *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895
 - *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America*, Even Putnam, 1891
 - *A History of Huntington County, Salamonie Township*, 1887
 - *Allied Ancestry of the Van Culemborg Family*, Edwin Jaquett Sellers, 1915.
 - *Biographical Memoirs of Huntington County*, 1901
 - *Biographical Memoris of Blackford County*, Benjamin Shinn, 1900
 - *Cherokee Removal: Before and After* by William L. Anderson
 - *Confederate Colonel and Cherokee chief: The life of William Holland Thomas*, E. Stanley Godbold, Mattie U. Russell
 - *Genealogy of the Tapley Family*, Harriet S. Tapley, 1900

-
- *Genealogical Notes pertaining to Lieut Gov Jacob Leisler and his family connections in New York* by Edwin Purple, 1877
 - *Historical and Genealogical Miscellany – New York and New Jersey*, John Stillwell, 1903
 - *History of Bucks County, PA*, W. W. H. Davis, 1876
 - *History of the City of New York*, David T. Valentine, 1853
 - *History of Wells County, Indiana, 1776-1976*, Dorothy Rose and Joyce Buckner, c1975
 - *History of Huntington County, Indiana*, 1887
 - *Life and Times of James Garfield*, A. D. Hosterman, 1881
 - *Papers of George Washington, Colonial Series Vol. 1, 1748-1755*
 - *Pierce Genealogy: Being The Record of the Posterity of Captain Michael, John and Captain William Pierce*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889
 - *Reflections of Luxembourg in the Rural Midwestern U.S.*, Suzanne L. Bunkers
 - *Three Children of the Revolution - Where are their descendents*, Newspaper article in the Perry County Democrat, Pennsylvania published 22 Apr 1908.

5. Cemetery Records:

- Find-a-Grave website data
- Prater Cemetery (aka Mt. Yabor Cemetery) near Jasper, Indiana

6. Census records (U. S.) - used for all branches:

- Arizona: 1930 (Maricopa)
- California: 1910 (San Diego), 1930 (San Diego)
- Colorado: 1910 (Mesa), 1920 (Mesa), 1930 (Mesa)
- Delaware: 1910 (Kent)
- Illinois: 1910 (Franklin), 1920 (Cook), 1930 (Franklin)
- Indiana: 1830, 1840 (Huntington), 1850 (Blackford, Huntington, Wells), 1860 (Carroll, Huntington, Jasper, Madison, Parke, Wells), 1870 (Blackford, Carroll, Madison, Parke, Wells), 1880 (Blackford, Huntington, Jasper, Randolph, Wells), 1900 (Blackford, Wells), 1910 (Blackford, Carroll, Grant, Wells), 1920 (Blackford, Huntington, Wayne, Wells), 1930 (Blackford, Wayne, Wells)
- Kansas: 1900 (Neosho)
- Kentucky: 1900 (Meade)
- Massachusetts: 1850 (Bristol, Essex), 1860 (Bristol, Essex), 1870 (Bristol, Essex), 1880 (Bristol), 1900 (Bristol)
- Minnesota: 1910 (Clay)
- Missouri: 1850 (Jasper), 1860 (Lawrence), 1870 (Dade), 1900 (Newton), 1900 (Newton), 1900 (Newton), 1920 (Barry)
- Nebraska: 1900 (Sherman)

-
- New Mexico: 1900 (Grant), 1910 (Grant), 1920 (Grant), 1930 (Grant)
 - New Jersey: 1860 (Middlesex), 1880 (Essex, Middlesex), 1900 (Essex, Middlesex), 1910 (Essex), 1920 (Essex)
 - New York: 1850 (New York), 1860 (New York), 1870 (New York, Renesselaer), 1880 (New York), 1900 (New York)
 - North Carolina: 1790 (Guilford, Hyde, Randolph, Stokes, Surrey), 1800 (Randolph, Surry), 1810 (Randolph), 1820 (Randolph), 1830 (Cherokee, Guilford, Randolph, Stokes, Surry), 1840 (Cherokee, Randolph, Stokes), 1850 (Cherokee, Randolph), 1860 (Cherokee, Randolph), 1870 (Randolph, Wabash), 1880 (Catawba)
 - North Dakota: 1900 (Grand Forks), 1910 (Ward), 1920 (Cass, Ward), 1930 (Cass)
 - Ohio: 1850 (Fayette, Ross), 1860 (Fayette), 1870 (Fayette), 1910 (Monroe)
 - Oklahoma: 1900 (Indian Territory), 1910 (Montague), 1920 (Tulsa), 1930 (Grady, Terry, Tulsa)
 - Pennsylvania: 1850 (Butler), 1870 (Armstrong)
 - Tennessee: 1850 (McKain), 1860 (Bradley), 1870 (Bradley), 1880 (Bradley)
 - Texas: 1870 (Lincoln, Red River), 1880 (Grayson, Red River), 1900 (Grayson, Red River), 1910 (Grayson, Montague), 1920 (Grayson, Montague), 1930 (Grayson)
 - Virginia: 1900 (Norfolk, Princess Anne), 1910 (Norfolk), 1920 (Norfolk), 1930 (Norfolk)
 - Wyoming: 1930 (Natrona)
7. Census records (non-US):
- Ireland: 1901 census, 1911 census
 - Wales: 1841 census, 1851 census, 1861 census, 1871 census
8. Cherokee Rolls
- 1835 Henderson Roll
 - 1837 Cherokee Muster
 - 1851 Chapman Roll
9. Death records
- Social Security Death Index via Ancestry.com
 - *Wells County, Indiana, Index to Death Records, 1883-1920*
 - *Indiana Death Certificates, 1899 - 2011*
 - Various online Death Indexes including *Texas Deaths 1964-1998*
 - Various individual death certificates.
10. Letters and Post Cards
- Emails from Annie Crenshaw during 2010 on the Best ancestry.
 - Emails from Victoria Tepley during 2005 on the Delia (Smith) Robinson ancestry.
 - Emails I received from my sister Carol Swaim Peirce, Steve Swaim, Don Swaim, Tom Swaim and others.
 - Letter from Pauline Utzinger to Jack Swaim dated January 16, 1982
 - Letters from Linda Lewis Livingstone providing family information including materials from Barbara Trujillo.

-
- Letter from Chuck Clappitt to Jack Swaim dated January 29, 1982
 - Letter from Joseph F. Mullane to Jack Swaim dated August 20, 1990
 - Letter from Joseph F. Mullane to Jack Swaim dated September 1, 1990
 - Letter from Benjamin Sherwood dated February 9, 1856. The original letter is in the Perkins Library, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina, Benjamin Sherwood Hedrick file.
 - Letter from Bob Swaim to Tom Swaim dated Feb 15, 1988 (provided in a letter from Tom Swaim to Jack Swaim dated 11/12/2003).
 - Letters from Jane Best to Jack Swaim dated Aug 24, 2003, Sept 30, 2003 and June 6, 2006.

11. Marriage Records

- *Indiana Marriages, 1845-1920*
- *Indiana Marriages through 1850*
- *Jasper County, Indiana Marriages 1850-1920*
- *North Carolina Marriage Bonds 1741-1868*
- *North Carolina Marriages 1801-1825*
- *North Carolina Marriages through 1825*
- *Northern Ireland Ancestry database.*
- *Wells County, Indiana, Index to Marriage Record 1837-1920 Inclusive Vol. II Letters L to Z Inclusive*
- *Wells County, IN Supplementary Records to Marriage Applications*

12. Miscellaneous Directories

- *1923 Directory of Wells County, Indiana*

13. Newspaper Articles

- *After Years Warren* article on John H. Swaim from 1895
- Numerous news paper articles describing the life of John H. Swaim

14. Obituaries:

- 1917 Obituary of William W. Adams in *The Montpelier Herald* from actual newspaper obituary saved by my Grandmother Belle Hawkins Champion Swaim
- 2006 Obituary of Daphne Best, *Tulsa World*.
- *Monroe County (Indiana) Obituary Index* from Bloomington World-Telephone newspaper

15. Property Records

-

16. Web site secondary materials:

-

17. Wills
- Numerous other individual Wills.
- 18.

B. Source References (all ancestry lines researched)

¹ William was the son of James Adams and Martha Devoss based on excerpt from *The Biographical Record*, Pages 521-522 in the section on William Adams. I am not sure of the exact book this was copied from. I found it stuck in the Adams Family Bible.

² Information about Halbert Adams from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- Adams Family DNA web site article *Adams of Toboyne, Cumberland County PA (later Perry County)*.
- Witkemper Adams family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Brenda Adams Witkemper.

³ Robert Adams, wife Sarah Douglas and children information from

- Gravestone records from Old Burying Ground, Greenfield, Highland County, Ohio.
- Robert Adams birth is 1769 based on his gravestone which lists his death date and adds "in in his 75th year". Others have stated it is 1775 which aligns with the 1908 newspaper article on their family that says he was about 2 when his dad died in 1778.
- Douglass-Robertson-Simmons-Mather family tree at ancestry.com managed by Diana Mead
- Acosta-Murphy Family tree at ancestry.com managed by Michael Acosta
- Elliott (Rider)-Rowland(Ross) family tree at ancestry.com managed Robert Elliott

⁴ James Adams (1771) information from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- Witkemper Adams family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Brenda Adams Witkemper.
- Adams – Smith – Fossey – Duffy family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Pamela Adams.

⁵ Children of James S. Adams from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- gravestone records

⁶ Children of Ephraim Adams from

- Blaine, Galbraith family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Debby Magratht.
- Toland family tree at ancestry.com managed by John Tolan [Albert C Adams]
- Will of Ephraim Adams probated 17 Apr 1851 Shelby, Ohio

⁷ Isabella Murray family information from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- Thomson family tree at Ancestry.com managed by C. A. Harris.
- Alexander Murray's Will probated 11 Apr 1793 [Isabella Murray mentioned and her sisters]

⁸ Children of John Adams and Isabella Murray from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- Lovelock Kurland Family tree at Ancestry.com managed by J. Kurland.

⁹ Children of Thomas Adams from

- Book *A Portrait and Biographical Record of Boone, Clinton and Hendricks Counties*, 1895, pgs 972-974.
- Witkemper family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Brenda Adams Witkemper
- Kilgore family tree at Ancestry.com managed by J. T. Kilgore Jr.
- cemetery records, e.g. K of P Cemetery, Lizton, Ohio; Montrose Cemetery, Chicago, IL;
- census records – 1840, 1850, 1870, etc
- various obituaries
- Indiana deaths 1882-1920

¹⁰ Children and spouse of William M. Adams from

- DK family tree v2 at Ancestry.com managed by dori1620
- Solly family tree at Ancestry.com managed by Howard Solly [Laura J Adams]
- Ohio Marriages

- census data
- gravestone data

¹¹ Marriage of James Adams to Martha deVoss on 6 May 1834 in Ross County, Ohio from *Ohio, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1774-1993*.

¹² Williams Adams' birth state and that of his parents based on 1880 Census, Indiana, Randolph County, Monroe, Dist 144, Image 3 of 48.

¹³ Ancestry of Martha Devoss based on family tree information posted 11-05-2003 at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the original source information, however, much of it lines up with information that I already have.

¹⁴ Information pertaining to Joseph DeVoss and his children based on USGenWeb Archives "Ohio Ross County Obituaries" posted by Ralph Cokonougher rcocon@hotmail.com December 30, 2005, 8:28 pm. Original source: page 6 of the 19 Jan. 1905 Greenfield, Ohio "The Greenfield Republican"

¹⁵ Sophia DeVoss birth, death and other information based on Ross County History Biographical Sketches, 427, at "Heritage Pursuit" web site.

¹⁶ Children of John and Margaret Devoss (except Daniel) including dates of birth based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the original source information, however, some of the information lines up with information I have. Much of the data (with some discrepancies) was then corroborated with gravestone data.

¹⁷ Sources

- date of birth of Daniel Devoss ~ 1834 derived from listed age of 16 in the 1850 Census, OH, Ross County, Buckskin, Image 29/51 [Roll M432_725, pg 199] taken 11-19-1850.
- Some specifics on children of John and Margaret DeVoss provided via Donna French ancestry tree (Donna is a descendant of Anna E. Adams /Nancy Ellen Moon)
- PLV DeVoss family tree at ancestry.com managed by Joseph and Patricia McCarthy.
- gravestone records

¹⁸ Marriage of James Adams and Catharine Davis March 1, 1849 based on (Ohio) *Ross County Marriages 1789 – 1850* obtained at <http://www.scioto.org/Ross/marriage/1789-1850/A.html>. There is also an Ohio handwritten record dated February 28, 1849 that states "The State of Ohio. ... certify that on the 1st of March, 1849 James Adams and Catherine Davis were legally joined in marriage. William Johnson".

¹⁹ James Adams birth date Aug 31 1810 based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the original source information, however, the dates line up closely with the derived birth date of ~ 1811 based on listed age of 39 in the 1850 Census, OH, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26 [image 264 roll M432_678] taken 9/4/1850 for (Buena Vesta Township). This birth date can also be derived from his gravestone.

²⁰ James Adams date of death is based on the Fairview Cemetery (Randolph County, Indiana) gravestone which is quite worn but appears to indicate he died in 1882. Date of death of May 7, 1882 is also claimed in family tree information posted 11-05-2003 at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I tried but was unable to contact Deena Sessums.

²¹ Martha Devoss was born Jul 11 1812 based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the original source. There is also information at Find-a-grave web site based on gravestone data that she was born August 1, 1813. She was 31 years and 5 months when she passed away.

²² Date of death for Martha Devoss Adams based on Family History of Ethlyn Emshwiller. This information is also included in family tree information posted 11-05-2003 at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). This is consistent with the 1850 census which shows James Adams having remarried to Catherine.

²³ Marriage date of May 8, 1834 of James Adams and Martha Devoss based on (Ohio) *Ross County Marriages 1789 – 1850* obtained at <http://www.scioto.org/Ross/marriage/1789-1850/A.html>. This marriage date also validated by family tree information posted 11-05-2003 at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of her original source information. The other information she has on this family matches my information though.

²⁴ Ann Eliza Adams birth was Sep 23 1837 based on family tree information posted 11-05-2003 at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). Anna's derived birth is ~ 1836 based on listed age of 14 in 1850 Census, Ohio, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26. (BuenaVesta Township). Anna E. Adams Moon was born Sept 1833 based on 1900 Census, IN, Randolph County, taken 6/19/1900. This must be a mistake since James and Martha were not married until 1834.

²⁵ Anna Adams married Albert M. Moon based on Portrait and Biological Record, Randolph County, Indiana by A. W. Bowen & Co. via <http://www.countyhistory.com/doc.randol/index.html>. His middle name was Milton based on Donna French ancestry tree (Donna is a descendant of Anna Adams).

-
- 26 Albert M. Moon birth Feb 14 1835 based on Portrait and Biological Record, Randolph County, Indiana by A. W. Bowen & Co. via <http://www.countyhistory.com/doc.randol/index.html>. Alvert Moon date of death based on "Find a Grave" website and photo of his tombstone. He was buried in Hopewell Cemetery, Randolph County, Indiana
- 27 Anna Adams became Anna Moon based on William W. Adams' obituary. She had passed away by 1917.
- 28 Albert Moon was the son of Thomas Moon and Frances Irons from
- *Moon Family History* document dated July 21, 2004 by Scott C. Beal obtained via the internet.
- Thomas and Frances Moon birth estimated based on 1870 census, Green Township (Fayette County), OH (Staunton post office).
- 29 Thomas Orville Moon born 4 Jan 1871 and died 7 Jun 1944 based on Godshalk (Michael J. Godshalk) family tree information at Ancestry.com, source: Rick Hambroek, Portland, IN, imported 30 Jul 1998.
- 30 Children of Anna E, Adams Moon and Albert Moon based on 1880 and 1900 Censuses. Additional specifics provided via Donna French ancestry tree (Donna is a descendant of Anna Adams / Nancy Ellen Moon). Some additional specifics provided via *Find a Grave* web site.
- 31 John Adams birth date Jul 30 1838 based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the source, however, the dates line up closely with the derived birth date of ~1838 based on listed age of 12 in 1850 Census, Ohio, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26. (Buena Vesta Township). Other sources have listed his birth as ~1839.
- 32 John A. Adams date of death, military record and burial information from *Find-a-Graves* web site. The information states John Adams was born in Ross County ~1839 and lists his father as James Adams and his mother as Devoss. His next of kin was listed as William Adams. His occupation was listed as retired day laborer.
- 33 William W. Adams' place of death in 1917 based on family bible of William W. Adams.
- 34 Sylvester Adams birth date May 30 1942 based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the source. Sylvester is not listed in the 1850 census (perhaps he died early) but is mentioned in the Adams family information.
- 35 Death of Sylvester Adams based on his gravestone at Old Burying Ground, Greenfield, Ohio. There is also family tree information that corroborates the date of death posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538).
- 36 Margaret Ella Adams birth date Sep 16 1844 based on family tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Deena Sessums (db=:1907202 id I535830538). I am not sure of the source, however, the dates line up closely with the derived birth date of ~1845 based on listed age of 5 in 1850 Census, Ohio, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26. (Buena Vesta Township).
- 37 Catherine Davis born ~1824 based on listed age of 25 in 1850 Census, Ohio, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26. (Buena Vesta Township).
- 38 The Biographical Record of William W. Adams lists his four other brothers and sister which includes a Sylvester Adams but not a James Adams. The 1850 census lists a James Adams but not a Sylvester Adams. It appears Sylvester died early perhaps.
- 39 James Adams was born ~1850 based on listed age of 8/12 in 1850 Census, Ohio, Fayette County, Green, Image 24 of 26. (Buena Vesta Township).
- 40 Martha Jane Adams information from
- 1860 census data
- death certificate
- obituary obtained via newspapers.com
- 41 William W. Adams was born near Greenfield (Ross County), Ohio based on a biographical record placed in the Adams Family Bible. He was born in Fayette County, Ohio based on his obituary. He was born in Rush County, Ohio based on *Civil War Soldiers and Profiles, 1861-1865* database for William W. Adams.
- 42 Williams Adams' civil war information based on his obituary.
- 43 Rachel Thornburgh was the daughter of Curtis Thornburgh based on *The Biographical Record* excerpt, page 521, of William W. Adams found in the Adams family bible.
- 44 Marriage of Curtis Thornburgh and Mahala Clevenger based on *Indiana Marriages, 1802-1892* (via Ancestry.com).
- 45 John Thornburgh birth and death based on OneWorldTree entry at Ancestry.com (source – Hill Family and Thornburgh family trees).
- 46 Susannah Beals birth and death based on OneWorldTree entry at Ancestry.com (source – Hill Family and Thornburgh family trees).

⁴⁷ I reviewed the book *Genealogy of Andrew Jackson* by Hugh Jackson published in 1890. There is a lot of information about Andrew Jackson's heritage in particular about Dr. Joseph Edward Jackson. However the book is poorly organized and poorly written. It neglects to provide a clear concise genealogy of Andrew Jackson which is the subject of the book.

Of course some of the problem is due to the fact that there is no definitive confirmed paternal ancestry for Andrew Jackson. One researcher sums it up this way "With evidence so conflicting and tenuous, the only fair conclusion about AJ's father can be that nothing beyond his name is reliably known."

It is generally accepted that President Andrew Jackson's father was Andrew Jackson. Many researchers believe President Andrew Jackson's paternal grandfather was either Hugh Jackson or Dr. Joseph Jackson. Both Hugh and Joseph lived near Carrickfergus, Ireland.

⁴⁸ Curtis Thornburgh died Aug 24 1895 in Eaton, Indiana (Delaware County) based on OneWorldTree entry at Ancestry.com (source – Hill Family and Thornburgh family trees).

⁴⁹ Mahala death in 1885 from User J (Jan Adams) tree at Ancestry.com. Jan is a descendent of Curtis Adams. Curtis and Mahala Thornburgh died during 1895 based on *Family History of Ethlyn Emshwiller*

⁵⁰ John William Thornburgh born Apr 6 1843 based on OneWorldTree entry at Ancestry.com (source – Hill Family and Thornburgh family trees). This is validated by birth ~ 1843 based on listed age of 17 in 1860 Census, IN, Delaware, Perry, Image 3 of 29 taken July 24, 1860.

⁵¹ John William Thornburgh died Oct 8 1918 based on OneWorldTree entry at Ancestry.com (source – Hill Family and Thornburgh family trees).

⁵² William R. Thornburgh birth and death from User J (Jan Adams) tree at Ancestry.com. Jan is a descendent of Curtis Adams.

⁵³ Nancy Thornburgh birth from User J (Jan Adams) tree at Ancestry.com. Jan is a descendent of Curtis Adams.

⁵⁴ Susannah Thornburgh born ~ 1850 based on listed age of 10 in 1860 Census, IN, Delaware, Perry, Image 3 of 29 taken July 24, 1860.

⁵⁵ Harvey Thornburgh birth and death and spouse from User J (Jan Adams) tree at Ancestry.com. Jan is a descendent of Curtis Adams.

⁵⁶ Lucinda Jane Thornburgh birth and death based on her death certificate.

⁵⁷ Mary Samantha Thornburgh birth and death from User J (Jan Adams) tree at Ancestry.com. Jan is a descendent of Curtis Adams. She was born ~ 1859 based on listed age of 6 months in 1860 Census, IN, Delaware, Perry, Image 3 of 29 taken July 24, 1860.

⁵⁸ Description of William Adams life based on *The Biographical Record* page 521 excerpt found in Adams family bible. I do not know the full description of this source or its date. It was published certainly prior to 1917 when William Adams passed away. This source said he was a chaplain for six years. Another source stated he was chaplain for sixteen years. Not sure which is correct.

⁵⁹ Marriage date of 7-21-1866 for William Adams to Rachel A. Thornburgh based on Indiana Marriages 1845 – 1920 via Ancestry.com (Marriage Record 1865 – 1870), Randolph County, IN, Page 1). Other name listed was Wm. C. Jobes. William W. Adams and Rachel A. Thornburg's dates of birth, death and marriage are also listed in the family bible of William W. Adams.

⁶⁰ Rachel Thornburg Adams' birth state and that of her father and mother based on 1880 Census, Indiana, Randolph County, Monroe, Dist 144, Image 3 of 48.

⁶¹ Information regarding where William Adams lived after the Civil War based on excerpt from *The Biographical Record*, Pages 521-522 in the section on William Adams. I am not sure of the exact book this was copied from. I found it stuck in the Adams Family Bible.

⁶² Mary Catherine LaRue information from

- Marriage date of 9-21-1889 for William W. Adams to Mary C. Larue based on Indiana Marriages 1845 – 1920 via Ancestry.com (Marriage Records Book A 1839 – 1857), Blackford County, IN, Page 54).

- This is also validated by the 1910 Census, IN, Blackford, 1-WD Montpelier, Dist 3, Image 17/20 [T624_340, Part 3, Pg 35A] taken 4/23/1910 which lists them as having been married for 20 years.

- This is also validated by Obituary of William W. Adams.

- Gravestone of Mary C. LaRue Adams from Woodlawn Cemetery, Montpelier (Blackford County), Indiana.

- *Civil War Soldier records and profiles, 1861-1865* of William W. Adams. Mary Mohler LaRue listed in additional notes.

⁶³ 1910 information for William W. Adams including their address in Montpelier based on 1910 Census, IN, Blackford, 1-WD Montpelier, Dist 3, Image 17/20 [T624_340, Part 3, Pg 35A] taken 4/23/1910

⁶⁴ William W. Adams obituary from actual newspaper obituary saved by my Grandmother Belle Hawkins Champion Swaim and published in *The Montpelier Herald*, about February 25-26, 1917.

-
- ⁶⁵ William W. Adams born September 23, 1840 based on *The Biographical Record* excerpt found in Adams family bible.
- ⁶⁶ Rachel A. Adams date of birth (9-30-1844) and death (9-27-1884) based on William W. Adams family bible entries. Her death on September 27, 1884 is also confirmed by her gravestone at Odd Fellows Cemetery, Montpelier, Indiana.
- ⁶⁷ Children of William and Rachel Adams (Ida, Laura) also validated by 1870 Census, Indiana, Randolph County, Monroe Township, Image 42 of 42, taken 8/16/1870.
- ⁶⁸ Ida May Adams date of birth (4-12-1867) and death (Mar 1955) based on William W. Adams family bible.
- ⁶⁹ Birth date of William Stonebraker was April, 1867 and his occupation was barkeeper based on 1900 Census, Indiana, Blackford, Harrison, Dist 19, Image 9/69 [Roll T623_360, pg 5A] taken June, 1900.
- ⁷⁰ Information about William Stonebraker based on information provided at Find-a-Grave site from Kristy Fox on Sep 12, 2013 with his gravestone information. I am including it because the information is consistent with other family information I have and appears likely to have originated from a descendant or researcher
- ⁷¹ Will Stonebraker died in 1956 based on gravestone records. There is also letter from Bob Swaim to Tom Swaim dated Feb 15, 1988 that said he died sometime in the 1950's or 1960's.
- ⁷² Information pertaining to marriage of Ida M. Adams to William Stonebraker, their marriage date and his date of birth based on an insert placed in the William W. Adams family bible. It looks to be of the same pen as the original bible entries.
- ⁷³ Death of Hazel Emshwiller Reed in "summer, 1986" based on a photograph of Hazel with the following inscription: "Hazel Emshwiller Reed, 1st cousin of Alice Belle Swaim. Born about 1894, died summer, 1986. Lived on 10 ½ St. in Tulsa. Her mother Ida made double wedding ring bedspread (multicolor w/ white background) about 1930s and Olly acquired it on Hazel's death." This is confirmed by a letter from Bob Swaim to Tom Swaim dated Feb 15, 1988 that stated that she died in late, 1986.
- ⁷⁴ Marriage of Hazel Stonebraker to Aaron Worster based on an unknown and undated (probably Montpelier Herald) newspaper clipping my Grandmother Belle had that I now have.
- ⁷⁵ Aaron Worster date of birth and death based on Bonnie Miley family tree at Ancestry.com and Social Security database information.
- ⁷⁶ Hazel and Aaron Worster had no children based on a letter dated Feb 15, 1988 from Bob Swaim to Tom Swaim.
- ⁷⁷ Mrs. Aaron Worster (Hazel Ethel Stonebraker Worster) was listed as a pianist in the Montpelier Herald Society section, Page 8, April 27, 1933.
- ⁷⁸ Hazel became Hazel Emshwiller Reed based on a notation on a photo of her that my Mom gave me. The inclusion of the name "Emshwiller" implies that she first married Aaron Worster, then married an Emshwiller and then married a Reed. I believe the name Emshwiller may have been a mistake and that the notation should have read "Hazel Stonebraker Reed" but I am not sure. Subsequent to this note Tom Swaim provided me a letter from my father, Bob Swaim, to Tom Swaim dated Feb 15, 1988 that stated that Hazel lived by herself after husband Will died. This letter made no mention of her remarrying. So, I believe the Hazel that became Hazel Reed may have been a different "Hazel".
- ⁷⁹ Birth date of Laura Jane Adams based on family bible of William W. Adams given to Belle Swaim, then given to Olly Swaim and then given to Jack Swaim.
- ⁸⁰ Laura Jane Champion date of death based on William W. Adams family bible.
- ⁸¹ Marriage of Laura J. Adams to Nathan Hawkins on May 8, 1886 based on marriage certificate. The attached clerical entry sheet listed Laura's father as William Adams and Nathan's father as Amos Hawkins. This marriage is also included in the *Indiana Marriages 1845 – 1920* from *Blackford County, Indiana Marriage Records, Book A, 1839-1857*, original source page 456.
- ⁸² Nathan Hawkins born ~ 1864 based on 1880 Census, IN, Blackford County, All Townships, Sub Div 245, Image 11 of 47 taken 6/31/1880.
- ⁸³ Curtis Elva Adams date of birth (9-14-1870) and death (5-12-1957) based on William W. Adams family bible. It also matches his tombstone (buried at Robinson New Cemetery, Robinson, Crawford County, Illinois (via Find-a-Grave web site). The gravesite information also provided birth and death dates for wife Anna J. Adams
- ⁸⁴ Marriage of Curtis E. Adams to Anna Madden on 11-25-1903 based on *Marriage Records Volume III Book 12 (Mar 1898-Mar 1900) Book 13 (Mar 1900-Mar 1902) Book 14 (Mar 1902-Nov 1903) Book 15 (Nov 1903-Sep 1905) Book 16 (Sep 1905-Jul 1907) Book 17 (Aug 1907-Jan 1910)*, Grant County, Book 15, Page 9 via Ancestry.com.
- ⁸⁵ Information on Anastasia's parents and siblings based on Janet's (surname unknown) web site describing genealogy of Harry Wesley Adams and describing him as a son of William W. Adams.
- ⁸⁶ Information pertaining to Curtis Adam's wife and children based on 1930 Census, IL, Crawford County, Honey Creek Township, Dist 21, Image 17 of 18 taken 4/24/1930.

-
- 87 Information on Curtis Adams from Jan Adams (unknown), a granddaughter of Curtis Adams, received 23 Sep 2020 via Ancestry.com private messaging.
- 88 Harry Wesley Adams born 10 Jul 1908 based on his Muncie, Indiana birth certificate at Ancestry.com. Harry's listed parents were Curtis Adams and Anna Madden. Curtis' occupation was oil field worker.
- 89 Sarah Elizabeth Irwin birth and death based on Janet's (surname unknown) web site describing genealogy of Harry Wesley Adams and describing him as a son of William W. Adams.
- 90 Harry Wesley Adams information based on his daughter Janet Adams 's web site describing genealogy of Harry Wesley Adams and describing him as a son of William W. Adams. As of 2020 I am not sure this web site exists any more.
- 91 Birth and Death of Maurice Valentine Adams and info on parents based on *Social Security Application and Claims Index, 1936-2007*. Maurice was listed as born in Robinson, Illinois. Maurice's parents listed as Curtis E. Adams and Anna J. Madden
Note: A family tree at Ancestry.com of a descendent of Maurice Adams lists his death as 1982 instead of 1992.
- 92 Minnie Adams death based on odd Fellows Cemetery records that indicate Dec 19, 1887 (and no birth date). Minnie's date of birth (6-28-1874) and death (December 19, 1888) is included in the William W. Adams family bible. The Bible record may have been in error.
- 93 Ota Ethel Adams Emshwiller date of birth (5-23-1876) and death (12-2-1963) based on William W. Adams family bible. This is also validated by *Whisenhunt Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. There is a discrepancy in the record listed in *Obituary Index, Wells County Public Library* via internet which indicates she would have been born in 1883 because her listed age was 80 and death was ~ 23 Jan 1963. The Obituary for Ethel Emshwiller ran 24 Jan 1963 in Bluffton News Banner, Page 2, Column 7; Age: 80; Spouse: Amos Emshwiller; Residence: Hartford City.
- 94 Marriage date of 9-28-1896 of Leota Ethlyn Adams to Marion Emshwiller based on Indiana Marriages 1845 – 1920 via Ancestry.com (Marriage Records Book A 1839 – 1857), Blackford County, IN, Page 57). This record lists Leota E. Adams marrying Marion A. Emshwiller.
- 95 Dr. Marion Emshwiller died ~ 30 Jun 1932 based on based on *Obituary Index, Wells County Public Library* via internet. The Obituary ran 1 Jul 1932 in Evening News Banner, Page 1, Column 4; Age: 63; Spouse: not shown; Residence: Montpelier. This date is also validated by his gravesite information from Woodlawn Cemetery, Montpelier (Blackford County), Indiana (via Find-a-Grave website)
- 96 John Patterson Emshwiller died 11 Aug 1951 based on gravestone information from Arlington Cemetery, Virginia. Information also obtained from *Obituary Index, Wells County Public Library* via internet. The Obituary ran 13 Aug 1951 in Bluffton News Banner, Page 3, Column 6; Age: 59; Spouse: Bertha; Residence: Hyattsville, MD / WC relatives.
- 97 Children of Marion and Leota Emshwiller based on 1900 Census, IN, Blackford County, Montpelier City (Harrison Township), Dist 19, Image 7 of 69 [Image 329 Roll T623_360].
- 98 Marion and Ethlyn Emshwiller lived next door to William and Ira Stonebraker in Montpelier based on 1910 Census, IN, Blackford, Montpelier, Dist 3, Image 13/20 [T624_340 part 3 pg 33A] taken 4/22/1910.
- 99 Ethel and Marion Emshwiller were living in Harrison Township in 1930 based on 1930 Census, IN, Blackford County, Montpelier (Harrison Township), Dist 1, Image 5 of 38 taken 4/3/1930.
- 100 Ethel Emshwiller obituary from Star Press dated 6 Dec 1963 obtained from the Newspapers.com website.
- 101 Flora Belle Adams date of birth (4-13-1882) and death (Dec 24, 1901) based on William W. Adams family bible. The Odd Fellows Cemetery records also list her year of death as 1901. Blackford County, Indiana records state it was Dec 24, 1900
- 102 Based on 1900 Census, IN, Blackford County, Montpelier City, Dist 19, Image 7 of 69 [Image 329 Roll T623_360].
- 103 Flora B. Adams never married and buried in IOOF cemetery based on Blackford, Indiana Death Records.
- 104 John and Laura Champion were living near Chanute City, Kansas (Neosho County) based on 1910 Census, KS, 4-Chanute, Dist 199, Image 59/92 [Series T624, Roll 451, Part 1, Page 144B] taken 5/5/1910. There is also a June 14, 1906 Chanute Sun newspaper article that describes John Champion as local manager for the Gaylord Oil company having moved there in 1904.
- 105 John and Laura Champion were living in Humboldt, Kansas in 1920 based on 1920 Census, KS, Allen County, Humboldt, ED 8, Image 27 of 65 [image 147 Roll T625_522] taken 1/14/1920.
- 106 Samuel Garrett was the father of Susannah Garrett based on 1850 Census, Indiana, Wabash, Liberty, Image 28/36 [Roll M432_178 pg 343] taken 10/8/1850.
- 107 Information pertaining to Nathan Hawkins's parents based on 1880 Census, Indiana, Blackford County, All Townships, Dist 163, Image 29 of 48 taken 6-31-1880.
- 108 Amos Hawkins birth and death information from Ancestry.com family tree submitted by Robin Daihl. The submitter appeared to be associated with son Samuel Leo Hawkins' branch since there was detailed information listed in that branch.

Amos date of birth can also be estimated as ~ 1835 based on 1880 Census, IN, Blackford County, All Townships, Dist 163, Image 29 of 48 taken 6/31/1880.

¹⁰⁹ Susannah Garrett Hawkins date of birth estimated as ~ 1841 based on 1880 Census, IN, Blackford County, All Townships, Dist 163, Image 29 of 48 taken 6/31/1880.

¹¹⁰ Amos Hawkins married Susannah Garriat (Garrett) on 9-30-1857 based on Marriage Records 1854 – 1861, Wabash County, Indiana, compiled by Wabash County Historical Museum via Ancestry.com.

¹¹¹ Children of Amos and Susannah Hawkins (Riley, Orpheus, Nathan, Mary, Samuel) based on 1870 Census, IN, Wabash County, Liberty Township, Dist 163, Image 29 of 48 taken 8/8/1870.

¹¹² Children of Amos and Susannah Hawkins (Aseneth, J. Mahala, C. Joseph, Peter) and additional validation of children (Nathan, Mary, Samuel) based on 1880 Census, IN, Blackford County, All Townships, Dist 163, Image 29 of 48 taken 6/31/1880.

¹¹³ Clarence A. Hawkins information based on William W. Adams family bible.

¹¹⁴ Nathan Hawkins died 1906 based on cemetery stone from Odd Fellows Cemetery, Montpelier, Blackford County, Indiana

¹¹⁵ Clarence Hawkins died Jul 15 1935 based on William W. Adams family bible given to Belle Swaim, then given to Olly Swaim and then given to Jack Swaim.

¹¹⁶ Clarence was Laura's son based on many individual pieces of evidence including census data and the Adams family bible entries. One particularly compelling piece of evidence is a photograph my mother Olly had of Laura Adams Hawkins Champion with two of Clarence Hawkin's children. The caption written by my father Bob Swaim said "My grandmother Champion with her two granddaughters Marie on Left – Mary Jane on right. Daughters of Clarence Hawkins, her son. Car is Uncle Will Stonebrakers taken near drilling rig he was working on in Kansas, Oklahoma or Texas."

¹¹⁷ Clarence Hawkins was living with his grandfather William W. Adams in 1900 based on 1900 Census, IN, Blackford, Other Townships, ED 18, Image 7 of 23 [Image 305 Roll T623_360] taken 6/8/1900.

¹¹⁸ Clarence Hawkins married Laura Reese based on *Find a Grave* web site.

¹¹⁹ Marie Hawkins date of birth derived as ~1913 based on 1920 Census, OK, Tulsa County, Tulsa, Dist 226, Precinct 11, Image 6 of 39 [Image 132, Roll T625_1487] taken 1/10/1920. She is also listed in the 1930 Census, TX, Bexar County, San Antonio, Dist 118, Image 37 of 43 taken 4/9/1930.

¹²⁰ Mary Jane Hawkins birth and death information based on *Find a Grave* web site. There is also census data: 1920 Census, OK, Tulsa County, Tulsa, Dist 226, Precinct 11, Image 6 of 39 [Image 132, Roll T625_1487] taken 1/10/1920. She is also listed in the 1930 Census, TX, Bexar County, San Antonio, Dist 118, Image 37 of 43 taken 4/9/1930.

¹²¹ Garnett Merle Hawkins born 9 Apr 1890 and died 9 Sep 1959, San Diego, based on California Death Index, 1940-1997. States her mother's maiden name was Adams. I obtained Garnett's married surname Landis based on a note my father placed on a knife that was given to him by his Aunt Garnett. There is also record at Cypress View Mausoleum, San Diego, California.

¹²² Robert J. Landis born ~ 1916 based on listed age of 14 in 1930 Census, California, San Diego, San Diego, District 210, Image 47 of 60 taken April 19, 1930.

¹²³ Robert J. Landis died in WWII in Nov 1944 based on a note my father left with his knife that his mother left to my father.

¹²⁴ Laura Hawkins married John A. Champion on April 5, 1893 based on marriage certificate. This is also based on Indiana Marriages, 1945-1920 from Ancestry.com site. Original source was Blackford County, Indiana Marriage Records Book A 1839 – 1857, Page 253, marriage performed by J.P., entry name is John E. Mason

¹²⁵ John Champion born Jul 6, 1850 based on a handwritten note by my father, Bob Swaim, dated April 22, 1987 in reference to John Champion as the original owner of a shotgun passed on to me. This is validated by the 1900 Census of Indiana, Wells County, that lists his birth date as July, 1850.

¹²⁶ John Champion died August 26, 1943 based on a handwritten note by my father, Bob Swaim, dated April 22, 1987 in reference to John Champion as the original owner of a shotgun passed on to me. This also matches noted take by Bob Swaim from looking at gravestones at Memorial Cemetery, Tulsa Oklahoma.

¹²⁷ William and Mary Champion's children based on 1870 Census, PA, Armstrong, Washington, Image 259 of 316 dated 9/14/1870.

¹²⁸ William Champion and Mary Champion's children was also validated by the 1850 Census, PA, Butler, Fairview, Image 15 of 36 and 1870 Census, PA, Armstrong, Washington (Brady's Bend), Image 26 of 28. The 1870 Census also lists James C. Champion, born ~ 1861. This matches later census information that stated that John A. Champion's father was born in Germany and mother was born in Pennsylvania. I began searching for John Champion in PA censuses and found only one that matched John's birth year AND was listed as a John A. (in the 1879 census). I feel very certain that William and Mary were their parents since the data matches but I must state that this census data is the only evidence I have of that.

-
- 129 Albert B. Champion date of birth May 17, 1883 based on 1900 Census, IN, Wells County, Jackson Township, Dist 144, Image 13 of 46 taken 6/9/1900.
- 130 William Best and Mary Best's place of birth based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 131 William Robert Best's father was William Best and mother was Isabelle Lee (unknown) Best based on William Robert Best's death certificate.
- 132 Information on George Best based on letter from Daphne (Best) Matson dated June 25, 2006.
- 133 Information on Hugh Best born 1833, based on Carnteel parish Church of Ireland records (St. James at Aughnacloy) from microfilmed registers at PRONI in Belfast, MIC 583/27 provided via Annie Crenshaw on 5/24/2010.
- 134 John Best was a son of William Best and Elizabeth Thompson based on Baptism record 6 Jun 1845, Carnteel Parish Church of Ireland provided by Annie Crenshaw on 6/2/2010.
- 135 William Best and Mary Alice McBride marriage information based on Irish Civil Marriage Records provided by Annie Crenshaw email on 5-23-2010. This information is also listed at Ancestry.com under *Ireland, Select Marriages 1619-1898*, Ref ID 574.
- 136 William Best date of birth based on Death Certificate information provided by Annie Crenshaw. 1843 is also a derived birth date for William Best based on his documented marriage to Alice McBride on Feb 1863 and listed age of 20.
- 137 Children of William Best and Mary/Alice McBride based on information posted by Bettina B. Stanger on 31 Aug 2000 at message board at Ancestry.com.
- 138 John Best born 16 Mar 1865 and died 26 Jan 1946 based on his gravestone at Forest Home Cemetery, Forest Park, Illinois. This cemetery also records birth and death of his wife Martha Williams Best. Alternate birth date for John Best of 7 Aug 1865 (son of William Best and Alice McBride) based on *Ireland Births and Baptism, 1620 - 1881* via LDS Family Search website. I will go with the gravestone birth date.
- 139 John Best family information based on Bettina Stanger Rootsweb message board post of 31 Aug 2000
- 140 Martha Williams Best birth and death and specifics on John Best and their family based on multiple sources including the Best-Meiswinkel Ancestry tree at Ancestry.com. The tree appears to have been based on family information. Martha was born ~ based 1864-1865 on her listed age of 45 in the 1910 Census, Illinois, Chicago Ward 20, Cook County. This 1910 census lists children William (20), Margaret (18), John (14), James (12). It does not list Richard supposedly born in 1893.
- 141 Information on family of William Best and Mary Alice McBride based on family information from Elizabeth Best provided via Annie Crenshaw email on 5/23/2010. Additional information on family of William Best and Mary Alice McBride also validated by Bettina Stanger information posted at Ancestry.com message board.
- 142 Robert James Best born 4 Aug 1867 to William Best and Ally McBride in Clogher District, Aughnacloy Church, Sub-district Carnteel, Tyrone County based on Ireland Civil Birth Records.
- 143 William Best date of death based on his death certificate (information provided by Annie Crenshaw 5/24/2010).
- 144 Isabella Lee's birth date estimated based on 1911 Irish Census data provided by Annie Crenshaw (listed as age 64 in Isabella Best household). I have also seen Ancestry.com trees listing her birth as 1848.
- 145 Isabella Lee Best date of death based on her death certificate (information provided by Annie Crenshaw 5/24/2010). Informant: Florence Ryan, daughter. Isabella's occupation listed as "egg dealer".
- 146 William Best and Isabella Lee marriage information based on Irish Civil Marriage Records provided by Annie Crenshaw email on 5-23-2010. They were married at Caledon Church of Ireland in Aghaloo Parish, Dungannon Civil District, Tyrone County.
- 147 Elizabeth (Best) Morris birth and death based on gravestone records - Rose Hill Memorial Park, Tulsa, Oklahoma. She was born Feb, 1871 based on 1900 Census, KY. In this 1900 Census she is listed as "Lizzie" and born in Ireland. Information on Elizabeth Best including her date of birth 1871 and husband George Morris based on Canadian descendant's John Wilson's charts based on Penny Best family information provided via Annie Crenshaw email 5/23/2010.
- 148 George W. Morris birth and death based on gravestone records - Rose Hill memorial Park cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma. He was born Aug, 1866 based on 1900 Census, KY, Garnettsville. This is validated as ~ 1866 based on listed age of 53 in 1920 Census, Oklahoma, Tulsa County, Tulsa, District 231. Ages of Elizabeth and children: Elizabeth (47), Myrtle (21), Ruth (17), Billy (3).
- 149 Mary Jane Best born 9 Nov 1873 based on Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911. This is also documented in the Ancestry.com tree of Kristine Baravetto. Mary J. Best was a child of Isabella Best and born ~ 1872 based on listed age of 28 in the 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aughnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3. Mary J. was listed as Mary J. McAdam and listed as a daughter of Isabella Best.

¹⁵⁰ Minnie Best was a child of William and Isabella Best based on Penny Best family information provided from John Wilson's charts (he lives in Canada) via Annie Crenshaw email 5/23/2010. *Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911* list an Emily Best as a child of William and Isabella Best.

¹⁵¹ Leonard Lee Best death information based on gravestone information – Harrison Cemetery, Buckner, Illinois. Leonard Best was born in 1876 based on Canadian descendant's John Wilson's charts from Penny best (provided via Annie Crenshaw 5/23/2010). This account mentions his wife Bertha Pearl Williams.

¹⁵² Information on Leonard Lee Best, his wife and children based on information posted at Ancestry.com. I do not know the sources however the information described is very specific and must be based on known family information (at least two different sources). Census depicted his place of birth as North Ireland and his occupation as farmer and that he immigrated in 1906. One source describes his name as Leonard Lee Best and another lists it as Leonard Pat Best. I also have family information that mentions a Pat Best that lived in Illinois so it is possible his nickname was "Pat".

¹⁵³ Information on Leonard Lee Best's family based on 1930 Census, Illinois, Franklin County, Browning Township taken April 24, 1930,

¹⁵⁴ Information on Leonard's children based on various sources including Ancestry.com tree of Kristine Baravetto. The tree appears well researched and likely based on family information.

¹⁵⁵ Margaret was a daughter of Isabella Best and born ~ 1879 based on listed age of 21 in the 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aughnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3. Margaret's birth and parentage based on *Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911*.

¹⁵⁶ Letitia Best's birth and parentage based on *Ireland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1620-1911*.

¹⁵⁷ Hugh Best birth based on his birth certificate (information provided by Annie Crenshaw 5/24/2010). Information indicates his parents were William Best and Isabella Best, formerly Lee. Informant: Elizabeth Best (her mark), present at birth, Tully, Augnacloy District, Clogher.

¹⁵⁸ Hugh Best date of death based on Best headstone in St. Marks Church of Ireland Cemetery, The Mall, Armagh Parish, Armagh County, Section G, Plot 43 and Hugh Best Obituary provided via Annie Crenshaw on 5/24/2010.

¹⁵⁹ Margaret (Armstrong) Best died Sep 16 1916 based on Best headstone in St. Marks Church of Ireland Cemetery, The Mall, Armagh Parish, Armagh County, Section G, Plot 43 provided by Annie Crenshaw email on 5/24/2010.

¹⁶⁰ Hugh Best married Margaret Armstrong on 13 Mar 1902 at St. Mark's Church of Ireland in Armagh city, Co. Armagh, Ireland (now Northern Ireland) based on information from Annie Crenshaw posted at Ancestry.com message board.

¹⁶¹ Hugh Best married Susannah Tweedy based on Northern Ireland Ancestry Search (Emerald Ancestors) for Armagh Civil Registers office, Armagh parish, Armagh Civil District, Armagh county.

¹⁶² Information regarding where Robert, William John, Richard and Harry Best lived is based on Hugh Best's Obituary provided by Annie Brenshaw.

¹⁶³ Thomas Best born 5 Mar 1885, Ireland, died 27 Dec 1956, Tulsa, OK, based on Tulsa Genealogical Society records for 1951, Page 186. Thomas' date of death validated by Thomas Best born ~ 1885 based on listed age of 45 in the 1930 Census, OK, Tulsa, Lynn Lane, District 22, Image 18 of 35 taken April 9, 1930.

¹⁶⁴ Thomas Best died Dec 27, 1951 based on his Death Certificate (born Mar 5, 1885 in Ireland, his parents listed as William Best and Isabelle Lee.) Thomas died of coronary embolism.

¹⁶⁵ Sarah (unknown) Best born 21 Apr 1887, Armagh, Ireland, died 20 Jul 1867, Tulsa, OK based on Tulsa Genealogical Society records for 1967, Page 167.

¹⁶⁶ Sarah Best death information based on gravestone record – Oaklawn Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma

¹⁶⁷ Thomas Best married Sarah Steenson 1 Apr 1907 based on Irish Civil Marriage Records, Date of Marriage - 1 Apr 1907, Thomas BEST & Sarah STEENSON, Armagh Church of Ireland. Date of marriage matches 1920 census records.

Armagh Parish, County Armagh (information provided by Annie Crenshaw 5/24/2010).

¹⁶⁸ Thomas Best, Sarah Best and Alexander Best immigrated to U.S. in 1913 based on 1920 Census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 1, Image 24 of 40 taken Jan 22, 1920. The 1930 Census has a different account and states that Thomas came over in 1911 and Sarah and Alexander came over separately in 1914.

¹⁶⁹ In 1920 Thomas Best was living at 1305 Pearl St. in Tulsa, OK based on 1920 Census, Tulsa, OK, District 231 taken 1/22/1920.

¹⁷⁰ Alex Best born 16 Jan 1980, Ireland, died 26 Aug 1975, Tulsa, OK based on Tulsa Genealogical Society records for 1975, Page 28. Alexander Best birth and month/year of death referenced in Social Security Death Index, Last residence: 74105 Tulsa, Tulsa, Oklahoma; issued in Oklahoma. His birth in 1908 is validated by his listed age of 12 in the 1920 Census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 231, Image 24 of 40 taken Jan 22, 1920.

171 Maurine Best birth, marriage and death information from Social Security database. Last residence Tulsa, OK. Alternate name Margaret Maurine Morrison. Parents listed as Thomas and Sarah Stenson.

172 Maurine Best went to Central High School, Tulsa, OK with cousins Joseph and Daphne Best based on 1939 Central High School Yearbook photo.

173 Approximate birth dates of Thomas Best's children based on 1930 Census, OK, Tulsa, Lynn Lane, District 22, Image 18 of 35 taken April 9, 1930.

174 Information on family of Thomas Best predominantly based on letter from Daphne Best Matson dated June 25, 2006.

175 Anne Best was a daughter of Isabella Best and born ~ 1886 based on listed age of 14 in 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aghnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3. Mary J. was listed as Mary J. McAdam and listed as a daughter of Isabella Best.

176 Information on family of Annie Best based on letter from Daphne Best Matson dated June 25, 2006. Annie married Charles J. McClure based on Canadian descendant's John Wilson's charts based on Penny Best family information provided via Annie Crenshaw email 5/23/2010. Additional details from Rob McClure ancestry tree provided by Rob McClure. Rob appears to be a descendant of Robert McClure, son of Anna. Also WWII draft cards provided some information.

Additional information from gravestone information via *Find-a-Grave* website and select Ancestry.com trees that appear to be based on family information.

177 William Robert Best date of birth is listed as Dec 9 1888 based on *Fitzgerald's Funeral Records* provided by the Tulsa Genealogical Society. His birth was ~ 1888 based on listed age of 12 in the 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aghnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3. William Robert Best's birth was Dec 9 1886 based on his Death Certificate. Jane Best also said his birth was Dec 9, 1886 in a letter dated August 24, 2003. His birth was Dec 9 1887 based on his gravestone at Calvery Cemetery, Tulsa, OK. Any of these records could be in error as people make mistakes. I will use 1888 as his birth because it is clear from the 1901 Irish Census that Robert was a year older than Isabella.

178 William Robert Best date of death (Nov 27, 1954) based on his Death Certificate and also corroborated by *Fitzgerald's Funeral Records* provided by the Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her date of death validated by a letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.

179 Mary Margaret Best date of birth (July 25, 1882) based on *Fitzgerald's Funeral Records* provided by the Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her birth date also validated by a letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003. Jane said (in a letter dated September 30, 2003) that Bill's Mother listed her age as 44 incorrectly on Bill's birth certificate so she would look younger than her husband (whose age was shown as 50 on birth certificate).

180 Mary Margaret Best date of death (Jan 1, 1966) based on *Fitzgerald's Funeral Records* provided by the Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her date of death also validated by a letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.

181 Mary Clancy family information based on Find-a-Grave. She is buried at Calvery Cemetery, Tulsa, OK.

182 Isabella Best Sidebotham was born ~ 1889 based on listed age of 11 in 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aghnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3. This is validated by 1920 census listed age of 29 (~ 1890) and 1930 census listed age of 38 (~ 1891). She was born Apr 25, 1889 based on Social Security Death Index 337-20-6358 60615, Chicago, Cook, Illinois (this presumes that this is the same Isabella Sidebotham which is likely based on unusual name, age and location combination).

The Northern Ireland Ancestry Search database that shows Isabella born to William Best and Isabella Lee and born in Aghnacloy Church, Clogher Civil District, Carnteel Sub-district, Tyrone County on 4 Aug 1872. Perhaps this was a child born earlier that died.

183 Isabella Sidebotham died Mar 1966 based on Social Security Death Index 337-20-6358 60615, Chicago, Cook, Illinois.

184 Benjamin Sidebotham died Oct 1962 based on Social Security Death Index, DOB 10 Jan 1890 and last residence Illinois. This is validated by census record which shows indicates his birth as ~1889.

185 Information on Isabella and Benjamin Sidebotham and children based on 1920 Census, Illinois, Cook County (Chicago), Chicago Ward 6, District 338 taken January 2, 1920. Ben's birth based on his WWII registration card.

186 Information on Isabella Sidebotham based on letter from Daphne Best Matson dated June 25, 2006. Further information on Isabella and Benjamin Sidebotham and children based on 1930 Census, Illinois, Cook County, Chicago (Districts 1-250), District 207 taken April 29, 1930.

Florence Sidebotham born 14 Dec 1921 based on Cook County, Illinois Birth Index. This date is validated by census which indicates she would have been born ~ 1921 and family lived in Cook County, Illinois.

187 Additional details regarding the family of Isabella Best and Benjamin Sidebotham provided via gravestone information and ancestry information from descendants.

188 Samuel Best was a son of Isabella Best and born ~1890 based on listed age of 10 in the 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aghnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3.

¹⁸⁹ George Best born 15 Oct 1892 in Aughnacloy N. Ireland, died 03 Mar 1956 based on Tulsa, OK Genealogical Society records for 1956, Page 1. This date is also referenced in George Best's Death Certificate. George Best birth ~ 1891 based on listed age of 9 in the 1901 Irish Census, Tyrone County, Aughnacloy Rural, Mulnahorn, House 3.

¹⁹⁰ George Best died Mar 1956 based on letter from Daphne Best dated June 25, 2006 and based on his Death Certificate which listed his parents as William Best and Isabelle Lee from Aughnacloy, No. Ireland. This is also validated by Rose Hill Memorial Park Cemetery Records obtained online that said he was buried 3 Mar 1956 Sec. Abbey L-1663 Row A1. Birth is derived based on her estimate of his being 67 at death. For now I will place his birth in 1887 until I get further information. Perhaps he was 69 rather than 67 when he died?

¹⁹¹ George Best's wife was named Louisa Annie Bets based on George Best's Death Certificate.

¹⁹² Louisa A. Best birth and death based on *Social Security Death Index*, Last residence 74105 Tulsa, Oklahoma, SSN Issued: Oklahoma. Date of death validated by Rose Hill Memorial Park Cemetery Records show that she was buried 12/5/1989 Sec. Abbey 3rd L-1663 Row A and she is shown being buried next to George Best.

¹⁹³ Louisa Annie Best was the daughter of John Martin based on her 1925 immigration record.

¹⁹⁴ Immigration record for Louisa and Daphne Best for 13 Apr 1925 based on *New York Passenger Lists, 1820 – 1957*. Louisa is listed as 30 years old and Daphne as 3 years old.

¹⁹⁵ Daphne (Best Matson) died 13 Dec, 2006 based on her Obituary in *Tulsa World*

¹⁹⁶ Information on family of William Robert Best based on letter from Daphne Best Matson dated June 25, 2006. Information on George Matson including his age of 74 is based on June 25, 2001 Sports Illustrated online article written by Scott Gummer. <http://sportsillustrated.cnn.com/vault/article/magazine/MAG1022858/index.htm>

¹⁹⁷ Florence Best was a child of William and Isabella Best based on Penny Best family information provided from John Wilson's charts (he lives in Canada) via Annie Crenshaw email 5/23/2010. Birth date estimated based on 1901 and 1911 Irish Censuses (listed as age 7 and 17, respectively, in Isabella Best household).

¹⁹⁹ Immigration dates for William and Mary Best (1904 and 1905) are based on the 1930 Census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 83, Image 49 of 102 taken April 19, 1930. Mary Best's immigration date of 1905 is also shown in 1920 Census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 231, Image 28 of 40 taken in 1920.

²⁰⁰ Mary Clancy's father and mother's names were based on her Death Certificate from *Texas Death Certificates, 1903-1982*.

²⁰¹ William R. Best draft registration card information based on data from Ancestry.com: Military Records, World War I Registration Cards, 1917-1918, Oklahoma, Tulsa City, 0, Draft Card B, Image 585 of 1633.

²⁰² William R. Best family information based on 1920 Census, Tulsa, OK (Tulsa county), Precinct 13, ED #231, image 28 of 41 where family shown is William R Best (32), Mary Best (32), Joseph A Best (6 mths). The 1920 census shows both William R and Mary Best were born in Ireland, their parents were born in Ireland and their son was born in OK. The 1930 Census, Tulsa, OK (Tulsa County), District 83, Image 49 of 102 shows this same family along with "Billy C. Best" (7 yrs old).

²⁰³ Mary Margaret Best birth and death dates based on *Texas Death Certificates, 1903-1982*. It should be noted that the death certificate states that she was born in 1882 which would have made her six years older than her husband. The 1920, 1930 and 1940 censuses always listed William and Mary with the same age. So either the censuses or the Death Certificate has incorrect information. The informant on the Death Certificate was W. C. Best so I suspect this information is correct as they would have known her age. Census data can always be incorrect.

²⁰⁴ William and Mary Best funeral handled by Fitzgerald's Funeral Home based on *Fitzgerald's Funeral Records* provided by the Tulsa Genealogical Society. William Best died of gastric hemorrhage due to gastric carcinoma based on his death certificate.

²⁰⁵ Dolores Best date of birth estimated based on 1940 census and her obituary information from Ancestry.com – Arlington Heights, Illinois.

²⁰⁶ William Lawrence Madden birth based on his wife Anna Postava's immigration record. William Madden date of death is based on Vallee family tree posted at Ancestry.com.

²⁰⁷ Anna Postava date of birth is based on her immigration record. Anna's date of death is based on *Cook County, Illinois Death Index 1908-1988*.

²⁰⁸ Dolores Best maiden name was Dolores Louise Madden based on her son Larry Best. Other information about Dolores' parents obtained via Larry Best, census records, Anna Postava immigration record and Vallee family tree posted at ancestry.com.

²⁰⁹ Anna Postawa's parents were Joseph Postawa and Anna Smota based on *US Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007*

-
- 210 Joseph A. Best date of birth 28 Jun 1919 and date of death 13 May 1988 based on Social Security Death Index for Joseph A. Best, SSN issued OK, last residence 60104, Bellwood, Illinois (Cook County).
- 211 Additional information about Jane's attack by a chow dog provided in a note on a shoe box with sewing machine parts written by my Mother, Olly Robinson Swaim.
- 212 Information pertaining to Jane Best's childhood based on Jane's recollections sent in a letter dated August 24, 2003.
- 213 WWII information about William C. Best based on the 447th Bombardment Group web site where I stumbled on a picture of Bill Best during the WWII. I'd recognize him anywhere. (<http://www.447bg.com/library/pichist/so8.html>)
- 214 Uncle Bill was quite a joker and loved to tease every chance he got. I dearly loved this guy. He was the mirror opposite of my father who never told a joke that I can recall. The only time I ever saw Bill serious was when he was dying in the hospital. He looked at me and said "I hope this doesn't happen to you". Bill was quite a person.
- 215 Juanita Jane Robinson date of birth based on recollection of Olly Swaim in conversation on 8-3-2003.
- 216 William C. Best date of birth based on Social Security Death Index with last residence shown as 77043, Houston, Harris County and SSN issued in Oklahoma.
- 217 William C. Best date of death based on Social Security Death Index with last residence shown as 77043, Houston, Harris County and SSN issued in Oklahoma. Validated by Jane Best in her letter dated August 24, 2003.
- 218 Information regarding Barbie Best's family and birth dates based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 219 Michael Best's date of birth Oct 24, 1953 based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 220 Antoinette Marie Hall's (Best) date of birth based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 221 Children's birth dates of Mike Best based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 222 William J. Burns birth and death based on death certificate and recollection of Vivian Davies Swaim.
- 223 Marriage information regarding Emma Bruner based on recollection of Vivian Davies Swaim 7-22-2003.
- 224 Charles R. Davies date of birth 4-1-1916 based on Birth Certificate.
- 225 Vivian Kilbourne's date of birth of 1-16-1922 based on Birth Certificate and recollection of Vivian Davies Swaim 7-22-2003.
- 226 Charles F. Davies date of death based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in Texas (and validated in that it reflected his birth of 11-11-1946). The date of death had a suffix (P) after and note at bottom said "(P) = (Proof) Death Certificate Observed". So this is probably not his exact date of death. No last residence shown – had a code "(72)" shown.
- 227 Margaret Carroll Davies date of birth, birth county and parents names based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903 – 1997* from Ancestry.com.
- 228 Charles (Chuck) F. Davies' birth date based on Vivian Davies recollection recounted to me on July 22, 2003. Birth date based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903 – 1997* from Ancestry.com.
- 229 Marie J. Couch born 14 Aug 1892 at 2200 Woodstock, Philadelphia, PA based on her Birth Certificate (provided via Charles Davies, Vivian's father). Her parents were listed as Perly T. Couch and Mary J. Couch.
- 230 Marie J. Couch died 21 Nov 1966 based on her Death Certificate (provided via Charles Davies, Vivian's father). Her parents were listed as Perley T. Couch and Marie Frances. She was buried at St. Mary's Cemetery, Norfolk Virginia.
- 231 Information about Charles R. Davies' parents based on recollection of Vivian Davies Swaim 7-22-2003.
- 232 Helen C. Mears born ~ 1896 based on listed age of 34 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 15 of 22 taken April 11, 2005.
- 233 Ed Mears was born ~ 1918 based on listed age of 12 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 15 of 22 taken April 11, 2005.
- 234 Marie F. Couch was born 1872 based on death certificate. She would have been born ~ 1874 based on listed age of 56 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 15 of 22 taken April 11, 2005.
- 235 Marie F. Couch date of death based on death certificate.
- 236 Charles R. Davies was born July 31, 1889 based on copy of Birth Certificate obtained by Charles R. Davies (Vivian's father). (they misspelled his name as Davis on the Birth Certificate)
- 237 Charles Reginald Davies, Sr. died Apr 20 1970 based on Charles Davies, Jr. family information (Death Certificate). This death is also in the Social Security Death Index.
- 238 Charles R. Davies married Marie J. Couch February 14, 1915 based on Marriage Certificate. Also validated as ~ 1915 based on 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 15 of 22 taken April 11, 2005.

-
- 239 Marie F. Couch born Aug 14 1892 based on Davies' family information (birth certificate). Validated as ~ 1894 based on listed age of 35 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 15 of 22 taken April 11, 2005.
- 240 Marie Couch Davies died Nov 27 1966 based on Charles Reginald Davies family information (Death Certificate).
- 241 Frederick J. Davies born Aug 13 1918 based on Charles Reginald Davies family information. It is validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in VA, Last Residence, 04106 South Portland, Cumberland, Maine
- 242 Frederick J. Davies died Oct 1984 based on Charles Reginald Davies family information and his Obituary which Charles Davies left us. It is validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in VA, Last Residence, 04106 South Portland, Cumberland, Maine. Also by Maine Death Index, 1960-1997 (Ancestry.com).
- 243 Nancy Davies born Oct 16 1917 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OH, Last Residence 04673 Sargentville, Hancock, Maine.
- 244 Nancy Davies died Jul 1984 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OH, Last Residence 04673 Sargentville, Hancock, Maine. Also listed in Maine Death Index, 1960-1997 for Nancy A. Davies.
- 245 Marie Davies born Nov 10 1942 based on Charles R. Davies family tree dated Oct 22 1980 and based on Charles R. Davies' *Davies and Related Families* tree dated June 10 1995.
- 246 Robert Wagner date of birth based on Charles R. Davies' *Davies and Related Families* tree dated June 10 1995.
- 247 Fred Davies, Jr. born Aug 30, 1949 based on Charles R. Davies family tree dated Oct 22 1980.
- 248 Stacey Brooke Davies born Nov 10 1975 based on Charles R. Davies family tree dated Oct 22 1980.
- 249 Kassia Elizabeth Davies born Apr 4 1980 based on Charles R. Davies family tree dated Oct 22 1980.
- 250 Michael James Davies born Oct 10 1951 and info regarding his marriage based on Charles R. Davies family tree dated Oct 22 1980.
- 251 The account of Charles Davies and Emily Harris' immigration to the U.S. is based on a typed page describing the Tapley and Davies family in the Charles R. Davies, Jr. (b 1916) genealogy file. It had pencil edits on it and was a rough draft. It is not dated. The other letters in the same file were all from around the 1980 time frame.
- 252 Immigration dates for Charles and Emily Davies based on 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.
- 253 Charles Davies lived at 188 Charlotte St, Norfolk, Virginia in 1890 based on Norfolk, Virginia Directories, 1888-1891 (Ancestry.com).
- 254 Charles Davies born May 9, 1862 based on Charles Reginald Davies family information. It is validated by derived as ~ 1863 by listed age of 47 in 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.
- 255 Charles Davies death date based on Charles Reginald Davies family information. It is also listed in Virginia Death Records, 1912-2014 which confirms that his father & mother were Thomas Davies and Sarah Thomas with his spouse as Emily Davies
- 256 Charles and Emily Davies married ~ 1888 based on 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.
- 257 Emily Harris Davies birth based on Charles Reginald Davies family information.
- 258 Emily Harris Davies death based on Charles Reginald Davies family information.
- 259 Edith M. Davies birth and death based on Charles Davies family information.
- 260 Emily Davies born Feb 1894 based on 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 6, Dist 112 taken June 8, 1900. Validated as ~ 1894 based on Charles Davies family information. Validated by listed age of 16 in 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.
- 261 William H. Ackiss birth and death information based on gravestone – Forest Lawn Cemetery, Norfolk City, Virginia.
- 262 Geraldine C. Ackiss born ~ 1920 based on listed age of 10 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 96, Image 10 of 25 taken April 7, 1930.
- 263 Geraldine and Gweneth Ackiss were children of Vivien and Gerald Ackiss based on Charles R. Davies family tree notes.
- 264 Gweneth Ackiss born ~ 1927 based on listed age of 3 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 96, Image 10 of 25 taken April 7, 1930.
- 265 Walter G. Davies born Oct 1897 based on 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 6, Dist 112 taken June 8, 1900. Validated as ~ 1898 based on Charles Davies family information. Validated by listed age of 12 in 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.

-
- 266 Walter Davies death date based on Charles Davies family information.
- 267 Elizabeth Davies born Oct 1900 based on Charles Davies family information. Validated by listed age of 9 in 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 2-Wd Norfolk, Dist 27, Image 33 of 35 taken April 30, 1910.
- 268 Charles Devoto birth date based on Charles R. Davies' *Davies and Related Families* tree dated June 10 1995.
- 269 Brett Devoto birth date based on based on Charles R. Davies' *Davies and Related Families* tree dated June 10 1995.
- 270 Thomas Davies born ~ 1826 based on listed age of 45 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 271 Margaret E. Davies born ~ 1846 based on listed age of 5 in 1851 Census, Wales, Pembrokeshire, Dist 3a, Image 16 of 33.
- 272 Elizabeth A. Davies born ~ 1847 based on listed age of 14 in 1861 Census, Wales, Pembrokeshire, Haverford west St Martin, Dist 12, Image 16 of 20 taken April, 1861.
- 273 Thomas J. Davies born ~ 1849 based on listed age of 12 in 1861 Census, Wales, Pembrokeshire, Haverford west St Martin, Dist 12, Image 16 of 20 taken April, 1861.
- 274 Thomas J. Davies living in Newport in 1881 based on 1881 Census, Pembrokeshire, Newport, Dist 14, Image 3 of 22.
- 275 Thomas Davies born ~ 1826 based on listed age of 45 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 276 Sarah Davies was born Feb 1833 based on 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 5, Dist 107, Image 15 of 34 dated June 1, 1900.
- 277 Sarah Thomas Davies death information based on her gravestone - Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk City, Virginia.
- 278 William M. Davies born ~ 1858 based on listed age of 13 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 279 George Davies born ~ 1859 based on listed age of 12 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 280 Edward Davies born ~ 1861 based on listed age of 10 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 281 Alfred Davies born ~ 1864 based on listed age of 7 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 282 Mark Davies (indexed as Marie Davis) born Mar 1866 based on 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 5, Dist 111, Image 20 of 37 taken June 7, 1900. Also validated by 1910 Census, VA, Norfolk, 5-Wd Norfolk, Dist 51, Image 33 of 37 taken in 1910. Also validated by 1930 Census, Virginia, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 103, Image 39 of 82 taken April 11, 1930.
- 283 Mark Davies birth and death based on gravestone record – Forest Lawn Cemetery, Norfolk City, Virginia. Information regarding his death is from Virginia death certificate.
- 284 Amelia Davies born ~ 1873 based on 1930 Census, Virginia, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 103, Image 39 of 82 taken April 11, 1930.
- 285 Joshua H. Davies born ~ 1868 based on listed age of 3 in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 286 David Davies born ~ 1870 based on listed age of 9 months in 1871 Census, Wales, Glamorgan, Swansea, Swansea, Dist 5, Image 1 of 38 taken April, 1871.
- 287 Margaret A. Davies birth based on 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 5, Dist 107, Image 15 of 34 dated June 1, 1900.
- 288 Vasco Ayers' birth and death based on Virginia death certificate. His approximate birth also listed in 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 5, Dist 107, Image 15 of 34 dated June 1, 1900.
- 289 Marion E. Ayers birth and death based on Virginia death certificate. Her approximate birth is also recorded in the 1900 Census, VA, Norfolk City, Norfolk Ward 5, Dist 107, Image 15 of 34 dated June 1, 1900.
- 290 Margaret Ayers birth and death provided by Virginia death certificate. Her approximate birth also listed as ~ 1901 based on 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 83, Image 5 of 21 taken April 3, 1930.
- 291 Jane E. Biggs born ~ 1920 based on listed age of 10 in 1930 Census, VA, Norfolk (Independent City), Norfolk, Dist 83, Image 5 of 21 taken April 3, 1930.

-
- ²⁹² Asa Tapley's Revolutionary War record based on excerpt from *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution* provided in a letter from Richard B. Trask, Danvers Archival Center to Charles R. Davies on January 5, 1981.
- ²⁹³ Obituary of Emma Clara Brunner based on El Paso Herald from November 1, 1911.
- ²⁹⁴ John Brunner death information based on California Death Index, 1940-1997
- ²⁹⁵ Stella Brunner married Thomas B. Milam based on *California Voter Registrations, 1900-1968* data. Stella Milam death information based on *California Death Index, 1940-1997*.
- ²⁹⁶ Thomas B. Milam birth and death data based on California Death Index, 1940-1997
- ²⁹⁷ Information regarding Rebecca Laws and her birth location and parents was based on Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997 and El Paso Herald Obituary for Rebecca's mother Mrs. Leota Laws
- ²⁹⁸ Perley Tapley Couch birth and death based on family information from Charles R. Davies used to apply for Sons of the American Revolution Society and Perley Couch's Birth Certificate.
- ²⁹⁹ Marie Couch and family were identified in 1920 Census, VA, Norfolk (independent City), Norfolk Madison Ward, District 90, Precinct 12, Image 6 of 13 taken January 6, 1920.
- ³⁰⁰ Francis Anthony Smith Couch date of birth and death based on Charles R. Davies Family Tree of Couch, Tapley, Davies and Mears families dated Oct 22 1980.
- ³⁰¹ Harriet Tapley date of birth and death based on Charles R. Davies Family Tree of Couch, Tapley, Davies and Mears families dated Oct 22 1980.
- ³⁰² Dates of birth and death for Perley Tapley and Asa Tapley based on Charles R. Davies Family Tree of Couch, Tapley, Davies and Mears families dated Oct 22 1980.
- ³⁰³ Perley T. Couch information that he was a design engineer based on letter from Charles R. Davies to ? Chamber of Commerce dated November 6, 1980.
- ³⁰⁴ Estimated births of Ellen Couch and Caroline Couch based on their listed ages in 1860 and 1870 Censuses.
- ³⁰⁵ Hannah Couch born ~ 1833 based on her listed age of 36 in the 1870 Census, MA, Essex, Danvers,
- ³⁰⁶ Marriage of Daniel N. Couch to Elizabeth E. Dennis on 13 Nov 1823 based on Massachusetts Marriages, 1633-1850 obtained via Ancestry.com.
- ³⁰⁷ Laura A. Couch and Emiline Couch were children of Daniel and Elizabeth Couch based on 1850 Census, MA, Essex, Salem Ward 4, Image 26 of 119 taken 24 Sep, 1850.
- ³⁰⁸ Marriage date of Sarah Heard and John Couch 30 Aug 1796 based on *Vital Records of Newburyport, Massachusetts to the Year 1849* available from Boston Library via internet.
- ³⁰⁹ Mary Couch, Sarah Couch and Joseph Couch were children of Joseph Couch and Sarah Heard based on John Heard Couch and Caroline Flanders family tree at Rootsweb. I included this information because it appears this information was based on known family information passed down. I did not include other children also listed which did not look as well documented.
- ³¹⁰ Joseph Couch 1732 Petition information based on genealogy post at Bickford Genealogy Forum by Eugene Cornelius on May 27, 2006. Although I am unable to corroborate this information it appears to be well-researched as it contains extracted information from a specific Petition. This information is also consistent with Charles Davies information.
- ³¹¹ Roger Couch's ancestry based on Stews, Chowder and Gumbo family lines ancestry at Ancestry.com as of 6/20/2010. I have not independently researched this information however the information provided had sufficient specificity that suggests some family information passed down. .
- ³¹² Connection between Asa Tapley, Amos Tapley to Rebecca Nurse is based on *The New England Prestons* that describes the descendants of Thomas Preston born 1643 who married Rebecca Nurse. I have not independently validated the Preston information but it appears very thoroughly researched and detailed as one would expect of a genealogy of a famous so-called "witch" in Salem.
- ³¹³ The account of the Tapley family based on a typed page describing the Tapley and Davies family in the Charles R. Davies, Jr. (b 1916) genealogy file. It had pencil edits on it and was a rough draft. It is not dated. The other letters in the same file were all from around the 1980 time frame.
- ³¹⁴ Gilbert Tapley birth, death and early life in Salem based on *Genealogy of the Tapley Family*, Harriet S. Tapley, 1900. The birth of Gilbert and Thomasine matches Charles Davies information.
- ³¹⁵ Frederick L. Peirce PhD dissertation title was obtained via 1789 THESESES AND DISSERTATIONS, Department of Geosciences, The University of Arizona (as of June 22, 2001).

-
- 316 Information about Carol Swaim Peirce's immediate family including Fred and Mary Beth Peirce was provided in an email from Carol Swaim Peirce to Jack Swaim on 7-21-2003.
- 317 Frederick Lovell Peirce born 23 May 1928 based on Mary Elizabeth Peirce information. Also listed in California Birth Index, 1905-1995, Frederick Lovell Peirce, Mother's maiden name: Stark, Birth County: Clara.
- 318 Wendy Peirce married to William Heider on 28 Dec 1974 based on rootsweb information posted by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) in 2002.
- 319 Wendy Elizabeth Peirce was born in San Diego County, California based on the *California Birth Index, 1905-1995*.
- 320 Catherine Elizabeth Marie Heider born 1 Nov 1978 based on Wendy Heider July 15, 2006.
- 321 Mark Heider born 20 May 1981 based on rootsweb information posted by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) in 2002.
- 322 Melissa (or Melisa?) Heider born 15 Mar 1984 based on rootsweb information posted by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) in 2002.
- 323 Wesley Michael Peirce born Jun 9 1958 based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997*.
- 324 Marriage of Wesley M Peirce to Rebecca J Eberle 30 Dec 1992 based on *Texas Marriage Index, 1966-2002*, Harris County, County License 101, Age 29, Spouse Age 34
- 325 Birth date and father/mother information of Rebecca Jeanette Eberle based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997*.
- 326 Erhard Frank Eberle born Jul 24 1937 based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997* (via Ancestry.com).
- 327 Lovell Haskins Peirce served in WWI based on Colorado Soldiers in WWI, 1917-1918 Ancestry.com database. This record lists him as Rank: Private, Branch: S.A.T.C., Place: Grand Junction. It states that he was from Mesa County, Colorado. His Draft Card file from Sept 12, 1918 states he was a student and his closest relative listed was Fred L. Peirce, Medium Height, Medium Build, eyes light brown, hair black.
- 328 Lovell H. Peirce was born Jun 19, 1898 based on Birth Certificate obtained via Massachusetts archives. This is also recorded in Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block A), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001. Also validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92801, Anaheim, California (Orange County). This is validated by his listed age of 31 in the 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 48, Image 17/26 taken April 14, 1930. The Census incorrectly spelled the name as Pierce rather than Peirce. Also validated by 1900 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Dist 215, Image 25 of 45 taken 6/21/1900.
- 329 Lovell H. Peirce died 27 Apr 1998 based on Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block A), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001. Also validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92801, Anaheim, California (Orange County).
- 330 Edna Stark Peirce birth Jul 3 1899 based on Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block A), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001 Also validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92116, San Diego, California (San Diego County). Validated as ~ 1899 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900. This is also validated by her listed age of 30 in the 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 48, Image 17/26 taken April 14, 1930.
- 331 Edna Stark Peirce died 28 Nov 1978 based on Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block A), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001. This is validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92116, San Diego, California (San Diego County).
- 332 Marriage date estimated based on listing that Lovell was first married at age 24 and was currently 31 years old in the 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 48, Image 17/26 taken April 14, 1930.
- 333 H. Wesley Peirce birth 3 Oct 1924 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 85712, Tucson, Arizona (Pima County). Also validated as ~ 1925 based on listed age of 5 in the 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 48, Image 17/26 taken April 14, 1930.
- 334 H. Wesley Peirce death 7 Nov 1994 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 85712, Tucson, Arizona (Pima County).
- 335 H. Wesley Peirce PhD dissertation based on 1789 THESES AND DISSERTATIONS, Department of Geosciences, The University of Arizona (as of June 22, 2001).
- 336 H. Wesley Peirce University of Arizona scholarship fund based on the University of Arizona web site.
- 337 Lucille Peirce birth based on California Birth Index, 1905 – 1995. Her birth can also be derived based on listed age of 7 months in the 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 48, Image 17/26 taken April 14, 1930.
- 338 Benjamin Gibbs's birth based on 1900 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Dist 215, Image 25/45 taken June 21, 1900.
- 339 Lottie's mother's name was Sarah Slade based on her Death Certificate.

³⁴⁰ Frederick Lovell Peirce (spelled as Pierce in this census) born Sep 1869 based on 1900 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Dist 215, Image 25 of 45 taken 6/21/1900. Born Sept 11, 1869 based on gravestone record.

³⁴¹ Frederick L. Peirce died 12 Apr 1956 based on Death Certificate provided by Massachusetts archives. His death is also recorded in Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block G), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001 which also lists his birth as Sept 11, 1869.

³⁴² Marriage date of Frederick and Lottie Peirce based on Marriage Certificate provided by Massachusetts archives. It is also recorded in Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block G), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001.

³⁴³ Lottie May Peirce born 2 May 1875 based on Death Certificate. Also validated by 1900 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Dist 215, Image 25 of 45 taken 6/21/1900 which shows Lottie M. Peirce (spelled as Pierce in this census) born May, 1875.

³⁴⁴ Lottie May Peirce died 22 Dec 1970 based on Death Certificate and based on Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block G), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001 which also validates her birth as May 2, 1875. She is listed as having died 15 Dec 1970 based on Social Security Death Index, SSN issued in Colorado, Last residence: 81501 Grand Junction, Mesa, Colorado, United States of America, born 2 May 1875. This is corroborated by Mary Beth Peirce who remembers her and stated in a letter on August 26, 2005 that "she died in her late 90's". Mary Beth referred to her as GG.

³⁴⁵ Alma C. (Peirce) Lindsay born Aug 9 1896 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in Colorado. This is validated by birth Aug 1896 based on 1900 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Dist 215, Image 25 of 45 taken 6/21/1900.

³⁴⁶ Alma Cartwright (Peirce) Lindsay died Mar 13 1993 based on Cemetery record of Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001. Also validated by Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in Colorado. This is validated by letter from Mary Beth Peirce on August 26, 2005 that stated that she "lived in Grand Junction Colorado and died there-late 90's".

³⁴⁷ Ira Lindsay married Alma Peirce Sept 1917 based on Cemetery record of Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001. Validated as married ~ 1918 based on 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Grand Junction, Dist 15, Image 19 of 32 taken April 9, 1930.

³⁴⁸ Ira Alda Lindsay born 2 Jul 1895 based on Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001. Validated as born ~ 1896 based on listed age of 24 in 1920 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 100, Image 12 of 29 taken January 14, 1920.

³⁴⁹ Ira Alda Lindsay died 29 Jan 1960 based on Cemetery record of Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001.

³⁵⁰ Albert L. Lindsay born Mar 29 1924 based on Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001. Also validated by Social Security Death Index, SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81501 Grand Junction, Mesa, Colorado. Born ~ 1924 based on listed age of 6 in 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Grand Junction, Dist 15, Image 19 of 32 taken April 9, 1930.

³⁵¹ Albert L. Lindsay died Jan 10 1998 based on Cemetery record of Larger Veterans Section, Orchard Mesa Cemetery, Mesa County, Colorado, Row 15. <ftp://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/co/mesa/cemeteries/omvetlg.txt>

Transcribed by : Kathleen Haney khanev@wic.net Donated March, 5, 2001. Also validated by Social Security Death Index, SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81501 Grand Junction, Mesa, Colorado.

³⁵² Eleanor L. Peirce born ~ 1902 based on listed age of 17 in 1920 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 100, Image 12 of 29 taken January 14, 1920.

³⁵³ There is a Social Security Death Index entry for a Harry Stark date of birth 27 Oct 1894 based on Social Security Death Index, Birthplace Nebraska, Death Place Los Angeles, CA. This seems to validate the Oct 1894 date of birth in the 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3 of 7 taken June 6, 1900. It would appear these are the same Harry Stark's but I am not absolutely positive.

³⁵⁴ Harry F. Stark date of death 6 Jan 1977 based on Social Security Death Index, Birthplace Nebraska, Death Place, Los Angeles, CA. As stated in the above reference I am not absolutely sure this is the same Harry Stark but the birth dates seems to match. I also obtained the following note "As of 2005 Harry Stark was supposedly still living in California at the age of

103.” I am having trouble locating the source for this note although it likely came from Mary Beth Peirce. As a result I am questioning where I have accurately captured the correct birth and death information for this Harry F. Stark.

355 Lydia A. Stark birth ~ 1924 based on listed age of 6 in 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 21, Image 16/35 taken April 16, 1930.

356 Everett G. Stark birth ~ 1928 based on listed age of 1 year and 3 mths in 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 21, Image 16/35 taken April 16, 1930.

357 Mildred M. Peirce birth and death based on Orchard Mesa Cemetery records (Block A), Grand Junction, Colorado obtained via Rootsweb.com and transcribed by Kathleen Haney May 9, 2001. Mildred's last name was misspelled as Peirse but I know it must be her because she is located right next to Lowell H. and Edna Peirce, the birth date is consistent with the intervals for the other children and family information indicated she died as a child and was named Mildred.

358 Information pertaining to Mildred Peirce as a child of Frederick Lovell Peirce is based on a letter from Mary Beth Peirce dated August 26, 2005.

359 Sarah Haskins' parents and information about William C. Peirce living with Sarah Haskin's parents in 1850 based on 1850 Census, MA, Bristol, Tauton, Image 217 of 249 taken Oct 5, 1850. William's last name was listed and spelled in the 1850 Census as Pierce although census data is not a reliable indicator of how he spelled his surname.

360 Information regarding William C. Peirce's occupation and children's ages in 1860 based on 1860 Census, MA, Bristol, Somerset, Image 14 of 45 taken Jul 25, 1860. William C. (36), Sarah M. (32), Henry W. (12), Arthur G. (6), Clarence (4), Ida M. (2), Stephen H. (1).

361 1870 Census information based on 1870 Census, MA, Bristol, Dighton, Image 4 of 46 taken Jul 19, 1870. William's surname is listed as Pierce. William (46), Sarah M (42), Henry W. (22), Arthur F. (16), Clarence (14), Ida M. (12), Edwin E. (4), Melzar M. (2), Fred L. (11/12).

362 References to the surname spelling changing from Pierce to Peirce based on emails from Lucile (Peirce) Buck dated August 22 and 25, 2006.

363 Statement that Peirce spelling goes back to John Peirce based on email letter from Cindy Nielsen dated August 26, 2006.

364 "Pierce, David, 3d, and Sarah Butts, both of Somerset, m. Sept. 22, 1819. (Swansea VR)" based on The Pierce Project and all variant spellings of Massachusetts - Marriages - updated Dec. 7, 2002 - Web site maintained by Sue Gardner. Original Source "Swansea VR (Vital Records). David's surname was spelled Pierce in this record.

365 David Pierce child of John Pierce, born Aug 11 1792, married on Sep 22 1819 to Sarah Butts and had children listed including William C. Pierce, and lived in Swansey, Massachusetts and Colorado based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 288.

366 Mary Pierce born ~ 1797 based on listed age of 52 in the 1850 Census, MA, Bristol, New Bedford, Image 266 of 388 taken Sep 6 1850. The name was spelled Pierce in the 1850 Census.

367 David Peirce and Mary Chase were married 9 Aug 1827 in New Bedford, Massachusetts (Bristol County) based on Massachusetts Marriages, 1633-1850 via Ancestry.com, original source Family History Library, Salt Lake City, UT, Film # 1993939.

368 John Pierce born 1768, married Anna Chase, died in Fall River in 1855, and had the children listed including David Pierce based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 168.

369 Abby Pierce born ~ 1795 based on listed age of 54 in the 1850 Census, MA, Bristol, Fall River, Image 19 of 275 taken Jul 26 1850.

370 Jonathan Pierce was a son of David Pierce, born Apr 2, 1725, married on Apr 11 1745 to Susannah Moott, lived in Somerset, Massachusetts and had at least one child, John Pierce, based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 93.

371 David Pierce was a child of Ephraim Pierce, born Jul 26 1701, married Nov 26 1719 to Mary Wood, and had children listed including Jonathan, based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 59.

372 Ephraim Pierce, Jr. birth in 1674, child of Ephraim, marriage to Mary Low and residences in Rehoboth and Swansea based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 49.

373 Mary Low born ~ 1671 based on *Ancestors of Charles Edward Pearce* web site. This reference states she was born in Swansea, Massachusetts (Bristol County). Source listed is "Ancestral File Number 513".

-
- 374 Mial's death listed as 18 Oct 1786 based on Ancestry.com family tree information. His death listed as 25 Mar 1788 based on *Ancestors of Charles Edward Pearce* web site maintained by Larry Maddocks, Salt Lake City, Utah. This reference states she was born in Swansea, Massachusetts (Bristol County). Source listed is "Ancestral File Number 256".
- 375 Ephraim Pierce was a son of Michael Pierce, and had children including Ephraim Pierce, Jr. based on *Pierce Genealogy: being the record of the posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, who came to this country*, Frederick Clifton Pierce (son of Silas A. Pierce), 1889, page 40-44.
- 376 Michael Pierce was born in St George, Dorsetshire, England in 1615 based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 377 Description of Michael Pierce's life and death based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 378 Information regarding Michael Pierce based on the book *Genealogy and History of representative citizens from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Charles Edwin Hurd, 1902*, Page 391.
- 379 Benjamin Pierce died 3 May 1730 based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 380 Benjamin Pierce 2nd marriage to Elizabeth Adams based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 381 John Pierce born ~ 1650 based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 382 Anna Pierce born 9 May 1665 based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 383 Abigail Pierce born ~ 1654 and her marriage to John Holbrook referenced in *The Pierce Family in America* that includes as a source the Will of Captain John Holbrook, the father of John Holbrook who married Abigail Pierce. This Will includes references to Abigail and other children of Michael.
- 384 Abigail Pierce died 29 Sep 1723 Scituate, MA based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 385 John Holbrook born ~ 1651 based on being 80 when he died in 1731 and based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 386 John Holbrook died 3 May 1731 based on *The Pierce Family in Delaware County* by Dick Dodge with original source being *Pierce Genealogy, Being The Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John, and Capt. William Pierce who came to this County from England*, Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1889.
- 387 Estimated immigration of Edna Stark's parents from Germany based on conversation with Frederick Lovell Peirce.
- 388 Marriage date of Henry Stark and Johanna Schoening based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 389 Jochim Henry Schoening birth and death based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 390 Caroline Kahl Schoening birth and death based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 391 Birth dates of Frederick Kahl and Magdalena Lilienthal based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 392 Louise Kahl birth and death information based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 393 Magdalena Lilienthal was the daughter of Detlief Lilienthal born ~ 1789 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 394 Information pertaining to Johanna Schoening Stark's parents based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.

-
- 395 Henry Stark born Apr 1859 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900.
- 396 Henry Stark died 1909, Grand Junction, Colorado (Mesa County) based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003. This is validated by Henry not being listed in the 1910 Census.
- 397 Johanna Stark's maiden name was Johanna Margaret "Hanna" Schoening based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 398 Johanna Stark born Sept 1864 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900.
- 399 Johanna Stark died 16 May 1944 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 400 Carl Stark born Aug 31 1885 based on Social Security Death Index, SSN issued Colorado, Last Residence Missouri. This is validated by birth Aug 1885 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900.
- 401 Carl Stark died 29 May 1937 in Casper, Wyoming (Natrona County) based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 402 Geneva ? Stark born Dec 18 1893 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 80907 Colorado Springs, El Paso, Colorado. Validated by birth ~ 1894 based on listed age of 36 in 1930 Census, WY, Natrona, Casper, Dist 13, Image 25/26 taken April 11, 1930.
- 403 Geneva ? Stark died Jun 1980 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 80907 Colorado Springs, El Paso, Colorado.
- 404 Elizabeth Stark birth based on listed age of 10 in 1930 Census, WY, Natrona, Casper, Dist 13, Image 25/26 taken April 11, 1930.
- 405 Frank Stark born May 29 1887 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81526 Palisade, Mesa, Colorado, Last Benefit 81501 Grand Junction, Mesa, Colorado. This is validated by birth May 1887 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900. Also validated Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 406 Frank Stark died Jan 1978 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81526, Palisade, Mesa, Colorado, Last Benefit 81501 Grand Junction, Mesa, Colorado. Died 6 Jan 1978 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 407 Emilie Stark born Feb 1889 based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900. Born Feb 17, 1889 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 408 Amelia M. Stark died 1963, Casper, WY, based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 409 Marriage of Amelia Stark to Everett Knapp 1917 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 410 Everett Knapp born ~ 1889 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 411 Children of Amelia Stark and Everett Knapp based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 412 Adalia Stark date of birth based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900.
- 413 Ardlist Gavette born Sept 25, 1916 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003. Validated by Lucia Gavette (incorrectly listed as Garetto in census) born ~ 1917 based on listed age of 3 and 3/12 years in 1920 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 100, Image 12 of 29 taken January 14, 1920. Putting these two pieces of information together I believe her name was Ardlist Lucia Garette.
- 414 Walter A. Gavette born 12 Sep 1918 in Grand Junction, CO based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette family information – posted May 2, 2003. This is validated by listing of Walter A. Gavette (incorrectly listed as Garetto) being born ~ 1919 based on listed age of 1 and 4/12 years in 1920 Census, CO, Mesa, Pamona, Dist 100, Image 12 of 29 taken January 14, 1920.
- 415 Walter Stark date of birth based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900.
- 416 Walter William Stark death 29 Apr 1958 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 417 Walter W. Stark served in infantry in WWI per Mesa cemetery record Elmwood Cemetery, Block 3, Fruita, Colorado. Dec. 5, 1892 - Apr. 29, 1958

-
- 418 Walter and Tery Stark marriage date Jun 25 1919 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004. This is validated as ~ 1919 based on 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Fruita, Dist 4, Image 5/16 taken April 19, 1930.
- 419 Lucinda Fern Botkin Stark birth Jun 14 1893 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004. Validated as ~ 1894 based on listed age of 36 in 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Fruita, Dist 4, Image 5/16 taken April 19, 1930.
- 420 Lucinda Fern Botkin Stark death 15 Jun 1968 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 421 Lucinda Fern Botkin Stark's parents based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 422 Kenneth Faye Stark birth Jul 13 1921 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 423 Kenneth Faye Stark death May 14 1926 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 424 Paul R. Stark born Aug 13 1927 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81416 Delta, Delta, Colorado. This is validated by birth ~ 1927 based on listed age of 2 years and 8 mths in 1930 Census, CO, Mesa, Fruita, Dist 4, Image 5/16 taken April 19, 1930.
- 425 Paul R. Stark died Feb 10 1997 based on Social Security Death Index SSN issued in Colorado, Last Residence 81416 Delta, Delta, Colorado. Also validated by cemetery headstone at Elmwood Cemetery, Block 7, Fruita, Colorado via internet search.
- 426 Ann Stark death record adjacent to Paul R. Stark and based on cemetery headstone record at Elmwood Cemetery, Block 7, Fruita, Colorado via internet search. Ann's record says " 24 Jun 1972, 15 Apr 1929"
- 427 John Stanley Stark birth Dec 24 1930 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 428 John Stanley Stark death Jan 15 1931 based on Bob Zimmerman OWT Tree (Botkin ancestry) at Ancestry.com OneWorldTree posted 5/14/2004.
- 429 Willie Stark date of birth based on 1900 Census, NE, Sherman, Clay, Dist 184, Image 3/7 taken June 6, 1900. Also based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 430 William Stark died 1 Nov 1976 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 431 Children of William F. Stark based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 432 Henry C. Stark born Aug 27 1902 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003. Birth validated as ~ 1901 based on listed age of 9 in 1910 Census, CO, Mesa, Pomona 14-Pct, Dist 89, Image 9/32 taken April 22, 1910.
- 433 Henry C. Stark died 2 Sep 1976 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 434 Henrietta Stark birth 27 Aug 1902 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003. Validated as born ~ 1903 based on listed age of 7 in 1910 Census, CO, Mesa, Pomona 14-Pct, Dist 89, Image 9/32 taken April 22, 1910.
- 435 Henrietta Stark Martin died 2 Jan 1987 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 436 Allen H. Martin born ~ 1902 based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 437 Children of Henrietta Stark and Allen Martin based on Walter L. Luhr (Nampa, ID) web site – sources: daughter of Lucille Peirce, Walter Bud Gavette, Schoening family information – posted May 2, 2003.
- 438 Information about Carol Swaim Peirce's immediate family including Fred and Mary Beth Peirce was provided in an email from Carol Swaim Peirce to Jack Swaim on 7-21-2003.
- 439 Recollections of Meredith Young based on "Nothing is Impossible without God" by Mary Beth Peirce dated June 18, 2005.
- 440 Meredith McBain Young born Sep 12 1902 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003. This is validated by Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005 that stated that Meredith "died in Dec 1986 at 84 in San Diego".

-
- 441 Meredith Young died Dec 8 1986 based on California Death Index, 1940-1997 SSN issued in CA and validated as Dec 1986 in Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated June 30, 2005.
- 442 Margaret J. Thorne Young born Apr 28 1906 based on California Death Index, 1940-1997. Margaret died 1906 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 443 Margaret Thorne Young died Dec 13 1956 based on California Death Index, 1940-1997. This is validated in that Mary Beth Peirce said she died at age 50.
- 444 Meredith Young and Margaret Thorne married Oct 5 1926 based on rootsweb russelgs posted 6/20/2003. The marriage date of 1926 is validated by other information.
- 445 Meredith Anne Young birth June 10 1930 based on California Birth Index, 1905-1995 and validated by Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- 446 Mary Elizabeth Young birth based on Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- 447 Information pertaining to Jessie McBain already having a daughter named Tossie based on a letter from Mary Beth Peirce dated August 26, 2005.
- 448 William Sherman Young's family grew up in Fargo and Surrey, North Dakota based on letter from Mary Beth Peirce dated August 26, 2005.
- 449 In 1920 William and Jessie Young were living in Surrey Township, North Dakota based on 1920 Census, ND, Ward, Surrey, Dist 237, Image 8/9 taken February 6, 1920.
- 450 William Sherman Young buried at Glen Abby Cemetery, Bonita, California based on rootsweb information posted by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) in 2002.
- 451 William Sherman Young born 16 Mar 1868, Forfar, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 452 William Sherman Young died 16 Dec 1940 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 453 Marriage of William and Jessie Young ~ 1890 based on being listed as married 20 years in 1910 Census, ND, Ward, McKinley Twp, Dist 197, Image 15/17 taken May 6, 1910.
- 454 Jessie McBain (Young) born May 1868 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 455 Jessie McBain (Young) died 1928 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 456 Tossie Young born ~ 1892 based on listed age of 18 in 1910 Census, ND, Ward, McKinley Twp, Dist 197, Image 15/17 taken May 6, 1910.
- 457 Enid Charlotte Young was born 27 Jul 1897, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003. This is validated by listed age of 12 in 1910 Census, ND, Ward, McKinley Twp, Dist 197, Image 15/17 taken May 6, 1910.
- 458 Enid Young died ~19-20 of TB based on Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated June 30, 2005 and August 26, 2005.
- 459 Norma Young became Norma Gardner and her age and location at death based on Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- 460 Norma Young Gardner birth 12 Nov 1899 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 93953 Pebble Beach, Monterey, California. This is validated by OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003. This is also validated by listed age of 10 in 1910 Census, ND, Ward, McKinley Twp, Dist 197, Image 15/17 taken May 6, 1910.
- 461 Norma Young Gardner death Oct 27 2004 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 93953, Pebble Beach, Monterey, California. Month of death also validated by Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- 462 Francis Hartt Gardner born 26 Jul 1901 based on California Death Index, 1940-1997.
- 463 Francis Hartt Gardner died 1 Sep 1991 based on California Death Index, 1940-1997.
- 464 Mary McBain Garner born May 21 1936 based on California Birth Index, 1905-1996. Mary McBain Gardner was listed as a daughter of Norma Young based on Norma Young Gardner Obituary extract, Monterey County Herald, Oct 31 2004.
- 465 Mary McBain Garner died at 8 years of age ~ 1944 in Long Beach, California based on letter from Mary Beth Peirce dated August 26, 2005.

- ⁴⁶⁶ Kayll M. Young born 23 Dec 1903 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in D.C., Last Residence 22902 Charlottesville, Charlottesville City, Virginia. This is validated by listed age of 6 in 1910 Census, ND, Ward, McKinley Twp, Dist 197, Image 15/17 taken May 6, 1910.
- ⁴⁶⁷ Kayll M. Young died 12 Jan 1996 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in D.C., Last Residence 22902 Charlottesville, Charlottesville City, Virginia. His death location validated by Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- ⁴⁶⁸ William G. Young born 5 Dec 1908 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92120, San Diego, San Diego, California.
- ⁴⁶⁹ William G. Young died 11 Dec 2004 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in California, Last Residence 92120, San Diego, San Diego, California. His death month and location validated by Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- ⁴⁷⁰ Ransom Young was great grandfather of Mary Elizabeth Young Peirce based on Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005. Ransom's middle name Phineas, date of birth based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁷¹ Ransom Young immigrated to North Dakota Territory from Canada based on 1900 Census, ND, Grand Forks, Grand Forks Ward 4, Dist 69, Image 21 of 25 taken June 13, 1900. The 1920 Census of Norman Young lists this date as 1881.
- ⁴⁷² Charlotte Young had had seven children, 5 of them still living based on 1900 Census, ND, Cass, Fargo Ward 6, Dist 35, Image 19 of 43 taken Jun 1, 1900.
- ⁴⁷³ Ransom Young (spelled as Ranson) living as a boarder in 1900 based on 1900 Census, ND, Grand Forks, Grand Forks Ward 4, Dist 69, Image 21 of 25 taken June 13, 1900.
- ⁴⁷⁴ Ransom Young living with son Richard in 1930 in San Diego based on 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.
- ⁴⁷⁵ Ransom Young would go to funerals of strangers based on Mary Beth Young Peirce email dated 6-30-2005.
- ⁴⁷⁶ Ransom Young was born Aug 1844, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁷⁷ Ransom Young died Oct 1 1937 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁷⁸ Charlotte Hales (Young) was born 10 Aug 1845, Forfar, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁷⁹ Charlotte Hales Young died 12 Oct 1918 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁸⁰ Norman Young born Dec 1865 based on 1900 Census, ND, Cass, Fargo Ward 6, Dist 35, Image 19 of 43 taken Jun 1, 1900. He would have been born ~ 1865 based on listed age of 15 in 1880 Census, Dakota Territory, Grand Forks, All Townships, Dist 70, Image 19 of 47 taken June 3, 1880. He would have been born ~ 1867 based on listed age of 43 in 1910 Census, MN, Clay, 4-Wd-Moorhead, Dist 61, Image 8 of 34 taken April 19, 1910. He is shown as having been born Feb 1866 in OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁸¹ Norman Hales Young married Ellen L. [unknown] in 1890 and had one child Lucian Young born in 892 in Wisconsin based on Daryl Johnson Tree posted at Ancestry.com on 2006-01-26. I do not have independent verification of this. This reference also includes a 2nd marriage to Blanche Inga [unknown] that I have confirmed independently.
- ⁴⁸² Inga B. Young born ~ 1877 based on listed age of 33 in 1910 Census, MN, Clay, 4-Wd-Moorhead, Dist 61, Image 8 of 34 taken April 19, 1910.
- ⁴⁸³ Vivian M. Young born ~ 1906 based on listed age of 4 in the 1910 Census, MN, Clay, 4-Wd-Moorhead, Dist 61, Image 8 of 34 taken April 19, 1910.
- ⁴⁸⁴ William Sherman Young was a child of Ransom and Charlotte Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁸⁵ Richard Earnest Young born Jul 1872 based on 1900 Census, ND, Cass, Fargo Ward 6, Dist 35, Image 19 of 43 taken Jun 1, 1900. He was shown as born Jul 31 1876, Forfar, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- ⁴⁸⁶ Richard Young died Aug 17 1940 in San Diego, CA based on genforum website posting by Daryl Johnson on May 3, 2001. His post was as follows: *"Looking for anyone with any info on or relatives of: Miles **Young** born 1805, Ireland; died November 19, 1876, Ontario. Married Mehitable Hetty Coon born January 02, 1809, South Crosby, Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada; died September 21, 1889. **Ransom Young** son of Miles and Mehitable, born 1844, Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada. Married Charlotte E. Hales born Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada. Richard E. **Young**, son of **Ransom** and Charlotte, born July 31, 1876, Leeds Co.,*

Ontario, Canada; died August 17, 1940, San Diego, San Diego Co., California. Married in North Dakota, Ida Belle Morgan born January 25, 1880, Ohio; died March 12, 1958, San Diego, San Diego Co., California. Thank you, Daryl Johnson everybodydance@bigfoot.com" dated May 3, 2001.

487 Richard and Ida Young married ~ 1903 based on 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930 which showed that Ida was first married at age 23.

488 Ida B. Young's maiden name was Ida Belle Morgan based on genforum website posting by Daryl Johnson on May 3, 2001. I do not have independent verification of this but his other information matched information I am collecting.

489 Ida Belle Morgan Young born Jan 25 1880 based on genforum website posting by Daryl Johnson on May 3, 2001. This is validated by as being born ~ 1880 based on listed age of 50 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.

490 Ida Belle Morgan Young died Mar 12 1958 based on genforum website posting by Daryl Johnson on May 3, 2001.

491 Winston Young born May 8 1908 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003. Born ~ 1909 based on listed age of 21 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.

492 Winston Young died Dec 5 1979 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

493 Florence H. Young born ~ 1911 based on listed age of 19 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.

494 Marjorie M. Young born ~ 1913 based on listed age of 17 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.

495 Richard E. Young, Jr. born ~ 1915 based on listed age of 15 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 62, Image 33/39 taken April 14, 1930.

496 Lillian M. Young born Oct 1874 based on 1900 Census, ND, Cass, Fargo Ward 6, Dist 35, Image 19 of 43 taken Jun 1, 1900. She was born ~ 1872 based on listed age of 8 in 1880 Census, Dakota Territory, Grand Forks, All Townships, Dist 70, Image 19 of 47 taken June 3, 1880. She is shown as born Nov 22 1872, Ontario, in OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

497 Gertrude Young was a child of Ransom and Charlotte Young, born 1877, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003. Gertie Young born ~ 1877 based on listed age of 3 in 1880 Census, Dakota Territory, Grand Forks, All Townships, Dist 70, Image 19 of 47 taken June 3, 1880.

498 Frederick S. Young born Jan 1879 based on 1900 Census, ND, Cass, Fargo Ward 6, Dist 35, Image 19 of 43 taken Jun 1, 1900. Fred Young born ~ 1879 based on listed age of 1 in 1880 Census, Dakota Territory, Grand Forks, All Townships, Dist 70, Image 19 of 47 taken June 3, 1880. Fred was a child of Ransom and Charlotte Young, born Dec 31 1878, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

499 Elsie Young's maiden name was Ehrman based on 1910 Census, CA, San Diego, 7-Wd San Diego, Dist 159, Image 11 or 24 taken April 21, 1910.

500 Elsie Young born ~ 1882 based on listed age of 48 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 96, Image 15 of 24 taken April 9, 1930.

501 Virginia M. Young born ~ 1910 based on listed age of 20 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 96, Image 15 of 24 taken April 9, 1930.

502 Eleanor C. Young born ~ 1912 based on listed age of 18 in 1930 Census, CA, San Diego, San Diego, Dist 96, Image 15 of 24 taken April 9, 1930.

503 Miles Young was a child of Ransom and Charlotte Young, born Sep 6 1881, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

504 Mehitable Coon born in S. Crosby Twp., Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada based on Rootsweb posting by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) 18 Jan 2000.

505 Miles Young date of birth 1802, Wexford, Ireland based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

506 Miles (listed as Myles) Young died Nov 19 1876, Halladay Cemetery, Elgin, Leeds County, Ontario based on Rootsweb posting by russellgs (Russell G. Strong) 18 Jan 2000. He died 1876, Bastard Leeds, Ontario based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

507 Mehitable Hetty Coon Young born 1810, South Crosby, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.

-
- 508 Mehitable Hetty Coon Young died Sep 21 1889, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 509 Eleanor Young was a child of Miles and Mehitable Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 510 William H. Young was a child of Miles and Mehitable Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 511 Abraham Young was a child of Miles and Mehitable Young, born 1830, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 512 Lois A. Young was a child of Miles and Mehitable Young, born 1838, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 513 Ransom Phineas Young was a child of Miles and Mehitable Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 514 William Young born 1759 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 515 William Young died 1826 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 516 Ann Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 517 James Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 518 Susan Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 519 Nicholas Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 520 William Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young and was born 8 Jun 1798 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 521 Thomas Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young and born 1800 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 522 Letitia Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young and born 1800 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 523 Robert Young was a child of William and Eleanor Young and born 1802 based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 524 Mehitable Hetty Coon Young born 1810, South Crosby, Leeds, Ontario, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 525 Mehitable Hetty Coon Young died Sep 21 1889, based on OneWorldTree information at Ancestry.com posted by Dennis Brown's ancestors (DBrown 3259) on 12/27/2003.
- 526 Thomas Thomas born Feb 1851 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 19 of 23 taken June 13, 1900.
- 527 Margaret (unknown) Thomas born ~ 1863 based on listed age of 17 in 1880 Census, NY, Clinton, All Townships, Dist 21, Image 18 of 32 taken June 21, 1880.
- 528 David Thomas born Aug 1884 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 19 of 23 taken June 13, 1900.
- 529 Lizzie Robertson born Jun 1878 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 19 of 23 taken June 13, 1900.
- 530 Annie (?) Thomas born Apr 1851 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 19 of 23 taken June 13, 1900.
- 531 Alec Thomas born Feb 1890 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 19 of 23 taken June 13, 1900.
- 532 Rita (unknown) Thomas born ~ 1893 based on listed age of 27 in 1920 Census, NM< Grant, Mimbres, Dist 49, Image 1 of 5 taken January 3, 1920.
- 533 Thomas L. Thomas born ~ 1918 based on listed age of 1 year and 10 months in 1920 Census, NM< Grant, Mimbres, Dist 49, Image 1 of 5 taken January 3, 1920.

-
- 534 Ada Jane Thomas born ~ 1921 based on listed age of 9 in 1930 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 15, Image 16 of 72 taken April 11, 1930.
- 535 Celeste Thomas born ~ 1925 based on listed age of 5 in 1930 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 15, Image 16 of 72 taken April 11, 1930.
- 536 Harry A. Thorne born Jun 1876 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 4 of 23 taken June 2, 1900.
- 537 Nancy (Thomas) Thorne born Jul 1880 based on 1900 Census, NM, Grant, Pinos Altos, Dist 52, Image 4 of 23 taken June 2, 1900.
- 538 Harry and Nancy Thorne married ~ 1900 based on 1900 and 1910 New Mexico Censuses.
- 539 Annie E. Thorne born ~ 1901 based on listed age of 9 in 1910 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 86, Image 8 of 40 taken April 19, 1910. Also based on 1920 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 49, Image 2 of 72 taken January 13, 1920.
- 540 Daniel Thorne born ~ 1904 based on listed age of 6 in 1910 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 86, Image 8 of 40 taken April 19, 1910. Also based on 1920 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 49, Image 2 of 72 taken January 13, 1920.
- 541 Mary (Loud) Thorne born ~ 1889 based on listed age of 33 in 1920 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 49, Image 2 of 72 taken January 13, 1920. Also validated by 1930 Census, NM, Grant, Santa Rita, Dist 15, Image 15 of 72 taken April 10, 1930.
- 542 William Thorne born Mar 1850 based on 1900 Census, NY, NY, Manhattan, Dist 93, Image 18 of 41 taken June 7, 1900. This is also validated by 1870 Census, NY, NY, New York Ward 15 Dist 2, Image 21 of 72 taken June 24, 1870. Also by 1880 Census, NY, NY, NY, Dist 638, Image 31 of 42 taken June 10, 1880.
- 543 Handwritten letter dated March 9, 1982 from Delia McKelvey.
- 544 January 24, 1854 land grant involving R. P. Robertson assignee of William H. Thomas from NC Land Grant web site, Patent Book for Cherokee County, Grant no. 1696, Book 158, page 273. Tract no. 90 in District 3.
- 545 Richard Preston's family moved from North Carolina to Missouri around 1855 based on Nathan Robinson's Obituary which stated that Nathan (born June 22 1946) moved with his parents to Missouri at age 9.
- 546 Richard P. Robertson (Robinson) date of birth derived as ~ 1814 based on listed age of 36 in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 547 Margaret Robertson (Robinson) date of birth derived as ~ 1813 based on listed age of 47 in 1860 Census, MO, Dade County, Polk, Dist 13, Image 13/36 taken 6/27/1860.
- 548 Margaret King died 16 Sep 1864 based on family tree information at Ancestry.com. This appears reasonable since she does not appear in the 1900 federal census.
- 549 John P. Robertson (Robinson) year of birth derived as ~ 1840 based on listed age of 10 in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 550 John P. Robertson (Robinson) born in Georgia based on 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 551 Sarah E. Robertson (Robinson) year of birth derived as ~ 1841 based on listed age of 9 in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 552 Rebecca M. Robertson (Robinson) year of birth derived as ~ 1843 based on listed age of 7 in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850. Also her birth can be derived as ~ 1843 or 1844 based on listed age of 16 in 1860 Census, MO, Dade County, Polk, Dist 13, Image 13/36 taken 6/27/1860.
- 553 Nathan E. Robinson's middle name was Elijah based on information at Ancestry.com from Joann Bowers obtained on May 1, 2011. This information included a photo of Nathan, his Obituary and detailed information on Nathan's daughter Emily Florentine Robinson
- 554 Nathan Robinson date of birth (and his date of death) is based on his Obituary provided by W. R. Cardwell at Ancetsry.com. His birth of 1946 also validated based on listed age of 14 in 1860 Census, MO, Dade County, Polk, Dist 13, Image 13/36 taken 6/27/1860.
- 555 Mary A. (Northcutt) Robinson born Feb 2 1850 in Rutherford County, TN based on information from Steve Cardwell provided May 6, 2011. This is validated by her headstone at Nocona Cemetery which depicts birth in 1850 and death 1932.
- 556 Nathan Robinson's Death Certificate obtained from Ancestry.com
- 557 Nathan Elijah Robinson family info details including how many children they had and precise birth and death dates are based on information from Steve Cardwell on May 6, 2011.
- 558 Wesley Robinson born 1866 and died 1941 based on his headstone at Nocona cemetery – Nocona, Texas. Month on birth based on census data.

-
- 559 Willie Robinson born May 13 1893 and died Oct 28, 1918 based on Nocona Cemetery records. Willie was a twin and described in 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 560 Nannie Robinson born May 13 1893 and died Jan 27 1930 based on death certificate from Ancestry.com. also derived birth as 1893 and a twin based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 561 Drapher King ~ born 1920 based on listed age of 10 in the 1930 Census, TX, Hidalgo, Precinct 2, Dist 18, Image 15/27 taken 4/15/1930.
- 562 Reba King born ~ 1922 based on listed age of 8 in the 1930 Census, TX, Hidalgo, Precinct 2, Dist 18, Image 15/27 taken 4/15/1930. Reba Joyce King also reflected in McGee ancestry tree as married to James William George Rosson. This information looks accurate and says she was born in Argenta, Texas. This must be right. © Who has ever heard of Argenta, Texas? It is located near Corpus Christi where Oatis and her family lived.
- 563 John Preston King born ~ 1924 based on listed age of 6 in the 1930 Census, TX, Hidalgo, Precinct 2, Dist 18, Image 15/27 taken 4/15/1930. Also obtained information from his gravestone. He was buried in Valley memorial Gardens, McAllen, Texas.
- 564 Lillie Rue King born 12 Jul 1929 based on *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997* which listed her parents. This is validated by her derived birth ~ 1929 based on listed age of 9 mths in the 1930 Census, TX, Hidalgo, Precinct 2, Dist 18, Image 15/27 taken 4/15/1930. The *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997* lists the father as Oatis King and mother as Nancy Rebecca Robinson.
- 565 Jimmie Robinson born Oct 1896 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 566 James Robinson died Jul 1979 based on Social Security Death Index, James Robinson, Born 25 Oct 1896, Last Residence 75491, Whitewright, Grayson, Texas. I know this James Robinson is Jimmie because the Synopsis, Robinson Family stated that he married a "Whitewright girl" and his last residence is in Whitewright, Texas, his birth matches exactly and he reportedly died in the 1970s.
- 567 Emily F. Robinson Cardwell was born 3 May 1875, died 15 Aug 1973 based on SSN death index, last known residence 76309 Wichita Falls, Wichita, Texas. This validates family information that she lived to be 98 and 1880 census information when she was listed as 5. Emily and Albert Cardwell birth and death records also recorded at Nocona Cemetery records.
- 568 Information about Nathan Robinson, his wife and children based on Robinson Family Record.
- 569 Henry Clay Robinson born 1878 and died Aug 14 1967 based on Nocona Cemetery records.
- 570 Dewey Rose Robinson born Jul 22 1880 and died Dec 12 1966 based on Nocona Cemetery records.
- 571 Birth date of Pinkie Lillian Robinson based on information from Steve Cardwell received in email May 6, 2011. Pinkie is listed as Pinky L Robinson Jan 1883 based on 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasha, Dist 153, Image 7/65 [T623_1849, Page 4A, Dist 153] taken 6/4/1900.
- 572 All listed information about "Pinky" Robinson and her family based on Robinson Family Record.
- 573 The Robinson Family Information lists an Alex Robinson as a twin having married an Aunt Tenny. His birth date is based on detailed info from his brother Nathan already documented. Also -- 1860 Census lists Elisha A. Robinson as a twin. The 1870 Census (TX, Red River, Image 208/247 [M593_1602 pg 113 image 227] taken 9/6/1870) lists Elisha Robinson as having a wife Tenny. Based on this information including the unique information that Alex was a twin I believe that "Alex" is Elisha A. Robinson.
- 574 Tenny Robinson date of birth derived as ~ 1848 based on listed age of 22 in 1870 Census (TX, Red River, Image 208/247 [M593_1602 pg 113 image 227] taken 9/6/1870)
- 575 Washington T. Robinson year of birth derived as ~ 1848 based on listed age of 2 in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 576 Napoleon Robinson date of birth derived as 1849 based on listed age of 3 months in 1850 Census, NC, Cherokee County, Image 106/151 [M432_625 pg 55] taken 6/01/1850.
- 577 Nancy C. Robinson date of birth derived as 1852 based on listed age of 8 in 1860 Census, MO, Dade County, Polk, Dist 13, Image 13/36 taken 6/27/1860.
- 578 Sinclair Gannon born March, 1877 based on 1900 Census, Maryland, Anne Arundel, US Naval Academy, Dist 14, Image 5/16 taken 6/1/1900.
- 579 Thomas L. Robinson date of birth and death based on Elmore City Cemetery records (Oklahoma). This is validated by derived birth of 1853 based on listed age of 7 in 1860 Census, MO, Dade County, Polk, Dist 13, Image 13/36 taken 6/27/1860.
- 580 Mary Jane Robinson birth and death based on Elmore City Cemetery records (Oklahoma).
- 581 Information on Margaret Robinson and other children of Thomas and Mary Robinson from Dunn_Scoggins ancestry tree (Randall Dunn is a descendant of Margaret Robinson and Stephen Dunn). They have photos of their ancestors.

-
- 582 Birth and death of Washington Perkin Robinson and spouse Cora Mae Tomlinson based on information at user submitted tree at Ancestry.com retrieved on May 9, 2011. Although I don't know the precise source I can tell that this information includes specific birth and death locations, middle names and is based on specific family information.
- 583 All listed information for Tommy Robinson and his children based on letter from J. E. Stiles to Delia T. McKelvey dated December 5, 1984. The source information came from Mrs. Fleeta Jane (Robinson) Goodson.
- 584 John Robinson year of birth estimated as ~ 1866 based on age listed as 4 in 1870 Census, TX, Red River, Robbinsville, Image 210/247 [M593_1602 pg 114 image 229] taken 9/6/1870.
- 585 Information on William J. Robinson's Civil War record based on his Confederate Pension Application for Mrs. Delia Robinson dated Feb 13, 1906.
- 586 Reference to William J. Robinson's birthmark from Letter from Delia McKelvey to Maude Hodges dated March 6, 1982 given to me by my mother, Olly Marie (Robinson) Swaim. Delia McKelvey was the daughter of Sarah Anne Robinson and the granddaughter of William J. Robinson.
- 587 By 1910 Delia Robinson was living with Daisy Alma Propeck based on 1910 Census, TX, Grayson 2-WD, Denison, Dist 82, Image 27/28 [T624-1557 Part1 Page 126B] taken 4/20/1910.
- 588 Fairview Denison cemetery records for William J. Robinson and Delia R. (Smith) Robinson were obtained from Sherman Public Library on March 23, 2006. This record also notes that Alma Daisy Robinson, Jesse E. Robinson and W. Alex Robinson were children of W. J. and D. R. Robinson.
- 589 William Joseph Robinson date of birth based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982.
- 590 William Joseph Robinson date of death and burial information based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982.
- 591 William Joseph Robinson marriage date based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. I am not sure of the marriage location. Their first child, Mary, was born in Missouri (Dade County) in 1858.
- 592 Mary Jane Robinson date of birth Jun 17 1857 based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley. Her birth year ~1858 based on Robinson Family Record and validated by listed age of 22 in 1880 Census, Red River, All Townships, Dist. 102, Image 21 of 46.
- 593 Mary Jane Robinson Patterson died Jan 7 1899 based on based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley. She died prior to 1900 based on the 1900 Census which showed husband William Patterson as a widow. 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasaw, Dist 155, Image 54/65 [T623_1849, Page 28B, Enum Dist 153] taken 6-20-1900.
- 594 William R. Patterson date of birth and death based on conner731 ancestry tree (Conner is a descendant of Mary Jane Robinson).
- 595 William Patterson was born in North Carolina based on 1930 Census, OK, Grady, Tuttle, of daughter, Ethel Patterson McFall, who lists her father as having been born in North Carolina.
- 596 Information regarding William Patterson's father and mother and William's middle name, Rickmon, were based on Wes Patterson web site (wespatterson.com) on March 9, 2006.
- 597 Addie Loucretia Patterson status as a child of William Patterson and date of birth "10 Oct 1876" based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley.
- 598 Ethel May Patterson middle name "May" and date of birth "6 Jul 1880" based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley.
- 599 Ethel May Patterson McFall died Feb 3 1962 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson).
- 600 James L. McFall born Feb 21 1874 and died Mar 20 1963 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson). James L. McFall approximate birth year also validated by listed age of 56 in 1930 Census, OK, Grady, Tuttle, Dist 34, Image 24/28 taken April 25, 1930.
- 601 Marriage of Ethel Patterson to James L. McFall was October 10, 1900 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson). The marriage date would be ~ 1902 based on 1910 Census, Texas, Montague, 8 J-Pct, Dist 181, Image 21/35 taken April 28, 1910, which reflected them as having been married 8 years.
- 602 Velma McFall's middle name was Lucille based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson).

-
- 603 Velma K. McFall born Sep 10 1903 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson). Velma's birth year would be ~ 1904 based on listed age of 6 in 1910 Census, Texas, Montague, 8 J-Pct, Dist 181, Image 21/35 taken April 28, 1910.
- 604 Vera McFall's middle name was Ruth based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson).
- 605 Vera R. McFall born Mar 5 1906 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson). Vera's birth year would be ~ 1906 based on listed age of 4 in 1910 Census, Texas, Montague, 8 J-Pct, Dist 181, Image 21/35 taken April 28, 1910.
- 606 Vera McFall married Jesse Hubert Spaulding based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson).
- 607 Jay McFall born Oct 23 1911 based on family information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (who descends from Robert R. Patterson). Jay's birth year would be ~ 1912 based on listed age of 18 in 1930 Census, OK, Grady, Tuttle, Dist 34, Image 24/28 taken April 25, 1930.
- 608 Blanche Day Patterson middle name "Day" and date of birth "21 Oct 1884" based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley.
- 609 Blanche Patterson Trammel died May 6 1961 based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (descendants of Robert R. Patterson) on 10/23/2003.
- 610 Joseph Cecil Trammel born Jan 21, 1886 and died Oct 5, 1955 based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley.
- 611 Children of Blanche Patterson and Joseph Trammel along with their dates and location of birth based on based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com for William Joseph Robinson family by Nancy Cunningham for Victoria Epley. Additional dates also provided from gravestones via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- 612 Birth date of Ruby Patterson Mar 1886 based on 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasaw, Dist 155, Image 54/65 [T623_1849, Page 28B, Enum Dist 153] taken 6-20-1900.
- 613 Birth date of Bennett Smith Patterson's May 27 1889 based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (descendants of Robert R. Patterson) on 10/23/2003. 1900 Census shows his birth as Mar 1888, however, the legibility is bad.
Mar 1888 based on 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasaw, Dist 155, Image 54/65 [T623_1849, Page 28B, Enum Dist 153] taken 6-20-1900.
- 614 Birth date of Willie Patterson May 1890 based on 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasaw, Dist 155, Image 54/65 [T623_1849, Page 28B, Enum Dist 153] taken 6-20-1900.
- 615 William A. Patterson died 1940 based on Family Tree information posted at Ancestry.com by Wes Patterson (descendants of Robert R. Patterson) on 10/23/2003.
- 616 Birth date of Grover Patterson Nov 1892 based on 1900 Census, Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation, Chickasaw, Dist 155, Image 54/65 [T623_1849, Page 28B, Enum Dist 153] taken 6-20-1900.
- 617 Laura Robinson birth and death are based on her gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- 618 John Manuel Robinson date for birth, death and marriage based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. His birth validated by various censuses. According 1910 census he had passed away and Laura was a widow.
- 619 Laura Vickrey Robinson born May 1855 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 620 Children and birth dates for William Wesley Robinson based on *Concerning the Robinson Family* information from W. W. Robinson dated 6 Aug 1950.
- 621 Wesley Robinson was born in 1884 and died in 1964 based on his gravestone. Ora Glass Robinson was born in 1887 and died in 1975 based on her shared gravestone with Wesley Robinson.
- 622 Ben E. Robinson born Jul 1886 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 623 Robert L. Robinson born Sep 1888 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- 624 Lilly M. Robinson (aka Mae) born Feb 1894 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.

-
- ⁶²⁵ Lillie May Robinson birth and death based on *Find-a-Grave* website information for a Lillie May Robinson in the Evergreen Cemetery, Minco, Oklahoma (Grady County). Lillie had family buried in that county.
- ⁶²⁶ Samuel Robinson born Mar 1895 based on 1900 Census, TX, Montague, Nocona, Dist 58, Image 38/52 [T623_1660, Pg 19B, Enum Dist 58] taken 6-15-1900.
- ⁶²⁷ Nannie Robinson born ~ 1901 based on listed age of 8 in the 1910 Census, OK, OK, 6-WD Oklahoma City, Dist 226, Image 44/49 [T624_1266, Roll 1266, Part 2, Page 110B] taken 4-28-1901.
- ⁶²⁸ Nancy Robinson Brooks (Nannie M. Brooks) born Jul 15 1865 and died Feb 19 1891 based on "Find a Grave" website with photo of her tombstone. This reference also provided birth and death of husband Jeremiah (Jerry) T. Brooks. Nancy's date of birth can also be derived as ~ 1864 based on listed age of 14 in 1880 Census of W. Robinson, Texas, Red River County, All Townships, District 102, Image 34 of 46.
- ⁶²⁹ Nancy Margaret Robinson location of birth and marriage based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982.
- ⁶³⁰ W. Alex Robinson birth was 1870 and death was 1955 based on his Fairview Cemetery gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. William Alexander Robinson date of birth Dec 5 1871 based on his Death Certificate from Ancestry.com. I had previously estimated his birth as Dec 1870 based on 1900 Census, TX, Grayson County, Sherman City, ED 90, Image 49 of 61 taken 6/15/1900. This is close to his estimated birth based on his listed age of 9 in 1880 Census of W. Robinson, Texas, Red River County, All Townships, District 102, Image 34 of 46.
- ⁶³¹ William Alexander Robinson date of birth and death based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. The cemetery record is reflected in Fairview Cemetery records as "ROBINSON W ALEX 1870 1955".
- ⁶³² Sarah Robinson date of birth 1873 based on listed age of 7 in 1880 Census of W. Robinson, Texas, Red River County, All Townships, District 102, Image 34 of 46.
- ⁶³³ Charles Andrew Thomas born 12 Sep 1870 and died Apr 24 1943 based on death certificate from Ancestry.com. Also listed as Sept 1870 based on 1900 Census, TX, Grayson, Justice Precinct1, Dist 86, Image 12/36 [T623_1639, Page 6B, Enum Dist 86] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶³⁴ Delia E. Thomas and husband Jesse Vernon McKelvey birth and death based on Ancestry.com ancestor tree of Caitlin Chamberlain. I am including because the data looks completed by someone that knows the family. Delia Thomas (listed as "Deer" in census) born Jan 1893 based on 1900 Census, TX, Grayson, Justice Precinct1, Dist 86, Image 12/36 [T623_1639, Page 6B, Enum Dist 86] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶³⁵ Jessie Elizabeth McKelvey birth and death based on her gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- ⁶³⁶ Charles Vernon McKelvey birth and death based on his gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. He was buried at Cedarlawn Memorial Park cemetery, Sherman, Texas (Grayson County).
- ⁶³⁷ Martha Alma Thomas birth and death information based on Restland Memorial Park, Dallas, Texas gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. Alma Thomas born Nov 1895 based on 1900 Census, TX, Grayson, Justice Precinct1, Dist 86, Image 12/36 [T623_1639, Page 6B, Enum Dist 86] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶³⁸ Irene Thomas birth and death information based on Memorial Park Cemetery, Dallas, Texas gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- ⁶³⁹ Charley R. Thomas birth and death based on West Hill Cemetery, Sherman, Texas gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- ⁶⁴⁰ James A. Thomas birth and death based on Restland Memorial Park Cemetery, Dallas, Texas gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. James born ~1901 based on listed age of 9 in based on 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, 3-WD Sherman, Dist 69, Image 31/34 [T624_1556, Part 2, Page 131A] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶⁴¹ Joseph Oliver Thomas birth and death based on West Hill Cemetery, Sherman, Texas gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. Joseph A. Thomas born ~1903 based on list age of 7 in 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, 3-WD Sherman, Dist 69, Image 31/34 [T624_1556, Part 2, Page 131A] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶⁴² Shirley R. Thomas birth and death based on his gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. Shirley Thomas born ~ 1908 based on listed age of 2 in 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, 3-WD Sherman, Dist 69, Image 31/34 [T624_1556, Part 2, Page 131A] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶⁴³ Robert Thomas married Norma Harris based on Nancy Cunningham information placed at Ancestry.com
- ⁶⁴⁴ Alta Thomas born ~ 1912 based on listed age of 8 in the 1920 Census, TX, Grayson, 3-WD Sherman, Dist 69, Image 31/34 [T624_1556, Part 2, Page 131A] taken 6-8-1900.
- ⁶⁴⁵ Sarah Ann Robinson dates of birth, death and marriage based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982.

-
- 646 Joseph Robinson date of birth, death and place of birth and burial based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982.
- 647 Birth of Grafton W. Propeck 6 Jan 1877 based on his death certificate from Ancestry.com. It can also be derived as ~ 1877 based on listed age of 33 in based on 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, 2 J-Pct, Dist 77, Image 63/66 taken 4/1910.
- 648 William and Naoma Propeck dates and location of birth based on 1880 Census, TX, Grayson, All Townships, Dist 8, Image 54/62 taken June 24, 1880.
- 649 Alma Daisy Robinson date of birth and death and locations based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. Her cemetery record is also reflected at Rootsweb Fairview Cemetery records "ROBINSON ALMA DAISY 1880 1912" obtained via internet on March 9, 2006.
- 650 Birth of Claude A. Propeck 14 Jun 1904 based on his death certificate from Ancestry.com. It can also be derived as ~ 1905 based on listed age of 5 in based on 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, 2 J-Pct, Dist 77, Image 63/66 taken 4/1910.
- 651 Birth and Death of Katherine Propeck based on Social Security Death Index, Last Residence 75042, Garland, (Dallas), Texas
- 652 Claude Propeck birth and death from gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- 653 Francis Y. (Propeck) Vaughn birth and death based on her gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website.
- 654 Jesse Robinson birth and death based on his gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. His birth Sep 1883 based on Robinson Family information and validated by 1900 Census, TX, Grayson County, Sherman City, ED 90, Image 49 of 61 taken 6/15/1900.
- 655 Jesse Edward Robinson date of birth, death and locations based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. The Fairview Cemetery Record lists him as follows: "ROBINSON JESSE E 1883 1918".
- 656 Reference to Lee Robinson playing with John Nance Garner who later became VP to Roosevelt is based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 657 Lee Robinson lived at 849 E. Jones St, Sherman, Texas, based on 1899 Denison/Sherman City Directory obtained via internet and Grayson County, Texas TXGENWEB (<http://www.rootsweb.com/~txgrayso/1899.html>) obtained via internet search on 5/09/2005.
- 658 Lee Robinson's address in 1910 and occupation based on 1910 Census, TX, Grayson County, All Townships, ED 73, Image 8 of 36.
- 659 Reference to story of Lee Robinson's Planing Mill burning down is based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 660 Based on recollection of Olly Swaim in conversation on 8-03-2003.
- 661 Description of Lee Robinson and Mary Elizabeth Robinson based on recollection of Jane Best provided in a letter dated August 24, 2003.
- 662 Information pertaining to Jane's grandfather Lee Robinson based on a letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 663 Lee Robinson death information based on his Death Certificate. His father was listed as W. J. Robinson.
- 664 Mary Elizabeth Stephens' place of birth and birthplace of her parents based on 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108.
- 665 Mary Elizabeth Robinson date of death, cause of death and burial location based on her Certificate of Death.
- 666 Information about Mary Elizabeth (Stephens) Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 667 Lee Andrew Robinson date birth listed as 1-25-1868 based on Robert J. Swaim's notes from looking at gravestones at Memorial Cemetery, Tulsa Oklahoma. His birth listed as 1-21-1868 based on 1880 Census, Texas, Red River County, All Townships, District 102, Image 34 of 46.
- 668 Lee Andrew Robinson date of birth and date of death based on genealogy chart of William Joseph Robinson performed by J. E. Stiles, Jr. on 10-18-1982. Date of death validated by Death Certificate.
- 669 Mary Elizabeth Stephens Robinson's date of birth was September 21, 1868 based on her death certificate. Note that her birth was listed as September 20 1863 based on Robert J. Swaim's notes from looking at gravestones at Memorial Cemetery, Tulsa Oklahoma. Her birth was Sep 21 1868 based on *Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her place of birth listed as Tennessee.
- 670 Mary Elizabeth Stephens Robinson date of death was January 7, 1950 based on Certificate of Death. She died in Tulsa, OK based on *Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society.

-
- 671 Marriage of Lee and Mary Robinson derived as 1889 based on Lee's listed age as 21 when first married in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108.
- 672 Sam Robinson date of birth Aug 21 1890 based on *Stanley's Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. His place of birth listed as Bells, TX. This matches his birth as handwritten on his WWI registration card. In the 1930 census Sam was listed as being Single and a son of Lee A. Robinson.
- 673 Sam Robinson death Dec 15 1976 based on *Stanley's Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. His place of death listed as Muskogee, OK.
- 674 Information about Squire Samuel Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 675 Information about Charles Robinson Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 676 Charles G. Robinson date of death based on Social Security Death Index, Last Residence Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK 74135. SSN issued in OK.
- 677 Mary Arletha Barnes Robinson's birth Jan 10 1892 based on *Stanley's Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her place of birth listed as Wableau, MO. Her date of birth validated as 1893 based on her listed age of 37 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108.
- 678 Mary Arletha Barnes Robinson death Jun 21 1968 based on *Stanley's Funeral Records* provided by Tulsa Genealogical Society. Her place of death listed as Tulsa, OK.
- 679 Information about Betty Jean Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 680 Fred Harold Robinson birth and death from Memorial Park cemetery (Tulsa) gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. Fred Harold Robinson born Sep 25, 1923 based on information in *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 681 Charles L. Robinson birth ~ 1927 based on listed age of 3 in 1930 Census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 83, Image 35/102 taken April 16, 1930.
- 682 Martha Louise birth and death based on her Houston National Cemetery gravestone via *Find-a-Grave* website. This same source identified her husband birth and death information.
- 683 Bill Robinson date of birth & death based on Social Security Death Index for Tulsa, Oklahoma. His birth can be derived as 1897-1898 based on his age as 32 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108. Bill was listed as being a son of Lee A. Robinson, listed as 32 years old, with 30 years old being shown for age at first marriage. Interestingly, Bill is shown as married but no wife listed. The Robinson Family Record states he divorced with no children. Perhaps this did not get mentioned to the census taker? His birth also validated to ~ 1897 by 1910 Census, TX, Grayson County, All Townships, ED 73, Image 9 of 36 which lists his age as 13.
- 684 William Robinson date of birth and death based on SSDI for SSN issued in OK, Last Residence, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, 74115, Last Benefit, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, 74104.
- 685 Information about William Lee Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 686 Edgar Robinson date of birth is based on the 1900 but the handwriting is barely legible. It appears to read Dec 1899 and his age is listed as 5/12 which would be correct as the census was taken in April, 1900. This is validated by his listed age of 30 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108 and the 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, All Townships, ED 73, Image 9 of 36 which listed his age as 10..
- 687 Edgar Robinson married 24 Dec 1926 based on Oklahoma County Marriage records. 1890-1995. This is also inferred based on 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108, which shows his age as 30 and that he was first married at age 27.
- 688 Information about Ed Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 689 John Robinson birth and death based on gravestone at Granite City Cemetery, Granite, Oklahoma. He was born Dec 21, 1901 in Sherman, Texas based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985. This is also supported by derived birth as 1903 based on his listed age of 27 in 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 64, Image 19 of 47. Validated by 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, All Townships, ED 73, Image 9 of 36 which listed his age as 8.
- 690 John Robinson date of death based on gravestone information. He died Aug 1987 based on Social Security Death Index. He was listed as being born 21 Jan 1902 (my other records show he was born 21 Dec 1902 – I am not sure of the discrepancy) and his last residence was in 74115, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- 691 Marriage date of John and Grace Robinson derived as 1925 based on Grace's listed age of 19 when 1st married as shown in 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 64, Image 19 of 47.
- 692 Grace L. Robinson's date of birth derived as 1906 based on her listed age of 24 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 64, Image 19 of 47.
- 693 Information about John Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.

-
- 694 Virginia Robinson known as "Tootsie" based on a labeled photograph my mother had.
- 695 Virginia L. Robinson's born Nov 11, 1925 based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985. This is supported by her date of birth derived as ~ 1926 based on her listed age of 4 3/12 as shown in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 64, Image 19 of 47.
- 696 Mary Robinson Head date of birth 8 Aug 1904 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OK. This is validated by 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, All Townships, ED 73, Image 9 of 36 which listed her age as 5.
- 697 Mary R. Head date of death based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OK, born 8 Aug 1904, died 25 Mar 1999, last residence 74134, Tulsa, OK (Tulsa County). I believe I have found the right Mary R. (Robinson) Head in SSDI. She is listed as having been born between John Robinson (b 1903) and Maude Robinson (b 1907). So the 1904 birth seems reasonable. Most of this family stayed in Tulsa. The odds of another Mary Head with this same birth date does not seem likely.
- 698 Information about Mary Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 699 Maude R. Hodges date of birth 9 May 1907 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OK. Validated by 1910 Census, TX, Grayson, All Townships, ED 73, Image 9 of 36 which listed her age as 2.
- 700 Maude R. Hodges date of death 9 Aug 1998 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OK, Last residence is 74112, Tulsa, OK (Tulsa County). This is validated by her listed age of 22 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 89, Image 15 of 23 since this census was taken April 7, 1930. Her marriage date and the derived date of birth of her husband, Ted Hodges, are also based on the 1930 census.
- 701 Ted Hodges died on March 30, 1973 based on Information about Mary Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985. His date of death also listed as Mar 1973 based on Social Security Death Index for SSN issued in OK, born 4 Oct 1902, last residence is 74112, Tulsa, OK (Tulsa County). This is validated by the listed age of 27 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 89, Image 15 of 23 since this census was taken April 7, 1930.
- 702 Information about Maude Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 703 Comment about Maude Hodges' complexion based on a photograph I have of Maude and Mildred (I believe) on May 5, 1936 that I keep in the brown family album my mother made up for me in 1984.
- 704 Eula Robinson's date of birth derived as 1912 based on her listed age of 18 in the 1930 Census, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, District 151, Image 25 of 108.
- 705 Eula M. Robinson date of birth (9-15-1911) and death (2-8-1992) based on Social Security Death Index, last residence, Tulsa County, Tulsa, OK, 74134.
- 706 Information about Eula Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 707 Lee A. Robinson was the father of Daniel Stuart Robinson based on Dan Robinson's death certificate.
- 708 Dan Robinson was born in Belcherville, Texas on December 27, 1892 based on his death certificate.
- 709 Story about Dan Robinson owning a motorcycle based on the *Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 710 Information regarding Dan Robinson and his brothers in WWI based on a postcard provided by my mother that displays a photograph of the three brothers in their uniforms in France near the English Channel during WWI.
- 711 Information about Dan Robinson including his first marriage to Lucille Smithson and her death from a tubule pregnancy is based on family history information passed down from Olly Swaim. This Robinson family history information is a two page typed list of families referred to as the *Synopsis, Robinson Family* apparently written by Wesley W. Robinson.
- 712 Marriage of Dan Robinson and Mildred Mundy on Nov 10, 1923 based on *Oklahoma County Marriages, 1890-1995*. The marriage license dated November 10, 1923 lists Dan S. Robinson of Exeter (Barry County), Missouri and Mildred Mundy of Wagoner (Wagoner County), Oklahoma.
- 713 Information pertaining to Dan Robinson based on letter from Jane Best dated August 24, 2003.
- 714 Information on Dan Robinson's injury around 1930 based on letter from Jane Best dated September 30, 2003. This information also contained in an interview of Olly Swaim by Randy Swaim.
- 715 Dan Robinson died of "generalized carcinomatosis" and the onset of cancer occurred one month before he died based on his death certificate. His father is listed as "Lee A. Robinson" and mother as "Mary Stephens" and birthplace as Belcherville, Texas.
- 716 Information about Dan Robinson and Mildred Robinson based on *The Robinsons* by Eula May Robinson dated April, 1985.
- 717 Mildred (Mundy) Robinson died April 26, 1984 based on our headstone at Memorial Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- 718 The story that the Smith sisters were bound out and ran away to get married was provided by Pat Adkison. This was also noted on the Smith Official DNA Project website. The original source was Pat List (now deceased) who is a descendant of Bennett Smith.

719 Delia Smith was born on a Cherokee reservation based on research by J. E. Stiles that was provided to my mother.

720 Information that Mary Elizabeth Smith was a sister to Delia Rebecca Smith is based on family information passed down to Victoria Tepley. One source for this is an excerpt from a letter to J. E. Stiles from Ruth (Thomas) Russell (daughter of Sarah Ann Robinson Thomas) that stated "Grandmother's (referring to Delia) sister was Mary Elizabeth Flippo." Mary Elizabeth Smith, Delia sister, married Daniel King and then later married George Flippo.

721 Mary Elizabeth (Smith) Flippo year of birth was March 27, 1838 or 1839 per Victoria Tepley and her family information. Mary's Death Certificate (Victoria Tepley has a copy) states she was born in 1839. Mary's gravestone states she was born in 1838. Her birth is March, 1840 based on 1900 Census, TX, Red River, Justice Precinct 4, Image 18/37 [T623_1665 Page 9B, Enumeration District 108] taken 6/19/1900.

722 Delia was involved in the "Trail of Tears" Indian migration based on recollection of Olly Swaim.

723 Description of Cherokees who remained in North Carolina from *Cherokee Removal: Before and After* by William L. Anderson

724 Reference to Davy Crockett's opposition to the forced removal of Cherokees is based on Rising Tide article dated February 6, 2013

725 Delia Robinson Death Certificate information based on the certificate available via Ancestry.com

726 William B. Smith family information based on family information from Paul and Alba Smith, Alpharetta, Georgia.

727 Delia Smith was living with William Smith based on 1850 Census of North Carolina (Cherokee County), Image 91/151 [M432_625 p 48] taken 6/1/1850. Listed: William Smith (28), Elizabeth F " (19), James B. " (3/12), Delia R. Smith (12). Note that Delia is listed last and her last name is separately listed indicating that William is not her father.

728 Additional information on the John Smith (b 1777) family provided from F Carner at the Ancestry.com site. This tree had middle names of family members and details and probably based on family information passed down. John Williams Smith's wife was Elizabeth Auberry who died in Jan 1850. This John W. Smith died in 1860 in Blairsville, Union County, Georgia. I don't see a relationship between this family and our Smiths yet.

729 Note about the Hiwassee River and John Smith census data based on 1835 Cherokee census of North Carolina

730 The three Smith's listed in Cherokee County, North Carolina – John, William and Henry Smith - are from the Cherokee Indian Census of 1835 (Preparatory to the Removal 1838 in *what would later become Cherokee County*). The source was Southwest North Carolina Genealogical Society Quarterly (Diane Miller). This was obtained via an internet search at <http://www.goldenbranches.com/nc-state/chokeoke/chindian.html> on 5/4/2005 for the web site "Western NC Genealogy Resource Center for Cherokee County".

731 Chief Yonaguska had two wives and seven children based on *Confederate Colonel and Cherokee chief: The life of William Holland Thomas*, by E. Stanley Godbold, Mattie U. Russell

732 The story of the Irish person assuming a name of John Smith based on Ancestry.com message board entry for Chief Nimrod Smith, son of John and Sarah Smith posted on Aug 29, 2000 by Fay Owl Ludwig. Fay said the information was from Peggy Lambert, a private researcher of Eastern Cherokee genealogy and originally came from Thad Smith, son of Nimrod Smith.

733 The story about John Smith and Yonaguska is based on *Up from These Hills, memories of a Cherokee Boyhood* by Leonard Carson Lambert, Jr., Michael Lambert.

734 The family of John and Sarah Smith is described based on family information provided from Ancestry.com message board entry for Chief Nimrod Smith, son of John and Sarah Smith, posted on Aug 29, 2000 by Fay Owl Ludwig. Fay said the information was obtained from Peggy Lambert, a private researcher of Eastern Cherokee genealogy and that the information originally came from Thad Smith, son of Nimrod Smith

735 Sarah Susan Watie married Joseph Smith based on book *Attakulakula family – Descendants of Oganstota* by Dana Keys dated March 14, 1999. This marriage and family is also referenced in *The Stand Watie and Elias Boudinot Family* by Paul Ridenour updated February 5, 2014. The family of Joseph and Sarah Smith outlined in the previous mentioned references is documented in the 1850 census, Jasper County, Missouri.

736 Birth, death and family information of David and Susannah Watie based on *Descendants of Amatoya Moytoy* by Debbie Alexander-Evans updated February 21, 2008.

737 Family of Joseph Smith and Sarah Susan Watie based on book *Attakulakula family – Descendants of Oganstota* by Dana Keys dated March 14, 1999.

738 George Jefferson Flippo birth and death dates based on Victoria Tepley information at Ancestry.com. The birth date is validated by the 1900 Census which lists his birth as Aug 1826.

739 Marriage date of 8 Mar 1866 of Mary Elizabeth Smith King to George J. Flippo based on Victoria Tepley info posted at Ancestry.com. There is a typed annotated photo of Mary Elizabeth Smith that states she was married in Green County, Missouri on March 8, 1867. This annotation also states she was born March 27, 1839.

-
- 740 Information regarding Mary Elizabeth Smith being the sister of Delia Rebecca (Smith) Robinson provided by Victoria Tepley on May 10, 2005.
- 741 First name of Ganga's husband was Fred based on recollection of Jane Best in a letter dated August 24, 2003. The 1930 Census, AZ, Maricopa County, Mesa, Dist 104, Image 40 of 48 lists him as Frederick H. Mundy.
- 742 Ganga's full name is based on a combination of family and census sources: family information from Jane Best lists her name as Elizabeth Marie Flammang. The 1880 Census lists her as Marie L. Flammang.
- 743 Elizabeth Mundy's father was a Flammang based on family information passed down through my Mother, Olly Robinson Swaim. Elizabeth's father was Matthias Flammang based on her Certificate of Death and this is also validated by census data.
- 744 The following is my list of searches of Luxembourg census and baptism images (no index) for Mathias Flammang before I located him in Eich, Luxembourg:
- 1843 Luxembourg census records searched with Flammangs but no Mathias: Beckerich, Bissen, Consdorf, Diekirch, Differdange, Dudelange, Feulen, Kehlen, Koerich, Mersch, Oberpallen, Saeul, Septfontaines, Steinfort, Tuntange, Wiltz
 - 1843 Luxembourg census records searched with no Flammangs: Alscheid, Arsdorf, Asselborn, Bettembourg, Esch-sur-Alzette, Grosbous, Hesperange, Kayl, Luxembourg City, Mondercange, Mondorf, Reckange, Roesser.
 - 1843 Luxembourg census records searched but no 1843 census data: Brouch, Buschdorf, Kopstal.
 - 1846 Luxembourg census records searched with no Mathias: Kopstal, Luxembourg City, Septfontaines, Tuntange.
 - 1821-1823 Luxembourg baptism records searched with Flammangs but no Mathias: Beckerich, Bissen, Boevange-sur-Attert, Nourscheid, Consdorf, Diekirch, Differdange, Dudelange, Feulen, Kehlen, Koerich, Kopstal, Luxembourg city, Mersch, Saeul, Septfontaines, Tutange, Wiltz.
 - 1821-1823 Luxembourg baptism records searched with no Flammangs: Alscheid, Beaufort, Bech, Berdorf, Bergem, Bertrange, Bettborn, Bettembourg, Bettendorf, Betzdorf, Bigonville, Biwer, Boevange-Clervaux, Boulaide, Bous, Burmerange, Clemency, Clervaux, Dalheim, Dippach, Dunckrodt, Echternach.
- 745 Parents of Pierre Flammang were Johannis Flammang and Mariae Pierron. Parents of Maria Elter were Michaela Elter and Catharinae Muschang based on *Luxembourg Marriages 1700-1810* from LDS Family Search.
- 746 Marie Elter born Nov 1788 based on her listed age of 70 years and 1 mth in the 1858 Luxembourg census.
- 747 Nicholas Flammang was born 1812 and died at 5 months based on death record. Pierre Flammang, age 31, and Marie Elter were listed.
- 748 Pierre Flammang birth and death information based on death record at *Luxembourg Civil Registrations 1796-1941* #144 via LDS Family Search. Pierre was 76 when he died. Death record mentions Marie Elter.
- 749 Anna Catherina birth and death information based on *Luxembourg Civil Registrations 1796-1941* #124 via LDS Family Search. Anna was 72 when she died. Death record mentions Pierre Flammang as father and Marie Elter as mother.
- 750 Information pertaining to Ganga's father being from Luxemburg and his two sisters is based on a letter from Jane Best dated September 30, 2003.
- 751 Mildred's mother, Elizabeth Flammang, was born in New York based on the 1880 Census, NY, Essex County and the 1930 census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 87, Image 60 of 69. Jane Best's recollection based on a letter dated September 30, 2003 is that Ganga was born in the U.S. and her family lived in New Jersey around 1880. It should be noted that 1920 NJ census lists her birth state as NJ.
- 752 Augusta Haines' mother was named Elizabeth born in 1813 based on 1900 Census, NJ, Essex, Newark for Matthias Flammang.
- 753 Information pertaining to Augusta Haines' parents and ancestors based on Steven Paul Stymiest web site posted 8 Mar 2005.
- 754 Description of living conditions in Luxembourg based on *Reflections of Luxembourg in the Rural Midwestern U.S.* by Suzanne L. Bunkers
- 755 Mathias Flammang immigrated to the US in 1849 based on immigration and census record. Mathias' Obituary lists immigration in 1848 but that could be slightly in error.
- 756 Immigration record for Matthias Flammang based on Ancestry.com database for "New York Passenger Lists, 1851-1891", 1875, August, France, Image 1 of 5.
- 757 When I view the handwriting of the original 1880 census entry I can see how someone might mistakenly interpret a "u" from an "n" and index Flammang as Flammaug. Also my Mother always pronounced the name as "Fla-mong".
- 758 Information pertaining to Mathias Flammang's Patent Revolving Back Camera from antiquewoodcameras.com
- 759 Information regarding Mathias Flammang's Panoramic camera patent from "Panaramic Cameras 1843-1994 by Bill McBride."

-
- 760 Listing for Matthias Flammang in 1891 Newark, NJ City Directory based on Ancestry.com database extract
- 761 Flammang suit based on New York Times story from January 5, 1898
- 762 Mathias Flammang and Sarah Flammang information in 1910 based on 1910 Census, NJ, Essex County, Newark, ED#1, Image 3 of 39 (Series T624, Roll 876, Part 1, Sheet 2A) taken April 18, 1910.
- 763 The Mathias Flammang family had 9 children based on the 1910 Federal census (NJ, Essex county, Newark, ED1, Image 3/39 – sheet 2A) which listed them as having had 9 children and three still living as of 1910.
- 764 Mathias Flammang born on 26 July 1822 based on Luxembourg Marriage Table. This is confirmed by July 1822 listing in 1900 Census. The 1900 census also lists Sarah Flammang born Feb 1837.
- 765 Mathias Flammang death based on information from Fairmount Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey,
- 766 Sarah Flammang death in Aug/Sep 1927 based on *New Jersey Death Index, 1910-2017*. Sarah is listed under the batch for Sept 7 so she may have died in August, 1927.
- 767 Mathias and Sarah A. Flammang were married ~ 1853-1856 based on 1900 Census which shows they had been married for 43 years and the 1910 Federal census (NJ, Essex county, Newark, ED1, Image 3/39 – sheet 2A) listed them as having been married for 56 years. In the 1900 census the census taker rewrote the number of years and it is hard to make out whether the '43' is correct or not. Victor H. Flammang was shown living with them in this census.
- 768 Sarah Flammang died Sep 25 1860 based on *Index to Marriages and Deaths in the New York Herald, 1856-1863 Vol. 2*.
- 769 Louis Flammang and Bertha marriage and other information based on "The Demarest Family, Genealogy 1st through 10th generation" book at Ancestry.com, Pg vii_292
- 770 Victor Flammang died Feb 1920 in Newark City, New Jersey based on New Jersey Death Index, 1901-1917.
- 771 Mildred Mundy Robinson's father, Fred Mundy, was born in New Jersey based on the 1930 census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 87, Image 60 of 69.
- 772 Henry Cook Mundy and Lydia Dunham were the parents of Frederick Henry Mundy based on *Nicholas Mundy and his descendants*, Ezra F. Mundy.
- 773 "Ganga" Elizabeth M Flammang married Fred Mundy around 1895 based on 1910 Census for Delaware, Kent District, Rep Dist 9 election Dist 2, Image 17 of 36 | Roll: T624_145_Part 2 taken 4/29/1910. This census states that as of 1910 they had been married 15 years.
- 774 My mother Olly's entry in a family album she gave me said that Mildred Mundy lived at the Maine farm from 1905 – 1912. Jane Best said in a letter dated Sept 30, 2003 that they lived at Highmore Farm from 1904 – 1913 which may be more accurate.
- 775 The references to Frederick K. Mundy and Mrs. Mundy are from the Daily Kennebec Journal obtained via Ancestry.com.
- 776 Directions to Highmoor Farm near Monmouth, Maine is as follows: "From Augusta to Highmoor Farm: From Exits 30A or 30B, take US Route 202 heading west towards Winthrop. Continue on Route 202 for about 15 miles. Highmoor Farm will be located at 52 US Route 202 on the left-hand side of the road. Telephone: 207 933-2100 or 800 924-5258 (toll free in Maine only)."
- 777 Ganga's separation ~ 1911 based on Olly Swaim's recollection provided in 2003. She also thought that Ganga separated from Fred Mundy while they were still in Maine, however, the 1910 Census indicates they were still married and living in Delaware by 1910.
- 778 Frederick H. Mundy born ~ 1869 based on 1930 Census, AZ, Maricopa County, Mesa, District 104, Image 40 of 48.
- 779 Time period Mildred lived on the farm in Maine and other recollections about Ganga and Mildred were based on recollection of Olly Swaim in a conversation 8-3-2003.
- 780 1920 information on Ganga, her brother, mother and daughters, Mildred and Leonie, based on 1920 Census, NJ, Essex County, Newark, ED 171, Image 27 of 29 [Image 619 Roll T625_1034] taken 1/21/1920.
- 781 Information regarding Ganga and her husband Fred Mundy was based on recollection of Jane Best provided in a letter dated August 24, 2003. Elizabeth Mundy's Certificate of Death does not list her as divorced but as a widow. The certificate could be in error or she may have been separated and never fully divorced.
- 782 The 1930 Census is poorly indexed and identifies Dan Robinson as "Dan Robertson", Ollie as "Allie". Tulsa, OK, Dist 87, Image 60/69.
- 783 Year of birth for Frederick H. Mundy based on 1900 Federal Census (Metuchen, New Jersey – Middlesex County) which lists his month/year of birth as May 1868 and age as 32.

784 Family information from my mother Olly Swaim indicates that Frederick H. Mundy moved from New Mexico to Florida. There is a death index record as follows which could be for Fred Mundy from *Florida Death Index, 1936-1998* Frederick H. Mundy, Death Date 1945, County: Hillsborough, State: Florida.

785 Note – family information listed Ganga Mundy's birth as Jul 30, 1863 but her headstone read 9-30-1863 based on information from my father.

786 Elizabeth (Ganga) Marie Flammang date of birth (July 30, 1863) and date of death (December 5, 1958) are based on her Certificate of Death. Her birth is validated by the 1930 census, OK, Tulsa, Tulsa, Dist 87, Image 60 of 69 which listed her as 66 (census taken April 24, 1930). The 1900 Census lists her Month/Year of birth as Aug 1866 and her age as 33. Jane Robinson Best (granddaughter) provided slightly different dates based on her recollection - date of birth (7-25-1863) and date of death (9-25-1958) - in a letter dated August 24, 2003.

787 Leonie Mundy was born Oct 26, 1898 based on New Jersey Birth and Christening records. Also ... year of birth listed as October 1898 based on the 1900 Federal Census which lists her Month/Year of birth as Oct 1898 and her age as 1. Leonie's year of birth would be derived as ~ 1900 based on her listed age of 20 in the 1920 Census, NJ, Essex County, Newark, ED171, Image 27 of 29 [image 619 roll T625_1034] taken 1/21/1900. My mother Olly Swaim's photo album lists that she was born ~ 1900. I will list her birth as October, 1898 since the 1900 Census information is the most accurate information I have.

788 Leonie Hodgson died 21 Jun 1949 in Seattle, age 50, based on Washington Death Index from Ancestry.com.

789 Date of death for Kenneth Holt Hodgson based on *Find a Grave* website. His birth date was listed as January 1, 1926.

790 Leonie and Kenneth Hodgson were living in NYC based on 1940 Census record,

791 Leonie Mundy information based on Olly Swaim interview by Randy Swaim

792 Connection of Henry Cook Mundy to Frederick Mundy is based on census information and book by Ezra F. Mundy entitled *Nicholas Mundy and Descendants who settled in New Jersey in 1665* stored as an online book and obtained via internet search on 4 Sep 2010. The 1880 Census (NJ, Middlesex County, Raritan taken June 22 1880) depicts Henry C. (43), Lydia (42), William (19), Theresa (18), Lucy (16), Frederick (12). The 1900 Census (Essex County, Newark City, NJ taken June 1 1900) describes Henry (60), Lydia (56), Henry (30) and Nellia (22) Mundy. However the 1900 census birth dates do not exactly match other information and Nellia was not listed in the 1880 census so I am not entirely sure if this is the correct family.

793 Description of Melancthon Mundy based on *Nicholas Mundy and His Descendants by Ezra Mundy* obtained via internet search on 4 Sep 2010.

794 Ezra F. Mundy, son of Melancthon Mundy, was a pastor in Long island based on *History of Churches of Metuchen*, page a18.

795 Information regarding Henry Cook Mundy's ancestors based on *Nicholas Mundy and His Descendants by Ezra Mundy* obtained via internet search on 4 Sep 2010.